PL 7/94 PART I.. "MAGDALENA DIRCKS" NYGB VOL. 90 #1 (B4149 DPL) Microfiche

1

Private funeral services were held at Harvey's Funeral Home, Yonkers, at 7 P. M. October 21, 1958, with cremation at Ferncliff, Hartsdale, N. Y.

THE FIRST AMERICAN MRS. ROSECRANS

CONTRIBUTED BY DAVID VERNOOY BENNETT
Box 201, Wurtsboro, New York

The following is a strictly factual presentation of episodes in the life of a dauntless and durable woman of early Colonial times on the brawling and battling frontier of what was to later become the Empire State. This woman, Magdalena Dircks, styled the "Flying Angel" in correspondence between the Dutch West India Company and Director-General Peter Stuyvesant, was a daughter of Dirck Volckertsen the Northman and his wife Christina Vigne, and through the latter a granddaughter of the Walloons, Guillaume Vigne and Adrienne Cuvelier, and a niece of "the first male born of Europeans in New Netherland, named Jean Vighe," according to the *Journal of Jasper Danckaerts* under date of September 1679.

At dawn of the day September 15th, 1655, sixty-four canoes manned by Indians swept down the East River and swarmed on the lower Manhattan strand (Pearl St., from Wall St. to Hanover Sq.). The mosquito fleet was, it seemed, merely making a stop on some expedition of the season for hunting and intertribal warring. The natives and the colonists had been at peace for ten years. The faces of many Indians in this band were familiar

DUPLICATE COPY

to residents of the “just-beginning city” of New Amsterdam. A few o them debarked and started along the narrow streets. What were they afte they were asked by burghers of the rattle watch. Other Indians, they said

’Twas a ticklish time to have heathen warriors gathered in force belov the wall of palisades (Wall St.), as so many of the Christian fighting mer were then away from “the Manhattans,” as the lower Hudson settlement were called. Director-General and Captain-Admiral Peter Stuyvesant' great armada of three warships and four transports had sailed off with si hundred men three weeks before on an expedition to oust four hundre Swedish “squatters” from the South (Delaware) River basin. Even now by classic manoeuvers with heavy artillery, he was effecting a bloodles capitulation of their stronghold, Fort Casimir.

The scheme of the heathen to wipe out the Christian settlements during the absence of “Sachem Wooden-leg” and his cohorts looked too dubiou at close view, in so far as New Amsterdam was concerned. The city’s hom guard was springing to arms; and in the background loomed Fort Amsterdam with its terrible “big thunder sticks” and its garrison. So, when severa plucky home guarders rushed to the strand and ordered the armada t “move on to Pagganck (Governor’s Island),” the Indians shoved off. Bu suddenly, as they paddled away, they let the dismissal delegation have volley of arrows and musket balls.

Three guardsmen were hit; and one of them, Cornelis Hendricksen Var Dort, was carried dead or dying to his home on Slyck Steght (S. William St.). Magdalena Dircks—his wife for three years and the mother of hi child, Marritje Cornelisz—was now a widow.

Judged by the known facts of his brief career, young Van Dort ha been an up-and-coming burgher—a doer and darer. Boat building was hi business, and his standing in it was already such that he was employed as a expert, to advise the city court as well as various individuals. He was one o the contractors for construction of cannon mounts and the repair of a scov for the provincial government when an attack by the English seemed imminent. He it was, “Kees De Caper” (Kees the Sailor), who retrieve Thomas Young’s ketch from the Hell Gate whirlpool when nobody els would take the chance for the sake of the reward. From a financial conditio so poor that he was defaulting in rent payments to Evert Duyckingh th glassmaker, he worked up to buying the house and lot, and acquiring tailor-made cloak forsooth.

However, the loss of any one person at the Manhattans, an ar

capitulation of their stronghold, Fort Casimir.

The scheme of the heathen to wipe out the Christian settlements during the absence of "Sachem Wooden-leg" and his cohorts looked too dubious at close view, in so far as New Amsterdam was concerned. The city's home guard was springing to arms; and in the background loomed Fort Amsterdam with its terrible "big thunder sticks" and its garrison. So, when several plucky home guarders rushed to the strand and ordered the armada to "move on to Pagganck (Governor's Island)," the Indians shoved off. But suddenly, as they paddled away, they let the dismissal delegation have a volley of arrows and musket balls.

Three guardsmen were hit; and one of them, Cornelis Hendricksen Van Dort, was carried dead or dying to his home on Slyck Steght (S. William St.). Magdalena Dircks—his wife for three years and the mother of his child, Marritje Cornelisz—was now a widow.

Judged by the known facts of his brief career, young Van Dort had been an up-and-coming burgher—a doer and darer. Boat building was his business, and his standing in it was already such that he was employed as an expert, to advise the city court as well as various individuals. He was one of the contractors for construction of cannon mounts and the repair of a scow for the provincial government when an attack by the English seemed imminent. He it was, "Kees De Caper" (Kees the Sailor), who retrieved Thomas Young's ketch from the Hell Gate whirlpool when nobody else would take the chance for the sake of the reward. From a financial condition so poor that he was defaulting in rent payments to Evert Duyckingh the glassmaker, he worked up to buying the house and lot, and acquiring a tailor-made cloak forsooth.

However, the loss of any one person at the Manhattans, an area embracing some eight hundred colonists, was immediately swallowed up in the general holocaust. Although the main band of savages was thwarted in its designs on New Amsterdam, other bands were striking successfully at many outlying plantations and trading posts. About sixteen hundred savages were on the warpath, provoked by the recent shooting of a peach-pilfering squaw by the addle-pated Hendrick Van Dyck. More than a hundred colonists were massacred, more than a hundred and fifty taken captive.

Only a few suburban properties, such as Stuyvesant's stockaded and garrisoned Great Bouwery at Nechtanc (Corlear's Hook), escaped devastation.

The widowed Magdalena Dircks made her debut into court records two months after her husband's death, in the first session of the Orphan-Masters' Board, established to protect the interests of children bereft of a parent. Finding that the deceased Kees Van Dort had no adult blood relative in the country, the Board selected an uncle of the widow, Jan Vigne the Schepen (Alderman), to act as one of the two guardians for the orphan. But Uncle Jan was constrained to report at a later session that the widow had refused to let him inventory the estate. Asked for an explanation of her attitude, Magdalena stated that her uncle Jan had been an "adversary" of her husband and herself and had never "had conversation" with either of them. As a matter of fact, Jan Vigne had been a sponsor at the baptism of the daughter of the couple; but he didn't argue the case, he simply begged to be excused so that he might tend to his own business, brewing. The Board accepted Magdalena's choice of a different uncle, Abraham Verplanck, and a different associate, Andries De Haes, who had been a fellow member with her late husband in the Burgher Guard.

The real rub between Magdalena and her uncle Jan had to do with the 1655 estate of her grandmother, Ariaentje Cuvilje, who had died in May of that year possessed of the residuary estate of the wealthy Jan Jansen Damen, her childless second husband, who had died in June of 1650. The inventory of Damen's holdings is seventeen pages long. From Ariaentje, as his "sole heir," stem the titles to some of the most valuable land on earth, the Wall Street belt across lower Manhattan. The old lady was hardly in her grave before her four heirs-at-law—her son and, as their wives' guardians, her

---

Dirck Volckertsen
their growing families
father Jan till 1638, wh
Vigne's offspring, threw
out of the house, injurin
a decree of Council appr
had just been married of
Netherland as koopman
been promoted to the pr
Kieft. The Volckertsens
the Verplancks at Paulu
forced back to Manhatt
united again and eventu
joining lots in Smit's Vl

Old Jan, it would se
The Vigne plantation wa
He was probably the "J
robin of Walloons seeki
doubtedly migrated to N
long after the Vignes had

Guleyn Vigne and
Valenciennes. Thumbing
brought to Valenciennes
De la Vigne and Cuvelie

late husband in the Burgher Guard.

The real rub between Magdalena and [illegible] Jan had to do with the estate of her grandmother, Ariaentje Cuvilje, who had died in May of that year possessed of the residuary estate of the wealthy Jan Jansen Damen, her childless second husband, who had died in June of 1650. The inventory of Damen's holdings is seventeen pages long. From Ariaentje, as his "sole heir," stem the titles to some of the most valuable land on earth, the Wall Street belt across lower Manhattan. The old lady was hardly in her grave before her four heirs-at-law—her son and, as their wives' guardians, her three sons-in-law,—were splitting hairs in the calculation of fourths. The church had to go to court to collect its fee for her burial.

Of the three sons-in-law, Dirck Volckertsen "De Noorman," Magdalena's father, was the "oldest stander" in the community. He had come from Norway at some time before 1632, probably in the group of Northmen for which Secretary Isaac De Raisiere had applied to the West India Company in 1626—Northmen who would know how to render pitch from the pines here. In 1632, grandmother Ariaentje Cuvilje, about to be married to Damen (the "Old Jan" of the Manatus map of 1639), made the customary settlement with her children by her previous marriage, to GRANDFATHER Guleyn Vigne, promising each of her married children, aunt Maria and MOTHER Christina, 200 guilders from the estate of their father, "her lawful husband deceased," and promising each of her unmarried children, uncle Jan and aunt Rachel, 300 guilders plus their keep and schooling until of age. Father Dirck Volckertsen, Mother Christina's husband, put his mark to the agreement. Jan Roos of Haarlem, aunt Maria's husband, died without having done the same, leaving a son, Gerrit Jansen Roos. aunt Maria took a second husband, Abraham Verplanck of Edam, who had arrived in America in 1634 with his cousin, Jacob Planck, the first commis (clerk) of Rensselaerswyck.

He was probably the "Jan
robin of Walloons seeking
doubtedly migrated to New
long after the Vignes had se
Guleyn Vigne and his
Valenciennes. Thumbing o
brought to Valenciennes on
De la Vigne and Cuvelier (
Cuvilje) thunder loudly in
nd explain a flight of sur
Jean De la Vigne served as
1622; and there, in 1613 or
Cuvelier evidently found e
their names became Dutch
Inasmuch as their son
Europeans in New Netherla
ers of the crew of one o
iver in 1613, the fourth year
he *Fortune*, remained over
here Fort Nassau was being
aught fire off Manhattan Is
ife must have been in the *T*
he southern shoulder (at ab
he tiny *Restless* (New York's
nd green materials.

---

*A relic of the *Tiger*—the forw
gether, with two charred ribstubs
e fill of 1763, by workmen excava
nsion. The relic is in the

d and gar-
evastation.
irt records
ie Orphan-
bereft of a
blood rela-
Jan Vigne
he orphan.
the widow
anation of
dversary"
vith either
ie baptism
he simply
, brewing.
Abraham
ad been a

with the
iy of that
Damen,
nventory
his "sole
the Wall
ier grave
ians, her
ths. The

FATHER Dirck Volckertsen and Abraham Verplanck stuck together. They and their growing families made their home with mother Ariaentje GRANDMOTHER and stepfather Jan till 1638, when old Jan, tired of being steward for all of Guleyn Vigne's offspring, threw the whole caboodle of Volckertsens and Verplancks out of the house, injuring Dirck's wife Christina MOTHER in the process, and secured a decree of Council approving his action. His youngest stepdaughter, Rachel had just been married off to Cornelis Van Tienhoven, who had come to New Netherland as koopman (keeper of accounts) with Van Twiller in 1633 and been promoted to the provincial secretaryship by the new Director-General, Kieft. The Volckertsens settled at Green Point, across the East River; and the Verplancks at Paulus Hook, across the North River. But, after being forced back to Manhattan by the Indian war of 1643-45, the two families united again and eventually moved to houses of their own built on adjoining lots in Smit's Vly (Pearl St., from Wall St. north).

Old Jan, it would seem, owed his start to the Vigne widow he married. The Vigne plantation was the foundation piece of his real-estate holdings. He was probably the "Jan Damont, laboreur" who had signed the round robin of Walloons seeking passage to "Virginia" in 1621. If so, he undoubtedly migrated to New Netherland with the other Walloons in 1624,—long after the Vignes had settled there.

GRANDFATHER Guleyn Vigne and his wife, Ariaentje GRAND MOTHER Cuvilje, were Walloons from Valenciennes. Thumbing over the collection of writings on "The Troubles brought to Valenciennes on account of Heresies," one notes that the names De la Vigne and Cuvelier (the latter the French equivalent of the Dutch Cuvilje) thunder loudly in the index of victims of the Spanish Inquisition and explain a flight of surviving relatives to tolerant Holland. There, a

je, as his sole

ardly in her grave
es' guardians, her
on of fourths. The

oorman," Magda-
ity. He had come
e group of North-
to the West India
render pitch from
narried to Damen
customary settle-
yn Vigne, promis-
guilders from the
d promising each
us their keep and
usband, put his
sband, died with-
oos. Maria took a
rived in America
(clerk) of Rens-

Cuvilje, were Walloons from Valenciennes. Thumbing over the collection of writings re "The Troubles brought to Valenciennes on account of Heresies," one notes that the names De la Vigne and Cuvelier (the latter the French equivalent of the Dutch Cuvilje) thunder loudly in the index of victims of the Spanish Inquisition and explain a flight of surviving relatives to tolerant Holland. There, a Jean De la Vigne served as Amsterdam's Walloon dominie from 1585 to 1622; and there, in 1613 or earlier, a GRANDFATHER Guillaume De la Vigne and GRANDMOTHER Adrienne Cuvelier evidently found employment in expanding Dutch commerce, and their names became Dutchified.

Inasmuch as their son UNCLE Jan, born in 1614, was "the first male born of Europeans in New Netherland" it is reasonable to suppose they were members of the crew of one of the Dutch trading ships which visited Hudson's iver in 1613, the fourth year after his discovery of it. Of the four ships, one, he *Fortune*, remained over the winter at Castle Island in the upper river, here Fort Nassau was being established; and another, the fine new *Tiger*,* aught fire off Manhattan Island and was beached. Grandfather Guleyn Vigne and his ife must have been in the *Tiger's* crew, which passed the winter in huts on he southern shoulder (at about 39 Broadway) of the wooded ridge while he tiny *Restless* (New York's first ship) was being fashioned from salvaged nd green materials.

---

*A relic of the *Tiger*—the forward end of its keel and the after end of its stem, scarfed gether, with two charred ribstubs attached—was uncovered at a depth of 30 ft., beneath e fill of 1763, by workmen excavating at Dey and Greenwich Sts. in 1916 for a subway ex- sion. The relic is in the Museum of the City of New York.

NEW NETH

That "some Hollanders" stayed continuously in New Netherland fro 1613 on is evidenced by many items in the records, such as the statement by Governor Sir Fernando Gorges of Virginia*. It is significant that, in laying out the fort and bouweries on Manhattan in 1625, when the regular colonization of the island began, Kryn Fredericks, the engineer for the Dutch West India Company, passed over the near and nice bouwery site which was to turn up later as property of Guleyn·Vigne's Adrienne widow, for the engineer had been instructed not to displace any settler from land already cultivated by him. Obviously, GRANDFATHER Guleyn Vigne, a "free person"—as distinguished from the regular colonists, who were bound to the Company—was in possession of the tract; and Old Jan Damen acquired it by marrying Guleyn's grandmother widow and paying her obligation to her children by Guleyn. The payment to the youngest, Rachel, is evidenced by her husband's receipt for the 300 guilders due her.

Grandfather

The location of Guleyn Vigne's land was just what would seem to have been ideal for people staying at the Manhattans to collect peltry brought down the trails or over the waterways. Most of the surface of lower Manhattan was covered with glacial boulders and conical hills of gravel drift, but there was a fertile tongue of land sloping down to the East River from the north-south ridge (Broadway), bathed by the morning sun, with a clear brook (Maiden Lane) on one side and an inlet (Broad St.) on the other. Manhattan Indians from their village of Werpoes on a point in the Fresh-water (later the Collect) Pond had long since cleared patches of this land and planted maize and tobacco. The tradition is that Grandfather Guleyn Vigne built his cabin on the East River strand at the spot where Wall St. now intersects Pearl St. His son, Jan Vigne, retained this part of the Old Jan Damen real estate until his death in 1689, though meanwhile other parts were sold off or released to co-heirs of his mother, Old Jan's sole heir.

ollowed his behest," as t
Verplanck, a trader, who
on the South River, had
to view the conquest of th
New Amsterdam magistra
Smit's Vly had been burne
his creditors, thanks to his
Van Tienhoven's advances

"There is the chimney
ried Magdalena Dircks as
avern and she caught sigh
Warden of the city.

Just what she was in
f her second marriage and
be struck a sore spot and
rs jeered
Magdalena was facing the
nswer charges against her

As the court minutes
ille voices his distress that
Wardens of the city on the
e demands condign punis
entlemen's quality." The
y the door of the Fire-Wa
Fire-Wardens came to thei
ged words—and not anot

The "qualities" involv

other. Manhattan Indians from their village of Werpoes on a point in the Collect Pond had long since cleared patches of this land and planted maize and tobacco. The tradition is that Guleyn Vig built his cabin on the East River strand at the spot where Wall St. no intersects Pearl St. His son, Jan Vigne, retained this part of the Old Ja Damen real estate until his death in 1689, though meanwhile other par were sold off or released to co-heirs of his mother, Old Jan's sole heir.

grand father grand mother

That Guleyn Vigne's wife, Ariaentje Cuvilje, had been endowed by h schismatic forbears with a violently rebellious streak, may be presum from the report in Holland that she played football with Indians' hea brought to Fort Amsterdam after Kieft's unholy attacks in 1643. That h

MOTHER

daughter, Christina Guleyns, inherited the streak is evident from Chri tina's resistance to ouster by her stepfather. That her daughter's daughte Magdalena Dircks, was in turn the conduit of the streak we shall see. Livi in the American wilderness, as Kiliaen Van Rensselaer observed, didn't to down people's bad streaks—if such they were.

Anyhow, Magdalena—the woman of whom nothing previous to her second marriage is known, according to the pretentious Rosenkrans genealogy—had family roots in New Netherland running down to the very first year of Dutch occupation. And, in 1655, when she lost her first husba her relatives were among the high and mighty of the colony: her uncle Va Tienhoven was provincial Schout-fiscal and city Schout and "everythi

FN

---

*Gorges reported to the English government that Captain Thomas Dermer, while sai down the Atlantic seaboard in 1620, had conferred with "some Hollanders that were settled a place we call Hudson's river, in trade with the natives."

---

wardens of the city on the pub
demands . . . punishme
entlemen's quality." The defen
y the door of the Fire-Warden
Fire-Wardens came to their ho
ged words—and not another v
The "qualities" involved w
on in the minds of Stuyvesan
itschoe is not merely a Fire-Wa
ction, in which he struck Patr
ttling a jurisdictional dispute
ant has promoted him from Sc
na belongs to a family over
ncle Van Tienhoven has disap
ffices by order of the Amster
enied a reappointment to the
erplanck has incurred magister
bbing . . . in a dice-game
n the bench have jotted down t
e average spells out a verdict
lemish" for the [illegible]king bride.
Since parts of the court mi
ther monstrous crimes Magdal
ver, that tongue wagging was a

followed his behest," as the suffering Commonalty complained; her uncle Verplanck, a trader, who held a grant of all the land he wanted anywhere on the South River, had sailed in Peter Stuyvesant's personal entourage to view the conquest of the Swedish "trespassers"; her uncle Vigne was a New Amsterdam magistrate; and her father Volckertsen, whose house on Smit's Vly had been burned by the savages, was at least one step ahead of his creditors, thanks to his expectations from Grandmother Ariaentje Cuvilje's estate and Van Tienhoven's advances to him from the same.

"There is the chimney sweep in the door, his chimney is well-swept," cried Magdalena Dircks as she and a sister of hers tripped past Litschoe's tavern & she caught sight of the proprietor; who was incidentally a fire Warden of the city.

Just what she was implying, we can only surmise—it was the day of her second marriage & she had undoubtedly some wine, but she struck a sore spot and the Warden flew off the handle and the bystanders jeered and some sort of fracas developed. As a result, three days later Magdalena was facing the bench of the city's Burgomaster and Schepens to answer charges against herself and "her bridegroom." [Harman-

As the court minutes of the first of March 1657 inform us, Schout De Sille voices his distress that the defendant "has presumed to insult the Fire-Wardens of the city on the public highway and to make a street riot," and he demands condign punishment "for the maintenance of the aforesaid gentlemen's quality." The defendant "admits that she and her sister passed by the door of the Fire-Warden Litschoe and, as they always joked when Fire-Wardens came to their house to inspect chimneys she spoke the al-

---

etherland from
the statement
ificant that, i
hen the regula
ngineer for th
e bouwery sit
widow, for th
m land alread
erson"—as dis
he Company—
it by marryin
y Guleyn Th
sband's receip
d seem to hav
peltry brough
of lower Man
of gravel drift
ast River from
ng sun, with a
ad St.) on th
a point in th
patches of thi
Guleyn Vign
Wall St. no
of the Old Ja

answer charges against herself and her bridegroom.

As the court minutes of the first of March 1655 inform us, Schout De Sille voices his distress that the defendant "has presumed to insult the Fire-Wardens of the city on the public highway and to make a street riot," and he demands condign punishment "for the maintenance of the aforesaid gentlemen's quality." The defendant "admits that she and her sister passed by the door of the Fire-Warden Litschoe and, as they always joked when Fire-Wardens came to their house to inspect chimneys, she spoke the alleged words—and not another word."

The "qualities" involved would naturally be an important consideration in the minds of Stuyvesant's hand-picked magistrates. Complainant Litschoe is not merely a Fire-Warden of the city, he is the hero of a shooting action, in which he struck Patroon Van Rensselaer's flag for Stuyvesant, settling a jurisdictional dispute of long standing, for which service Stuyvesant has promoted him from Sergeant to Lieutenant. Defendant Magdalena belongs to a family over which a cloud of disrepute has come: her uncle Van Tienhoven has disappeared after being removed from his high offices by order of the Amsterdam Chamber; her uncle WIGNE has been denied reappointment to the city magistracy by Stuyvesant; her uncle Verplanck has incurred magisterial enmity by insulting and threatening a Burgomaster; and her father DIRCK VOLCKERTSEN has charges against him awaiting trial, for stabbing a cooper in a dice-game brawl. Accordingly, when the worthy men on the bench have jotted down their individual findings, as is the practice, the average spells out a verdict of guilty and a penalty of "two pounds Flemish" for the [illegible]king bride.

Since parts of the court minutes are missing, there is no telling what other monstrous crimes Magdalena may have committed. It seems, however, that tongue wagging was a sufficient reason for banishment from New

---

sun. with a
ia St.) on th
a point in th
patches of th
Guleyn Vign
Wall St. no
of the Old Ja
ile other par
ole heir.
ndowed by h
be presume
Indians' head
1643. That h
it from Chri

hall see. Livi
ed, didn't to

revious to h
nkrans gene
the very fi
first husban
her uncle V
d "everythi
mer, while sail
at were settle

Netherland during the consulship of Peter Stuyvesant. At some time in th
spring of 1657, Magdalena was notified that she and Geertje Jacobs, wife o
Guert Coerten, were slated for a one-way yellow ticket to Amsterdam
Geertje's only offence—so far as the records show—had been some tongu
wagging: she had gossiped about Francis Rombout and Engeltje Mans, wi
of Borger Jorissen the blacksmith, saying the two "had been discovered
something disgraceful," and her plea that she had mentioned no names wa
rejected, for she admitted saying, "Such people as nobody would suspect.

Magdalena's new husband was a soldier, Harman Hendricksen Ros
crans from Bergen, Norway, sometimes called "Harman the Portuguese"—
an indication of service as a Company soldier in Brazil, from which rei
forcements had been brought in 1655. Harman secured a discharge b
special act of the Council on April 17th, 1657; and, with a view to Magd
lena's exile, he sold her house and lot to Joost Goderis the porter on Augu
13th, the property being subject to the 500-guilder mortgage held by th
guardians for Magdalena's daughter by her first husband. Come Octob
when the *Waegh* and the *Hoop* sailed for Holland, Magdalena and Geer
were ushered aboard one ship or the other, as was also a third tongue wagg
a Lutheran minister whose tenets irked Peter the Tyrant. Both vessels we
detained in an English port on their course to Amsterdam and didn't reac
that city till the middle of March 1658.

Replying to Stuyvesant's letter of Oct. 22nd, 1657, the Amsterda
Chamber of the West India Company, which owned New Netherlan
wrote on May 20th, 1658, "The two women of bad reputation, Magdale
Dircks and Geertje Jacobs, whom you sent back here on account of the
dissolute life, shall not again receive our permission to return to Ne
Netherland, and if they shall come there again by deceitful practices o

lsewhere. A man with milita
Esopus, where Dirck Smit, an e
on the *Bruynvisch*, was assumin
1658, Harman took out "sma
ce 20 guilders payable in bea
that the trading privileges wou
He and his wife must have read
over, for their son Alexander, b
1659, registered later as a nativ
s confirmed by references to mu
supply yachts, in corresponden
the lack of a settled dominie at
o the fatherland to be ordained

Esopus (the Dutch version
"creeks," the distinguishing fea
Esopus and Rondout) was a poi
f the way from Fort Amsterdam
he prospect of owning a plot in
laerswyck, where land could be
ince two Englishmen from V
Chambers, led the way in 1652,
onfirmatory grants from the D
ndians became hostile, harassin
tuyvesant promptly appeared
he construction of a stockade or
emoval of houses to the inside.
nother trip to Esopus, he dem

that city till the middle of March 1658.

Replying to Stuyvesant's letter of Oct. 22nd, 1657, the Amsterda Chamber of the West India Company, which owned New Netherlan wrote on May 20th, 1658, "The two women of bad reputation, Magdalen Dircks and Geertje Jacobs, whom you sent back here on account of the dissolute life, shall not again receive our permission to return to Ne Netherland, and if they shall come there again by deceitful practices under a false name, you may punish them, as they deserve it." But, b June 13th, 1658, the Chamber reversed its stand and passed a formal resol tion consenting to the return to their colony of Harman Hendricksen an Magdalena Dircks, "alias the *Flying Angel*," on condition they did not ke a tavern or sell intoxicants.

Whence this alias? Had Magdalena started keeping a tavern under Flying Angel sign? Had she been given the soubriquet because of high-flyi talk or angelic conduct during the long voyage? Had she or her husband some good friend of theirs told the directors a heart-touching story? All w know is that her husband was with her now, if he had not been on the w over, and the couple were already "flying" back, a child with them. T Chamber was trying to strengthen its weak hold on the American ma land: powder and lead had been dispatched on the *Moesman*, and soldie on the *Bruynvisch* ten days later. On the latter ship's passenger list we "Harman Dircksen from Norway and wife and child." Either this was slightly false name for Harman Hendricksen or Harman Dircksen di appeared en voyage.

Not long after their return to the Manhattans, in June 1658, Harm and Magdalena decided—or had it decided for them—that their future b

chambers, led the way in 16
[illegible]
ndians became hostile, hara
tuyvesant promptly appea
he construction of a stockad
emoval of houses to the insi
nother trip to Esopus, he
ressed them for a deed to t
riction; but what few sache
ithout answering. During t
nander of the Esopus garris
narks on the deed.

On the evening of Sept.
aving a spree by a brook
onated a bottle of brandy af
ad no more of the stuff whe
he escort was more accomm
he excited savages fired off t
he garrison commander, sent
ith a report that nothing bu
gn, under orders not to prov
o interfere.

Some of the settlers were
f the deed, they had been bac
f the land taken over, compl

PART I CONTINUED

MAGDALENA DIRCKS (cont-PT I) p.13

ant. At some time in th
d Geertje Jacobs, wife
 ticket to Amsterdam
-had been some tongu
and Engeltje Mans, wi
"had been discovered
nentioned no names wa
nobody would suspect
nan Hendricksen Ros
man the Portuguese"—
Brazil, from which rei
secured a discharge b
 with a view to Magd
ris the porter on Augu
 mortgage held by th
usband. Come Octobe
Magdalena and Geert
o a third tongue wagg
rant. Both vessels we
erdam and didn't reac

1657, the Amsterda
ned New Netherlan
reputation, Magdalen
ere on account of the
ion to return to Ne
 deceitful practices
 deserve it." But t

---

lsewhere. A man with military training would be a welcome settler at Esopus, where Dirck Smit, an ensign who had crossed with the Rosecranses n the *Bruynvisch*, was assuming command of the garrison. On Nov. 22nd, 658, Harman took out "small burgher" papers at New Amsterdam—ee 20 guilders payable in beavers within eight days—hoping no doubt hat the trading privileges would prove advantageous at his new location. He and his wife must have reached there before the winter of 1658-59 was ver, for their son Alexander, baptized in New Amsterdam on April 12th, 659, registered later as a native of Esopus; and the likelihood that he was s confirmed by references to much coming and going of civilians on military upply yachts, in correspondence between Smit and Stuyvesant, and by he lack of a settled dominie at Esopus, Harmanus Blom having returned o the fatherland to be ordained.

Esopus (the Dutch version of the Algonquian word "siposis," meaning "creeks," the distinguishing feature of the region being the two creeks, sopus and Rondout) was a point on the Hudson's west shore, three fifths f the way from Fort Amsterdam to Fort Orange. The fertile lowlands and he prospect of owning a plot in fee had been drawing colonists from Rensselaerswyck, where land could be held only on lease from the patroon, ever ince two Englishmen from Virginia, Christopher Davis and Thomas hambers, led the way in 1652, buying tracts from the Indians and getting onfirmatory grants from the Dutch authorities. In the spring of 1657, the ndians became hostile, harassing settlers and murdering skipper Bamboes. tuyvesant promptly appeared on the scene with sixty soldiers, directed he construction of a stockade on the heights overlooking the fields and the emoval of houses to the inside. Then, and again in the fall, when he made nother trip to Esopus, he demanded indemnities from the Indians and ressed them for a deed to the whole region, to remove the chief causes of

Pg. 15 duplicate of p. 14

1657, the Amsterda
ned New Netherlan
reputation, Magdale
re on account of th
on to return to Ne
deceitful practices
deserve it." But, b
passed a formal reso
man Hendricksen a
ition they did not ke

ping a tavern under
because of high-fly
she or her husband
touching story? All
d not been on the w
child with them. T
the American ma
Moesman, and soldi
's passenger list w
d." Either this wa
an Dircksen d

June 1658, Harm
—that their future

---

led the way in 1652, buying tracts from the Indians and getting confirmatory grants from the Dutch authorities. In the spring of 1657, the Indians became hostile, harassing settlers and murdering skipper Bamboes. Stuyvesant promptly appeared on the scene with sixty soldiers, directed the construction of a stockade on the heights overlooking the fields and the removal of houses to the inside. Then, and again in the fall, when he made another trip to Esopus, he demanded indemnities from the Indians and pressed them for a deed to the whole region, to remove the chief causes of friction; but what few sachems of theirs he could assemble slipped away without answering. During the winter, however, Sergeant Louwrens, commander of the Esopus garrison, finally succeeded in getting the sachems' marks on the deed.

On the evening of Sept. 21st, 1659, a party of Indian farm hands was having a spree by a brook on the land of Thomas Chambers, who had donated a bottle of brandy after the day's corn husking. Chambers said he had no more of the stuff when a second bottle was begged; but a soldier of the escort was more accommodating. The spree waxed livelier, and one of the excited savages fired off the powder charge in a musket. Ensign Smit, the garrison commander, sent out a patrol to investigate. Upon its return with a report that nothing but a heathen frolic was taking place, the Ensign, under orders not to provoke hostilities with the heathen, decided not to interfere.

Some of the settlers were not so level-headed. All the time since delivery of the deed, they had been badgered by Indians who, seeing more and more of the land taken over, complained of delay by Wooden-Leg in delivery of

the presents due for the land. Only under protection of an armed escort ha
men been able to work their lawful fields. Even inside the stockade the me
couldn't find peace: on a Sunday in August, while Dominie Blom wa
preaching his first sermon, the heathen had milled about the strand ga
howling for Wooden-Leg and jeering at the latest excuse—Wooden-Le
was sick—offered by Chambers and interpreted by Kit Davis.

During September the nervous tension had been increasing. Rumo
had it that two Dutch soldiers deserting Fort Orange had been murder
by Indians while making for the English settlement at Hartford. Kit Davi
and Claes De Ruyter, the bosom friends of the Esopus tribe, said that the
had been advised to get out of the section. A visit by an Indian delegatio
who brought sewan to compensate the settlers for a recent trivial offen
and dropped remarks about building an Indian fort to offset the whit
men's, had a sinister significance. It was high time for the settlers to d
something for themselves, if Stuyvesant was sick or still thinking in term
of balance due on indemnities rather than on land purchase. Here was
golden opportunity to strike terror in the savage breasts.

Led by Jacob Stol and Evert Pels, and shouting, "We'll slap the
mouths," a band of men rushed forth with musket, cutlass, and axe an
fell upon the hapless party of Indians on the Chambers plantation, killin
and wounding but in the darkness failing to exterminate. Ensign Smi
disgusted by the senseless conduct of people he was trying to protec
threatened to withdraw the garrison as Stuyvesant had authorized hi
to do. To forestall such action, Chambers and other burghers raced to th
strand and removed all river craft within reach. A compromise with Smi
eventuated, and Kit Davis was dispatched down the river to inform Stuy
vesant of the situation and obtain his instructions.

in answer to me that th
thought our prisoners wer

So, Magdalena Dirck
bands slain by Indians—
lose a second husband as s
of Harman was, as we shall
ity to frontier life. Throu
phase of our country's hi
which, a few generations l
and Kit Carson, men of a
man Hendricksen with the
keeper), whom Van Renss
be employed at the proper
times in cutting wood." A
ness, Hans confined his ac
ger).

Stuyvesant, advised o
to recruit an overwhelmin
grant of land and oxen a
able-bodied men by lot. By
and sixty men, besides a
along a Mohawk chief and
ransom of captives, he land
Esopus sachems to face W
release two captives at a
campaigning to Smit's le
negotiate neutrality pacts

disgusted by the senseless conduct of people he was trying to protec
threatened to withdraw the garrison as Stuyvesant had authorized hi
to do. To forestall such action, Chambers and other burghers raced to th
strand and removed all river craft within reach. A compromise with Smi
eventuated, and Kit Davis was dispatched down the river to inform Stuy
vesant of the situation and obtain his instructions.

Eighteen armed men, partly soldiers and partly burghers, the vetera
Harman Hendricksen Rosecrans among the latter, escorted Kit to hi
canoe. While returning to the stockade, the group ran into an ambuscad
Four of the number made a break for freedom and succeeded; the oth
fourteen, including the leader, Sergeant Louwrens, surrendered witho
firing a shot. Soon a host of whooping savages was investing the stockad
their flaming arrows pelting the roofs of the buildings within and keepi
bucket brigades busy at all hours. Sheds and stacks in the outside fiel
went up in smoke, and farm animals which had not been brought behi
the palisades, became food for heathen.

Of the fourteen captives taken by the Indians, five were forced to r
the gauntlet and then tortured to death by slow fire—among these Jac
Stol and Jan Sleght the brewer's son—and seven were held for ranso
The thirteenth, a son of Evert Pels, was lucky enough to strike the fan
of some Pocahontas and be adopted into her tribe. Just one contriv
somehow to elude his captors. In a letter to Stuyvesant eight days aft
the ambuscade, Ensign Smit wrote: "At the date of this letter we have g
back one prisoner, who ran away from them. I have asked this return
captive, Harmen Hendricksen, how strong they may have been; he sa

along a Mohawk chief and a l
ransom of captives, he landed
Esopus sachems to face Woo
release two captives at a pri
campaigning to Smit's leader
negotiate neutrality pacts with

Ensign Smit, with eighty
expeditions to make the savag
stores of food, capturing a few
them, the beloved "Rain-make
Mohican sachems visited Stu
despondency of the Esopus trib
capture of other members, and
area if the captured members w
transporting Smit's captives t
July, he met delegates of the M
sacks, and Mohawks for a pea
chems of the local tribe were i
Articles were signed confirmin
Indians and awarding them 8
the captives they still held. A h
termination of hostilities.

Thereafter the garrison, e
(Rondout), was withdrawn fro
Harman served as an adelbor

f an armed escort ha
the stockade the me
Dominie Blom wa
bout the strand ga
excuse—Wooden-Le
Davis.
n increasing. Rumo
e had been murdere
Hartford. Kit Davi
s tribe, said that the
an Indian delegatio
recent trivial offenc
to offset the whit
for the settlers to d
till thinking in term
urchase. Here was
ts.
g, "We'll slap the
cutlass, and axe an
rs plantation, killin
inate. Ensign Smit
s trying to protect
had authorized hi
urghers raced to th
mpromise with Smi
iver to inform Stuy

1. Thos. Chambers

in answer to me that they must have counted over four hundred, and thought our prisoners were all still alive."

So, Magdalena Dircks, whose sister Grietje had already had two husbands slain by Indians—both husbands ex-soldiers turned trader—didn't lose a second husband as she must have feared for a week or so. This escape of Harman was, as we shall see, but one of several evidences of his adaptability to frontier life. Through such experiences as this during the earliest phase of our country's history, there was being developed the woodcraft which, a few generations later, would equip great scouts like Daniel Boone and Kit Carson, men of a type peculiar to our continent. Compare a Harman Hendricksen with the Hans Vos from Baden, a "wild-schut" (gamekeeper), whom Van Rensselaer shipped here with a comment that he "may be employed at the proper time in killing game to supply food, and at other times in cutting wood." After a venture or two into the American wilderness, Hans confined his activities to service as a "steeboo" (court messenger).

Stuyvesant, advised of the situation at Esopus, took heroic measures to recruit an overwhelming relief force, offering a moratorium on debts, a grant of land and oxen and a bounty to volunteers and finally drafting able-bodied men by lot. By the 9th of October, he had assembled a hundred and sixty men, besides a band of Long Island Indian auxiliaries. Taking along a Mohawk chief and a Mohican sachem to arrange an armistice for ransom of captives, he landed at Esopus; but the mediators couldn't induce Esopus sachems to face Wooden-Leg in another parley, though they did release two captives at a price. Accordingly, Stuyvesant entrusted the campaigning to Smit's leadership and returned to Fort Amsterdam to negotiate neutrality pacts with tribes which might otherwise aid the enemy.

[illegible] sixty men, besides a band of Long Island Indian auxiliaries. Taking along a Mohawk chief and a Mohican sachem to arrange an armistice for ransom of captives, he landed at Esopus; but the mediators couldn't induce Esopus sachems to face Wooden-Leg in another parley, though they did release two captives at a price. Accordingly, Stuyvesant entrusted the campaigning to Smit's leadership and returned to Fort Amsterdam to negotiate neutrality pacts with tribes which might otherwise aid the enemy.

Ensign Smit, with eighty men on his muster roll, staged a series of expeditions to make the savages "keep their noses out," destroying their stores of food, capturing a few of them and killing their ancient head sachem, the beloved "Rain-maker," who refused to flee. By April 1660, three Mohican sachems visited Stuyvesant at Fort Amsterdam to report the despondency of the Esopus tribe over the death of the head sachem and the capture of other members, and the tribe's willingness to evacuate the whole area if the captured members were released. Stuyvesant settled the "if" by transporting Smit's captives to Curaçao to be sold into slavery. Then, in July, he met delegates of the Mohicans, Wappingers, Minisincks, Hackensacks, and Mohawks for a peace conference at Esopus, to which four sachems of the local tribe were induced to come by threats of the delegates. Articles were signed confirming the cession of the region by the Esopus Indians and awarding them 800 schepels (616 bu.) of maize in ransom of the captives they still held. A hatchet was trampled into the earth to signify termination of hostilities.

Thereafter the garrison, except for one squad at the riverside redoubt (Rondout), was withdrawn from Esopus and the Burgher Guard, in which Harman served as an adelborst (cadet), took over the defence. On May

16th, 1661—after Roeloff Swarthwout, who bore a mandate from the Company for the establishment of local self-government with himself as Schout, had cooled his heels for a year—Stuyvesant issued a charter to the settlement, which he named Wiltwyck. A commission began laying out a "Nieuw Dorp" (Hurley) on land farther up the Esopus valley, of which Stuyvesant reserved a choice plot for himself. Philip Pietersen Schuyler, a son-in-law of Magdalena's uncle Verplanck, Abraham (spouse of Aunt Maria) was an associate grantee of another huge plot; it was divided into small farms, which were offered rent free for the first year together with a loan of animals and equipment for cultivation.

Harman received at that time 1661 Lot No. 3 in a distribution of additional sites for a home and garden within the stockade. On June 24th, 1661, Magdalena joined the church, to be among the first thirty members. Harman, working as a day laborer and trading on the side, was having a hard time to make ends meet. Even the 10 percent in "good-strung and current sewan" due his stepchild on the 500-guilder mortgage on 10 Slyck Steght, New Amsterdam, was not coming in, as uncle Verplanck notified the New Amsterdam court on September 15th, 1661, asking release from his bond as trustee for the child. With so many other colonists in the same straits, Harman couldn't collect what was owed him for work for Pieter Hillebrantsen; he had to appeal to the court for an order on Pieter to pay 8 schepels of wheat which Pieter admitted owing, and had to be satisfied with an order requiring a payment of 3½ schepels within three days and the balance within six weeks. Harman, in turn, was among those in arrears with their dues for the dominie's salary—10 guilders in "heavy money" (Holland coin) per lot per year.

Esopus War

During the forenoon of June 7th, 1663, as Indians by twos and threes

The stockad
sudden onslaugh
the savages with wh
degrees" men from th
Schoonmaker of the B
where he and Jacob
severely wounded in h
self and the others th
through, though woun
"to secure the gates,
After this fashion the
mercy," were "chased
wind, fire fighters were

By nightfall, "69
guarding the palisade
happened to be at the
been wounded, one fata
down or burned alive;
them the wife of surgeo
Dominie Van Laer. Ma
not been caught nappin
next month indicates th
massacre.

-When, on the thir
on horseback sallied to
tacked and several peo

wheat which Pieter admitted owing, and had to be satisfied with an order requiring a payment of 3½ schepels within three days and the balance within six weeks. Harman, in turn, was among those in arrears with their dues for the dominie's salary—10 guilders in "heavy money" (Holland coin) per lot per year.

Esopus War

During the forenoon of June 7th, 1663, as Indians by twos and threes trickled through the gateways into the Wiltwyck stockade, apparently bent on peddling beans and other produce as usual, the people who were there thought little about it, though all but a score or so of the men had gone out to work in the lowland fields. There had been signs of Indian unrest, such as the shooting of a horse at the new village, but the local sachems had just been notified that Wooden-Leg himself would visit Esopus bringing presents in the near future, and the sachems had agreed to meet him, provided the meeting should be in an open field with both sides unarmed.

An hour before noon, several Nieuw Dorp settlers came riding wildly toward the mill gate and shouting that their village was being wiped out by the Indians. The heathen who had infiltrated the stockade and were scattered about the thirty or forty houses drew weapons from concealment and sprang upon any Christians who couldn't get out of reach too quickly. The men they knocked on the head or shot down without mercy; the women and children they took captive, except two women "big with child," whom
* they slew. They broke into homes to get at the occupants and find cover from which to shoot down men coming to the rescue. Buildings to windward were set afire.

* Magdalena pg - delivered 3th ch RACHEL ca this time. bp. 21 Ag, 1663

not been caught napping, it
next month indicates that s
massacre.

When, on the third da
on horseback sallied to the
tacked and several people f
But this few and the few
wounded, were all that were
had been murdered and one
been taken captive.

A relief force of forty-
from Fort Amsterdam in a y
from the landing with three c
casualties of one killed and s
large, commanded by Burgo
eighteen days later yet—on t
guarded wagon train shuttled
being molested.

As fast as leads were dev
Esopus tribe, meanwhile angl
tion of Christians held by the
an escapee, Rachel de la Mont
of 210 men captured the India
where she had been held; but
progress so much that only on

.c with himself as Schout,
d a charter to the settle-
egan laying out a "Nieuw
lley, of which Stuyvesant
n Schuyler, a son-in-law
grantee of another huge
offered rent free for the
pment for cultivation.
listribution of additional
e. On June 24th, 1661,
st thirty members. Har-
side, was having a hard
good-strung and current
age on 10 Slyck Steght,
planck notified the New
release from his bond as
in the same straits, Har-
for Pieter Hillebrantsen:
ter to pay 8 schepels of
satisfied with an order
days and the balance
se in arrears with their
avy money" (Holland

ans by twos and threes
ckade, apparently bent
people who were there

The stockade was pandemonium as men inside who had survived the sudden onslaught, "most of whom had neither guns nor sidearms," battled the savages with whatever weapons they could lay hand on, while "by degrees" men from the fields outside rushed in to aid. Lieutenant Hendrick Schoonmaker of the Burgher Guard streaked for home from the river gate, where he and Jacob Pietersen the miller had been standing, and "was severely wounded in his house by two shots," but evidently he saved himself and the others there. Captain Thomas Chambers managed to break through, though wounded on his way from his farm, and to issue commands "to secure the gates, to clear the cannon and to drive out the savages." After this fashion the Christians rallied and the heathen, "through God's mercy," were "chased and put to flight." Thanks to a timely shift of the wind, fire fighters were able to limit the loss of houses to ten or twelve.

By nightfall, "69 efficient men, both qualified and unqualified," were guarding the palisades. Twelve men, including three soldiers who had happened to be at the guardhouse, had been killed and eight others had been wounded, one fatally; four women and three children had been struck down or burned alive; four women and six children were missing, among them the wife of surgeon Gysbert Van Imbroeck and the wife and child of Dominie Van Laer. Magdalena Dircks, veteran of three Indian wars, had not been caught napping, it seems. The baptism of her fifth child during the next month indicates that she had given birth to it at about the time of the massacre.

3rd — RACHEL, 21 AG. 1663

When, on the third day after the massacre, ten Wiltwyck burghers on horseback sallied to the Rondout, they found that it had not been attacked and several people from the Nieuw Dorp had taken refuge there. But this few and the few who had escaped to Wiltwyck, one of them wounded

oney* (Holland

twos and threes
, apparently bent
who were there
ien had gone out
n unrest, such as
achems had just
bringing presents
im, provided the
ed.

me riding wildly
ng wiped out by
kade and were
om concealment
ach too quickly.
ercy; the women
ch child," whom
and find cover
igs to windward

ption of her fifth child during the
month indicates that she had given birth to it at about the time of the massacre.

When, on the third day after the massacre, ten Wiltwyck burghers on horseback sallied to the Rondout, they found that it had not been attacked and several people from the Nieuw Dorp had taken refuge there. But this few and the few who had escaped to Wiltwyck, one of them wounded, were all that were left of the new village's population. Three men had been murdered and one man, eight women and twenty-six children had been taken captive.

A relief force of forty-two soldiers under Sergeant Niessen arrived from Fort Amsterdam in a yacht three days later and had to fight its way from the landing with three cart loads of munitions and provisions, suffering casualties of one killed and six wounded. The main force, about thrice as large, commanded by Burgomaster Kregier of New Amsterdam, landed eighteen days later yet—on the 4th of July—and for three days a heavily guarded wagon train shuttled between the stockade and the yachts without being molested.

As fast as leads were developed, Kregier staged drives for resorts of the Esopus tribe, meanwhile angling through Mohawk emissaries for redemption of Christians held by the tribe. During the last days of July, guided by an escapee, Rachel de la Montagne, the surgeon's wife, his grand expedition of 210 men captured the Indian fort up the Rondout valley (at Wawarsing) where she had been held; but the two cannon and two wagons had slowed progress so much that only one female Indian was trapped.

Gysbert Van Imbroeck

In early September, however, when Lieutenant Van Kouwenhoven, who was in a yacht off the Indian Danskamer (several miles above Newburgh) working with a Wappinger go-between on prisoner exchanges, had learned about a new fort the Esopus Indians were building, Captain-Lieutenant Kregier induced a Wappinger to lead him to it and, taking a stream-lined force of 55—22 of his own Company, 24 of Lieutenant Stilwell's English Company, 7 burghers and 2 negro slaves—set out between spells of "great rain," crossed the raging Rondout Kill, followed its tributary the Wallkill up to its meeting with its Shawangunk branch, and then followed the branch. Shortly after noon, forty-eight hours from the start, the force reached the half-finished Indian stronghold (on the east side of the Shawangunk, about two miles south of Bruynswick), on which the Indians were busily at work. Moving "along the hill so as not to be seen and in order to come right under the fort," Kregier's men charged for the palisades. When the chase was over, fifteen Indian warriors, including sachem Papequanaehen, lay dead on the field, along with seven of their women and children. "Probably many more were wounded." Thirteen had been taken captive; and twenty-three Christians had been released from captivity, thanks to the Mohawk who had visited the fort on the preceding day and laughed at the Esopus Indians for shepherding their captives to the hills each night. The Dutch losses in the fight were three killed and six wounded. So, having only eight horses with them, Kregier's men had to destroy all but the choice items of loot that would "well fill a sloop"—guns, powder horns, bags of powder, skins, kettles and so forth.

Kregier, with his force doubled, revisited the site a week or so afterwards to devastate it more thoroughly. Thereafter, he made two or three raids on other sites. His contingent of Long Island Indians scoured the region, tracking down Esopus Indians. Lieutenant Van Kouwenhoven continued his prisoner-exchanging activities. In the course of two or three months, all except possibly one or two of the missing Christians were accounted for, and the Esopus tribe's fragments were scattered among their neighbor tribes.

(*To be continued*)

NYGB
Part II #2 Vol 92
(microfisch #415 NY
at DPL) p. 163-5

he engaged in journalistic work in various cities, including Albany and Schenectady, N. Y., New Haven, Conn., and in New York City, and for a time he was in Washington, D. C. He was the author of two histories, *Old Schen-*

was Treasurer of the International General Electric Company, Inc., and traveled abroad extensively in its interest; he was an official of many of its foreign subsidiaries and was Treasurer and Director of Electrical Export Corporation, a joint organization of General Electric and Westinghouse.

PL
/914

NYGB
microfisch
~~Part III~~
[incomplete]

Vol. 90 (probably #3 (#415 at DPL)

Webster M. Hughes was born June 27, 1826; died May 5 (or 14), 1890, aged 63 years and 10 months
Carolean Labaw [his wife] was born Nov. 27, 1825; died June 2, 1890, aged 64 years, 6 months, and 5 days

They were married Nov. 22, 1849, in Lawrenceville, N. J., and had the following children:

David Labaw Hughes was born Aug. 26, 1850; died May 9, 1852, aged 1 year, 8 months, and 14 days
Mary Esther Hughes was born Aug. 11, 1853
Lydia P. Hughes was born July 10, 1855

Mary Esther Hughes was born Aug. 11, 1853 [in Hightstown, N. J.]; died May 10, 1885, aged 31 years, 8 months, and 29 days [in Neshanic Station, N. J.]. On Nov. 8, 1871, she mar. in Harlingen, N. J., [as his first wife], Samuel D. Opie [born Oct. 5, 1847, in Bridge Point, N. J.; died Jan. 27, 1938, in Neshanic Station, a son of James & Martha (Gano) Opie (Opie Desc., 1958, p. 115)].

Two of their children were:

James Bradford Opie was born July 22, 1872; mar. Bertha M. Cortelyou June 17, 1896, in Neshanic Station
Webster Hughes Opie was born Nov. 1, 1873; mar. Daisy Ulrich Jan. 24, 1897, in Lebanon, Pa.

Lydia P. Hughes was born July 10, 1855; Departed this life May 23, 1908, aged 53 years. On Dec. 1, 1875, mar. in Harlingen, N. J., Abraham V[eghte] Voorhees [born Feb. 20, 1844, a son of Garret & Adeline (Veghte) Voorhees (Van Voorhees Fam. 1888, p. 119)]; Departed this life June 17, 1916, aged 72 years.

The children of Abraham V. and Lydia P. Voorhees were:

Carrie E. Voorhees was born June 22, 1877; died Aug. 6, 1877, aged 6 weeks and 3 days
Addie L. Voorhees was born July 26, 1878; mar. Howard C. Staats Jan. 18, 1905, in Harlingen, N. J.
Julia H. Voorhees was born Dec. 19, 1881; mar. Myles V. Reed Jan. 1, 1908, and died Jan. 17, 1952
Fred H. Voorhees was born Feb. 5, 1889; mar. Edna Augusta Brokaw Oct. 18, 1911

(*Concluded*)

THE FIRST AMERICAN MRS. ROSECRANS

Contributed by David Vernooy Bennett
Box 201, Wurtsboro, New York

(Continued from The Record, Vol. XC, p. 102)

"In case the gentlemen would like to get hold of the head, it is buried in Schepmoes' cellar."

Magdalena Dircks was doing the talking. It was in the Court of the Justice and the Overseers at Kingston in March of 1677, nine years after her bout at law with Jan Jansen of Amersfoort. There was now a jury of seven good men and true to do the fact finding.

At last the long-standing friendship between the Rosecranses and Henry Pawling was at the end. He had charged Magdalena and her son-in-law, Leendert Cool, with slandering him by referring to him as a "knave" in the course of their gossiping. In so doing, "for the vindication of his reputation," he had failed to reckon with the woman's faculty for discovering the skeleton in his closet—or cellar—and for using bones, or anything else handy, for a weapon when she was cornered. Here she was, offering to reveal the corpus delicti which he had dissected and disposed of five and a half years since.

The build-up of sides for the final showdown had really begun back in 1668, when bad blood between Henry Pawling and Tjerck De Witt was generated by the former's championing Mattys Blanchan, De Witt's inveterate enemy. Blanchan sued three lot owners, Harman Rosecrans for one, to recover damages suffered through the impounding of his oxen; and the lot owners made counterclaims for damage done their gardens by the straying beasts, alleging that Blanchan let them run loose continually. De Witt, the official fence examiner, testified that the lot owners' fences had been up to the mark, and accordingly the court held Blanchan liable for damages, pound fees and court costs.

Blanchan, a Walloon of "advanced age," publicly denounced the Dutchman De Witt in such slanderous terms that he had to face the bench a week later to answer charges. Far from apologizing, he contended that the term "unjust" nicely fitted the man to whom he had applied it, for De Witt had unjustly confiscated a half anker (5 gallons) of brandy some five years before from Louys Dubois, the Walloon's son-in-law, and in so doing had victimized the real owner of the liquor, the Walloon himself. Moreover, De Witt had written to Governor Nicolls unjust complaints about Blanchan's mill. And De Witt's stamp of approval on the fence of

records, together with a large collection of photographs of individuals and gravestones, photostats, and other similar items, collected over a period of forty years, has been deposited for preservation with Ray Vaughn Denslow, of Trenton, Mo., who kindly consented to take over the material for that purpose.—Ed.

(*Concluded*)

Annatje Jackson		Mareytje Hegeman
Samuel Sedgwick	Palle	......
Catharyn Sedgwick		......
Jan Weber	Annie	Robert Vandenburg
Lucy Weber		Peggy Vandenburg
Sylvanus Finch	Lau[illegible]	Laurens Sharp
Elizabeth Finch		Sara Sharp

"Harman the Portuguese," as the old Walloon styled Harman Rosecrans, was motivated by hatred of Blanchan, not by a sense of justice.

The Dutchman answered the tirade by blaming the mutual dislike on the Walloon. Hadn't Blanchan told people his mill wouldn't grind De Witt's grain if the Dutchman were starving? Didn't Blanchan's son-in-law, Jan Thyssen, sneer at De Witt every time he passed him? Yet he, De Witt, had once extinguished a guardhouse fire that would have spread to Blanchan's mill, notwithstanding the fact that he had to ship grain all the way to Albany because Blanchan wouldn't grind it for him.

Court minutes were searched and it was ascertained that De Witt's seizure of the brandy had been an official act, performed during his term as schepen, after a charge of smuggling had been lodged against Louys Dubois. The magistrates held that reflections on the personal integrity of De Witt were therefore unwarranted, and they adjudged Blanchan guilty of slander, at the same time expressing a disposition to deal leniently with such an old man. Blanchan, however, would not bow to their verdict; he went on arguing that, even if De Witt had been an agent for the magistracy, he had been exceeding his authority, for he, Blanchan, knew positively that no smuggling charge had been made against his son-in-law. Schepen Chambers, to whom he appealed for verification of this point, said he couldn't recollect just what had occurred in a matter so long out of mind. No, he didn't remember Stuyvesant asking him whether he drank any of the "stolen wine." And Schepen Burhans, to whom Blanchan then turned, said the tally sheets for 1663, when he was excise farmer, had been lost in the burning of the village by the Indians. And, to complete the discomfiture of the old Walloon, Roeloff Swartwout, who had been the schout at the time of the brandy confiscation, came forward "for the vindication of his honor" and stated that De Witt had been doing his duty as a court officer.

In December 1668, two months after Blanchan's conviction of slander, De Witt filed a petition demanding remedial action in the case. It was more than his private concern, he said, for he had been a public servant when he confiscated liquor and when he inspected fences. The court agreed with him. Dismissing Blanchan's defense as "frivolous," it sentenced him to confess his guilt, beg forgiveness of God and the magistrates, pay a fine of 600 guilders ($240) in light money (grain or sewan) and be banished from Esopus for a year beginning "as soon as the river is navigable." His notice of appeal to the governor was suppressed with a denial pending compliance with the local court's sentence, and he was placed under arrest.

At this crucial juncture, Henry Pawling threw his weight upon Blanchan's side of the scales. Pawling was becoming a person of importance in Esopus, and Francis Lovelace, who was taking over the governorship from Richard Nicolls, or somebody close to Lovelace, was looking with favor on Pawling's rise. Not only did Pawling save the aged Blanchan from ignominious detention by offering his own body as security for the prisoner's surrender to the constable on demand, but he also stayed action against Blanchan by serving the court with an order from Lovelace before the ice broke up in the Hudson. In Lovelace's opinion the trespass by Blanchan's oxen had not been proved.

In the following September (1669), the old Walloon turned the tables on the Dutchman De Witt. A high commission had been appointed by Governor Lovelace to regulate affairs at Esopus, and Pawling, now Captain Pawling, was a member of the commission. In the course of its proceedings it granted Mattys Blanchan a hearing "to make good his petition against Tjerck De Witt." The outcome was a setting aside of Blanchan's banishment and a reduction of his fine by two thirds. On the other hand, De Witt was given short shrift on a claim for wages by an Indian he had employed; he was directed to pay in full and pay a heavy fine besides.

Both Pawling and De Witt were close friends of the Rosecranses. The former was so noticeably intimate that in January of 1671 Anna Mattys quoted to Magdalena the opinion of Sarah Roeloffs (daughter of the famous Anneke Jans and mother of Roeloff Kierstede, a local physician) that Magdalena was a whore. Wasn't it known all over town that "she received the fine clothing she wears of Pawling her lover?" And Anna added that she, too, held the same opinion. For this slander Magdalena brought Anna to book in court. Anna's excuse, that Magdalena had called her a thief, apparently made the case a stand-off; but there was left in the records an impression of Magdalena as a woman militantly virtuous but fond of finery and personable enough to be suspected, by some other women, of a romantic attachment to a young man.

The grudge between Pawling and De Witt flared up into a fight in September 1671. Pawling's version, at the investigation of the incident, was that he had gone to cart grain from the Wassemaecker Stuck (Rainmaker Plot, once Stuyvesant's but now in part reassigned to Pawling, De Witt et al.) and De Witt had shouted at him, "Kill me, as you have done to my pig!" At that Pawling had shouted back, "If you are right, prosecute me according to law!" but De Witt, drawing a knife and approaching, had challenged, "If you are a man, stand firm!" Whereupon he had made a pass which came so close to Pawling's body that the blade severed his trusses and his breeches dropped about his knees. Pawling's counter-thrust in self-defense had naturally ensued.

Witnesses substantiated his story, but added a few details. One, unidentified, said De Witt had first asked Pawling to show him the pig Pawling had shot dead the day before; however, Pawling had denied the deed, claiming he hadn't fired a gun for a year. Also, the witness continued, De Witt had told Pawling he had heard the shooting and he would be revenged on "some Englishman" for the loss. Another witness, Harman Rosecrans, testified that, although he was not so very near at the time, he had heard De Witt cry out, "Kill me, as you did the pig!" Harman was apparently telling as little as possible. But his stepdaughter Marritje, now eighteen

Elisabeth ——
Nov. 26 Jan Ab. Van Buskirk Rachel
Annatje Van Buskirk
Engeltje Van Schaick
......
......

David Sisson Andries
Sara Sisson
Benjamin Townsend Samuel
Polly Townsend
Andries Sisson
Elisabeth Sisson
Wouter Witbeck
Phebe Townsend

years old, added that she too had heard the cry, and also a cry of "Halt, man!" in Pawling's voice; and she had seen De Witt draw a knife and cut Pawling's coat, but get a knife stuck into his own ribs instead. Her stepfather, probably wishing to stop her before she said too much, was suddenly reminded to state further that the wounded De Witt had asked him to take him home.

That was it. De Witt, a notoriously irascible Dutchman, had evidently let his grudge misguide him and had met his come-uppance. Even he himself, seriously but not fatally wounded, allowed the record to stand without raising the question as to Pawling's guilt or innocence in the pig controversy. What, but punishment for slander, would he get if he should accuse Pawling and not be able to prove his accusation? His friends the Rosecranses certainly would not back him. Magdalena assured him, when his wound had healed sufficiently for him to call on her, that his suspicions of Pawling were unjustified, for she knew that Pawling had bought a porker from Evert Pels just before the De Witt porker disappeared.

As it happened, De Witt had hardly left the Rosecrans premises before Magdalena discovered that he was right. Upon going down into her cellar to get bacon, she noticed that the brine in her pork barrel had a reddish hue and ascertained the cause to be the presence of fresh meat—skinned pork. Neighbor Pawling, she concluded, had shot De Witt's pig after all and, fearing a search of his own house, had carried parts of the carcass over to her house. Off she flew at once to find the culprit. "How could he, an officer of two villages, stoop so low," she asked him. All the answer she got was, "Go away, fool, go away!" But that evening he came to the Rosecrans habitation and removed the unwelcome donation of pork.

Magdalena undoubtedly reported her discovery to her husband. He may or may not have told her that he had known all along that Pawling killed De Witt's pig—known it from Pawling's own lips on the very day of the deed. In either case it behooved her to keep her mouth shut about the matter for the time being, for Captain Pawling was a present help in time of trouble and a storm was brewing right then; Harman's vendetta with Cornelis Wyncoop was coming to a climax.

It had begun in March 1669, when Wyncoop went to law to enforce a contract with Harman and one Jacob Jansen for chopping down trees on the Wyncoop farm at the new village (Hurley). The defendants did not dispute the obligation to fell trees; they disagreed with Wyncoop's definition of a tree, arguing that the "strivelle" (saplings of a diameter less than that of a man's leg) were not yet trees. The court's profound decision is not recorded, but it probably did not favor Harman and his partner, for he spoke slightingly of Wyncoop thereafter. The result was a summons to court in May 1671 for referring to Wyncoop as a rascal and a "dick beesdt" (thick beast).

Heer Isaac Grevenraedt, a New York merchant recently installed in the Kingston schout's office so that he might keep an eye on river traffic

and spot dodgers of the city of New York's tax on commerce, conducted the prosecution for slander. Dirck Hendricks testified that Harman had spoken of Wyncoop in the alleged terms and had not been provoked by any slanderous words on Wyncoop's part, Wyncoop having merely said, "I have not yet been banished." Dr. Roeloff Kierstede and Hendrick Albertsen corroborated the testimony. Only Jan Jansen, the man of questionable character who had been Magdalena's adversary in the stolen-linen case, supported Harman's contention that "thick bear" had been the epithet applied to Wyncoop and that the rejoinder to Wyncoop's taunt about banishment had been duly qualified, "I hold you for a rascal till you prove it."

"Scandalous words!" cried Schout Grevenraedt. "Insults to an honorable commissary!" It behooved the court, said he, to express its indignation by fining Harman a hundred Rix dollars and compelling him to beg forgiveness with bowed head and to confess humbly that nothing was known "about his (Wyncoop's) person but what is honorable and virtuous." And, "in the name of his Royal Majesty the Duke of York and the Very Noble Governor Lovelace," the court sentenced Harman to confess that, for all he knew, the said Wyncoop was "honorable" and "laudable" and to pay a fine of 25 guilders with costs of 22 guilders, 17 stivers.

Harman and Magdalena were desperately staving off the old schout's attempts to collect this money in the fall of 1671 when their friends Pawling and De Witt were battling each other. The result of the latest attempt was more grist for the court's mill on January 16th, 1672. Although other business was on the docket, the opening of the session was delayed till Harman and Magdalena appeared with their attorney, Pawling, so grave an affront had Schout Grevenraedt suffered. As soon as the couple were facing the bench, the schout hurled his charges: Harman had called him, the court's officer, a "buck" and a "rascal" and had threatened bodily harm to him. Such conduct he said, could not be tolerated in a place "where justice is supreme."

Harman answered with an exhibition of conduct even more intolerable. Thundering that he had been given good reason for his actions, he strode fiercely up to Grevenraedt, grasped the handle of the sword which served as a schout's badge of office, and dared the sword wearer to meet him in a duel outside.

When order was restored, the schout turned his fulminations on the Rosecrans of the weaker sex. Magdalena, he charged, had offered to break his head for him, right in the presence of another official, George Hall.

"Nonsense," scoffed the lady; she had passed some remark about heads, but it was merely that she had "been standing in the presence of grayer heads," and it was made only after this particular grayhead had cast the slur that he "could show what kind of woman she was by documents in his house."

Her alert attorney, Pawling, took the cue. A schout, he said, "had no

Neeltje Van Bergen

business to tax her with the same, because she had served her sentence." And, to dramatize his contempt for Grevenraedt, he mockingly drew the old Schout's sword for him and asked him what his orders were. Justice Chambers adjourned the disrupted proceedings.

Captain Pawling had pressing duties as "Officer for Redress of Indian Injuries" at that time. Minisinck emissaries had been reported to be in the Wawarsing area plotting with the remnant of the Esopus tribe. The captain must have taken Harman along on his mission, for in that same month, January 1672, Harman and young Hendrick Beeckman, the former schout's son, made a joint purchase from four Esopus sachems of a tract of land at Mombaccus (Accord, in Rochester township), which was on the Minisinck trail running up the Rondout Valley. The tract was called "Easineh" (Stony Place) by the Indians. It embraced the Pieter Kill, a tributary of the Rondout Kill, and had possibilities as a mill site. The acquisition of it was probably the first bite into territory beyond Marbletown in the advance of settlers up the Rondout Valley.

Upon Harman's return to Kingston, he found out that Justice Chambers had put teeth in the judgment against him by issuing a writ of execution and attaching a penalty of sixty guilders for violations. Harman betook himself to court to protest that he had tendered payment of the original amount to the schout and the schout had refused to accept it. How so? Why, he had offered to return to Grevenraedt stuff worth that much bought at Grevenraedt's store. This artful dodge the Justice would not countenance; he ruled that the judgment must be satisfied with legal tender. The best he could do, said he, was to cut the penalty down to half.

Months later, however, the schout was still waiting for the money. Possibly the case was being referred to Governor Lovelace, for his records reveal a report to him by a confidential agent that Rosecrans and Pawling had been making a "show" of the Kingston schout. If so, Lovelace was preoccupied with affairs of much greater importance: resumption of the war between England and Holland was in the wind, and arrangements for the defense of New York had to be made. Harman's name appears on the list of July 19th, 1672 as a subscriber of six schepels of wheat to the governor's fund for repair of fortifications.

Schout Grevenraedt's insinuations about Magdalena's past were naturally echoed by mean people. Jan Pietersen, a fellow arrested at various times for such offenses as beating his wife, drawing a knife during a quarrel, and singing ribald songs on the Sabbath, added injury to insult when he met Magdalena out riding with her six-year-old daughter Annatje. She was goaded into action at his hectoring and expressed her resentment by throwing something at him. Summoned to court for slander and assault, Pietersen admitted he had said, "If I am a rascal, you are a whore," but not till she had called him a rascal; and that he had "kicked her under her behind," but not till after she "flew in his face." But Gommerdt Paulesen, who had been crossing the dam where Magdalena was standing beside her

carriage at the time of the incident, testified that he had heard Pietersen ask her, "Why does not your daughter ride along?" The little daughter interrupted the witness with a correction: Pietersen's question had been "You also have daughters, why don't they also drive about?" Anyhow, the witness went on, Pietersen had said to Magdalena, "I haven't been sent away with a ticket," and it had been after this remark that Magdalena threw something at Pietersen. The magistrates fined Pietersen six schepels of wheat "because he has behaved disorderly on the public street."

Corporal Rosecrans was undoubtedly among the hundred and fifty militiamen ordered to New York from outlying posts in the spring of 1673 when a Dutch fleet was rumored to be sailing northward from the West Indies, and ordered back to their posts when Governor Lovelace decided that the rumor was just "one of Manning's 'larrums'" (Manning was the Fort James commandant). The Kingston men had hardly reached home before a new rumor was circulated: twenty-one Dutch ships had entered New York harbor. Evert Pels, dispatched to New York in his yacht by the magistrates for a look around, found that the rumor was an understatement of fact: the Dutch had captured Fort James and New York was Nieuw Nederlandt again.

It is certain that Magdalena got down the river to New Orange, as New York City was renamed, to exult over the change of rule, for her tenth child, Dirck, named for her father, was baptized there in April 1674 under the sponsorship of her brother Volckert Dircksen, an official of the new Dutch regime, and her sister Annatje Dircks. Harman availed himself of the Dutch ascendancy at Swanenburg, Kingston's new name, to request reimbursement by the court for expenses he had incurred in attending an English Court of Sessions, citing his success in recovering 24 of the 82 guilders from the New Dorp authorities. In another appearance before the Swanenburg court, he was aiding an Englishman by offering his person as security for the presence of one David Bishop when required at a later date.

The Rosecranses registered their resentment over the Dutch abandonment of the New Netherland territory in the Westminster treaty with the English in 1674. Willem Montagne, who was collecting money due the departed Dutch Lord Governor Colve, complained in January 1675 that "when he came to remind her (Magdalena) of the debt contracted at the vendue for the Lord Governor Colve on account of a cow she had bought, she hit him with her fist on his chest and said she did not intend to pay." Harman backed her up in court, saying he wouldn't put up the money. But he added, with a discretion born of experience, "until further orders"; and Justice Chambers, once more in the saddle, promptly furnished the further orders, with court costs tacked on.

Yet, hardly four months afterwards, Harman laid himself open to another of the reversals so likely in legal controversy by accusing his neighbor, Jacob Govertsen, of defamation of character. The "difficulty,"

Harman explained, had stemmed from a quarrel between Govertsen and another neighbor, Jan Lootman, over a load of manure which he, Harman, had carted from Hendrick Schoonmaker's place and which he had promised to Lootman. While digging in his garden, he heard an exchange of angry talk, from which he learned that the manure was already spread over Govertsen's land. Then the wives of the rival claimants joined them: "I shall have the manure removed from Harman Hendrix's, he has given it to me," said Jannetje Hillebrants, Lootman's vrouwtje; "I have spread it all over the garden," returned Gertruy Jansens, the Govertsen helpmate.

Feeling called upon to intervene, Harman went to the scene and asked Govertsen's wife why she had taken somebody else's property, and then gave her to understand that she would have to gather the manure together again and put it back where it had come from. The woman, laughing scornfully at the idea of her doing any such thing, provoked him into threatening "If I were near you, I'd kick your behind." Thereupon, her husband called out, "What does that whoremonger say there?" So, he, Harman, ran up to the husband, seized him by the shoulder and let him know that he, the "old rascal," would have to prove that Harman Hendrix was that kind of a man. While the scuffling was going on, Govertsen's wife closed in and "beat a hole in his (Harman's) head" with a stick of wood.

Harman's woeful tale resulted in a summons of the two couples to the next session. After hearing the Govertsen rendition, which must be inferred from the court's decision, Sheriff George Hall proposed a fine of 300 guilders for each party for abuse of the other. Justice Chambers delivered a dissertation upon the beauty of neighborliness and pointed it with penalties. The unneighborliness in this case had been about evenly divided, but still Harman had been "the originator of the quarrel, he coming on Jacob Govert's lot with a stick and beating him on his own ground, which is an affair of evil consequences." Therefore, Harman was fined one hundred guilders and Govertsen's wife twenty guilders. The manure was evidently left lying where she had flung it.

But Harman was forging ahead in spite of such setbacks. In July 1676, he was able to add to his landholdings "a certain small island" in the Great (Esopus) Kill which had formerly been "possessed by Juffer De Laet" and was now Suveryn Ten Houdt's. It was probably the same island that Harman had asked the court to confirm to him in February 1667, claiming that Stuyvesant had granted it to him and producing two witnesses—one of them Stuyvesant's bouwmeester, Juriaen Westphal—but the court had set aside the petition, holding that Stuyvesant, then on a mission to Holland, would be available sooner or later to give the answer. Stuyvesant returned to this country and lived till just before the recapture of New York by the Dutch in 1673; it is not likely that Harman neglected to appeal to him or that the appeal did any good. Harman paid Ten Houdt four hundred cans of merchantable rum for the island, "the whole to be delivered free at Kingston in the later part of November," and in due course

Ten Houdt signed a quitclaim, "having been satisfied for the same from the first to the last penny." Then, Harman, as an owner of land on the fa side of the Great Kill, became a party to the agreement for construction of a high bridge over the stream, with the cost shared proportionately to acreage served, allowances made for labor furnished, and fines levied for failure to close the bridge gate.

Meanwhile, Harman, familiar with the practice that gave rise to the term "Indian-giving," was carefully renewing each year, at some cost o presents to sachems, his Indian title to the land at Mombaccus, fifteen miles up the Rondout Kill, which he and young Beeckman had bought in January 1672. A tract of "an island in Rondout river, containing 73 acres commonly called by the Indians 'Assincke Island,' " and an adjoining tract containing 16½ acres were "laid out for Henry Bateman [Beeckman and Herman Hendricks by Ro: Ryder, surveyor," under date of Decembe 28th, 1676, according to the Calendar of New York State Land Papers It was probably his share of this tract that Harman had rented out i December of 1672, for a two-year period at two hundred schepels of whea for the first year and 223 for the second, to Jacob Jansen (Stoutenburg) his partner in the Wyncoop tree-chopping three winters before. Land bordering upon Harman's newly surveyed "Assincke" (Easineh) tract was purchased in March of 1677 by Leendert Cool, who had been married i 1672 to Harman's stepdaughter Marritje. The family group was beginnin to turn toward this area on the frontier.

If Magdalena had been capable of keeping to herself indefinitely al that she knew about such an inviting subject of gossip as the murder o De Witt's pig in September 1671, she would not have been the Magdalena that the records have led us to envisage. Her son-in-law Leendert Cool had been Pawling's hired man at the time of the foul deed, and sooner or late she compared notes with him. In the course of gossip over the years, th two let some tattler hear their opinion of Captain Pawling. The captain more sensitive to aspersions since his marriage a half year since to a daughter of the spitfire Roosa, set the law in motion in March 1677, charging Magdalena and Leendert with slander.

At first, Magdalena sought to excuse her allusions to Pawling as "knave" by claiming that he had spoken of her as a "thief" and had "caused discord between herself and her husband." When he denied that he had ever in his life been guilty of defamation of her character, she submitted declarations by two persons that they had overheard him saying to her "You lie, you and your husband or your son have stolen it."

The court, now Anglicized to the degree of having a fact-finding jury to assist the Justice and Overseers, was not minded to let insult offset insult and to dismiss the complaint; the declarations had not mentioned what th stolen "it" was. The prying magistrates wanted to know the underlying factors, and they plied questions till Magdalena cried out that no credence was ever given to testimony on her side but anything to the contrary was

Oct. 6 William J. Wells
Maria Cadenton
Joseph
b. Sept. 15
James Wells
Margrita Wells

Dirck Robertson
Grietje Hogeteling
Coenraed
Annetje Bogardus
Catrina Hogeteling

---

accepted as gospel truth. Well, so be it! She went on. Henry Pawling was a pig stealer. And she "agreed to prove it."

Her first witness was Robert Bickerstaff, constable of Marbletown. He related how Pawling had come to his house and told of shooting a "hespan" (the Indian name for a raccoon) and had asked him to go along with Leendert Cool to bring in the dead animal. The constable remembered saying to Cool, after one look at the carcass covered with brushwood, "If this is a hespan, then the devil may fetch Pawling." And he had not forgotten his reluctance to help Cool load the carcass upon the cart for transportation to Pawling's gate: under the Duke's Laws, an accessory to a theft might get his ears cropped. Pawling entered a denial that he had sent Cool to fetch the carcass, but Cool contradicted him, arguing that, "whereas he was in Pawling's employ, the same forced him to fetch the same."

Then old Tjerck De Witt took the stand and placed on record his conversation with Magdalena in which, just after his knife duel with Pawling, she had disputed his belief that Pawling was the killer of his pig. Next, Harman Rosecrans testified that Pawling had admitted the pig killing to him on the very day of its occurrence; and that the fight between Pawling and De Witt on the following day had grown out of a quarrel begun with De Witt's demand, "Where is my sow you have shot? Here is the place where it has lain." Finally, Magdalena contributed an account of her foiling of Pawling's scheme to rid himself of the corpus delicti, concluding with the dramatic invitation to the gentlemen of the jury to visit the cellar of Schepmoes' house, formerly Pawling's, and inspect the sow's bones.

Supervised by Magdalena and vrouwtje Schepmoes, court officers dug into the designated cellar bottom and unearthed several small bones identified as the head bones of a pig. Vrouwtje Schepmoes, conducted to court, reported that other such bones had worked to the surface at the spot from which these were disinterred. Captain Pawling took exception to the admission of the evidence on the grounds that Magdalena and her son-in-law had become accessories after the fact by failing for so long a time to notify authorities. Sheriff Hall adopted Pawling's line of reasoning and proposed severe punishment of Magdalena and Leendert, whom he had now taken into custody by order of Justice Chambers, "because," said the sheriff, "they tax Pawling with having shot a pig on the wassemaecker's land and Cool has fetched the same to the house."

The decision of the court was not quite so one-sided, although its logic is hardly a pattern for modern jurists. It was: "The same has been hidden a long time, but if the same had been revealed in time it would have been more criminal, but now it is an affair of hatred and envy, because Maddalena Dircks has declared to Tjerck Claessen (De Witt) that Pawling was not guilty in the case. Therefore, it is ordered that Henry Pawling and Maddalena Dircks shall each pay 200 guilders and Leendert Cool 100 guilders in behalf of our sovereign the King."

To old Tjerck De Witt at least, maugre the crocodile tears he may have shed for his friends the Rosecranses, the outcome of the case must have been gratifying. Little did the old mortal know that thirty years later his grandson and namesake, Captain Tjerck De Witt, would be leading to the altar Anna Pawling, a daughter of Colonel Henry Pawling and one of the heirs to the 10,000-acre Pawling's Purchase and the 4,000-acre grant to Pawling's widow.

After the disastrous conflict with their old friend Pawling, Harman and Magdalena Rosecrans did not figure as principals in any litigation of consequence. The saving in fines and costs undoubtedly played a part in the improvement of their financial status, of which traces appear in the records. Also, some legacy may have been received from the estate of Magdalena's father, who died in 1675 or 1676: the name of Dirck Volckertsen is carried on the Boswyck (Bushwick) assessment-roll of August 18th, 1675, as owner of one of the larger farms in the "five Dutch towns of Long Island," but not on the roll of September 23rd, 1676. Anyhow, Harman was among the buyers at the auction in January 1678 of chattels of his deceased adversary Cornelis Wyncoop, making the high bids of 13 guilders for a table and twenty guilders, 13 stivers for a sow. He bought from Harmon Hekam "the savage" in March 1679 his "land, house, lot, stack and barn" at Marbletown, together with the "sowing of 11½ schepels of wheat and 3 schepels of rye," the whole for 600 schepels of wheat or the equivalent, payable in four annual installments.

A glimpse at Harman's timber-cutting business is afforded by an item in an inventory made in February 1680 in connection with the transfer of ownership of an uncompleted house from Thomas De Laval to Hendrick Ten Eyck, brother-in-law of Wessel Tenbroeck (original owner of the State House at Kingston). "To the contract of Harmon Hendrix, 24 guilders; Harmon is obliged to cut and cart 5 beams, 3 woempties, 16 inches thick, 10 inches wide and 24 feet long." Associated with Harman Hendrix, "to cart the wood and stone necessary for making the cellar," was Jochem Hendrix, the eldest son of Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker, another sometime adversary. And a ray of light on Harman's farming operations is cast by a court action brought against him in January 1681 by a hired hand, Evert Price, a former English soldier, to collect for a day's plowing, with Harman counterclaiming for bread baked and property damaged.

In the winter of 1683-84, Magdalena did indulge in one more notable appearance in the Kingston court, though only as a witness for her old friend Aeltje Claes (Van Sleghtenhorst), for whom she had obstructed justice twenty years before while Swartwout was schout. Aeltje was again in desperate straits in a struggle with the magistracy. The hateful minions of the law had just thrown out her suits against Thomas Harmensen and Jan Keller for damages suffered because the one had not begun work as per agreement and the other had quit work contrary to agreement; the one

John Gay
Jannetje Conine

Elisabeth
b. Apr. 3

(To be continued)

claimed that materials had not been furnished and the other that he had been discharged. Her present suit was for the recovery of six schepels of wheat which, as she alleged, had been promised to her for surrendering a gun to Constable Fisher.

According to her story, a deputy constable named Ward had called at her home two or three times and demanded a gun which she had refused to give up, since Ward could not produce a court order. Then, one day as she was passing Constable Fisher's door, the constable himself had haled her, saying, "Here is a warrant," and she had delivered the gun to him, but only after obtaining his promise of compensation for damages to her garden by the Indian to whom the gun belonged. And now, said she, the constable has twice accused her of unlawfully withholding the gun from the savage, and her answer was that such a falsifier as Fisher was not fit to sit on the King's bench.

The constable admitted the truth of her story except for any promise of compensation; a warrant had finally been issued and was used to get possession of the gun, he said. So, the Court ruled that Aeltje had failed to prove her case and was therefore liable for costs. That wasn't all. For having accused the constable of being "not worthy to occupy the bench," she would have to "give security to enter suit against the Constable."

Flying into a rage, the old woman promptly added Overseer De Meyer to her category of unfit officials, and she cited three particulars in which he had erred during the proceedings. Firstly, when the constable, being a party to the case, had been about to stand aside, De Meyer said, "Sit down, Fisher!" and, his command having gone unheeded, he repeated it, "I say, sit down!" and, still not obeyed, he commanded for a third time, "I tell you to sit down!" causing Fisher to take a place on the bench improperly, since an interested party had no right to be a judge. Secondly, De Meyer, while acting as a judge, rose and stated, "I have myself said that you have taken the savage's gun," obliging her in sorrow to tell a judge, "You lie." Thirdly, De Meyer "falsely lied" again when he said, "The bed of carrots is not bigger than a bedstead," for as a matter of fact the carrot bed was a thirty-footer.

Aeltje then opened fire on Overseer De Meyer's associates on the bench—Justice Chambers and Overseers De Witt, Tenbroeck and Whittaker—giving them to understand that she "did not esteem any of them." It was beyond comprehension, said she, that judges could be so blind that they could not see that she wouldn't have surrendered the gun unless the constable had promised her compensation. To the question, "Are you willing to swear to that?" gotten in edgeways by Tenbroeck, she replied that she wouldn't swear how much had been promised her, but she could swear that it had been enough to cover damages to her garden, payable before the gun was turned over to anybody but herself.

Harking back to her unsuccessful suit against the workmen, Aeltje blasted the whole body of magistrates for its judgment in that case and

ended up by singling out De Meyer. "Aeltje Sleghtenhorst," the court minutes report, "says that if she had the power she would tear the heart out of Meyer's body and cut it in four pieces and throw in every corner of the world one piece as an example for other judges, so that they shall pay more regard to their oath than does this Meyer."

Overseer De Meyer naturally entered fresh charges and the court ordered Aeltje held in bail of twenty pounds sterling for trial at a later date. The trial did not take place for three months. During that interval Aeltje's husband died and the court blocked her efforts to collect 47 guilders owed him by Moses Du Puy, ruling that letters of administration must be presented before it could act.

Aeltje's first move, when the case came up, was to protest the bail bond on the grounds that Constable Fisher had coerced her into signing it; and she had the respected Hendrick Ten Eyck there to bear witness that she had objected to signing but Fisher had been drunk and dangerous. (Fisher was the English soldier who murdered a Dutchman in 1667 but was acquitted by order of Governor Nicolls.) Harman Rosecrans testified in corroboration that he had heard Ten Eyck say to Fisher at the time, "You drunken fool, you always come when you are full." Nevertheless, the court decided that its constable had not been proved unfit for duty and he had properly executed its decree.

So, making her last stand, Aeltje called upon Magdalena Rosecrans to establish her right to the Indian's gun. Magdalena's testimony, as recorded, was that: "Aeltje Sleghtenhorst met her on the road and complained that her garden had been so badly ruined by somebody but[she] knew not by whom. Thereupon, she [Magdalena] entered her [own?] garden and found a drunken savage sitting in a tub with clothes and busy throwing the linen about. Magdalena asked him what he was doing there. He said he was looking for a shirt which he had lost. She asked him, the savage, by which way he had entered. He said, through Beeckman's garden. She fetched the savage—*broght syde wilt.* Aeltje Sleghtenhorst said, 'Could the savage have opened the garden?' They entered the garden with the savage. The savage admitted he had opened the garden on account whereof the damage had been done—*waer de schaedenoor was gekoomen.* Said Aeltje Sleghtenhorst, she wanted to be indemnified for the damage, which was interpreted by Madalena Dirx. The savage asked how much damages she wanted. She answered, 'six schepels of wheat.' Then the savage said, 'it is too much.' And the savage said, 'keep my gun till I have finished my work and when I shall have finished my work I shall pay you damages.' And she was not to give the gun to anybody."

The testimony shows that Magdalena spoke the Indian's language well enough to make herself understood—with her French mother, Norwegian father, and English friends, she must have had a smattering of at least three more languages for use when the prevailing Dutch tongue was not understood—but the testimony did not alter the court's opinion that

abrupt ending on #415
(may be no #416, but is not on #417.
continues thru p. 164.
Remainder ordered from
NY lending library &
recd Aug 94. Is contained
in white photocopy in
file

TIME LINE
for
ULSTER CO, N.Y.

DPL
7/94

MAGDALENA DIRCKS

NYGB
microfisch
Part II

①

VOL. 90. #2 (#415 at DPL)

THE FIRST AMERICAN MRS. ROSECRANS

CONTRIBUTED BY DAVID VERNOOY BENNETT
Box 201, Wurtsboro, New York

(Continued from THE RECORD, Vol XC, p. 14)

Kregier had a great deal of trouble with the burghers over such matters as billeting his troops, borrowing horses and carts for expeditions, dividing the spoils of war and repairing the palisades. Either by a more co-operative disposition in these matters or by good work in the actual fighting, Harman Rosecrans must have earned Kregier's special consideration. For, in October, when Schout Roeloff Swartwout prosecuted violators of orders against leaving the stockade without an armed guard and Harman was among the "knechten" (hired men) of brewer Sleght who were being tried, Harman made light of the risk involved. He turned to Kregier, who presided over the Council of War, and asked him to settle the matter for him; Kregier then officially requested the release of the accused men, stating that he had reached an understanding with the brewer.

Magdalena managed to get into a ramification of the case. The Schout alleged that she had interfered with him in the discharge of his duty when he was arresting Aeltje Claes for telling him that the paper he was serving on her husband would be used in the privy. Magdalena's story was that she had simply protested: "Swartwout, why do you want to put this woman in prison? Why do you want to disgrace her? She is neither a whore nor a thief, and there is a private place here from which she cannot run away." The court decided that Magdalena must submit proof of her version or be adjudged guilty, but the charges against her were apparently dropped—along with Schout Swartwout, who had not complied diligently with Kregier's orders to have the stockade repaired.

Magdalena bounced right back into court, however, to support a charge by Eschje Gerrits that Sergeant Niessen, who was in command during Kregier's absence, was unlawfully possessed of a pillow of Eschje's. The sergeant said Magdalena's declaration was false, based on words uttered by his wife while sick and delirious, and demanded that Magdalena be sworn. The outcome of the case is not shown in the minutes, but it is interesting to note that Niessen's wife was later convicted of various petty thefts in New Amsterdam.

By the last day of 1663, Captain-Lieutenant Kregier, favored by a rain which broke up ice in the Hudson, was "weathering the Long Reach" on his course to his home village of Breuckelen, where he would get a foretaste of things to come: a wild English royalist, John Scott, had been attempting an uprising in the five Dutch towns of Long Island and had struck Kregier's son for valiantly refusing to take off his hat to the English flag. Back in ravaged Esopus, the settlers faced the momentous new year of 1664 with minds necessarily absorbed by economic, rather than political, problems. Theirs was a hand-to-mouth, dog-eat-dog existence.

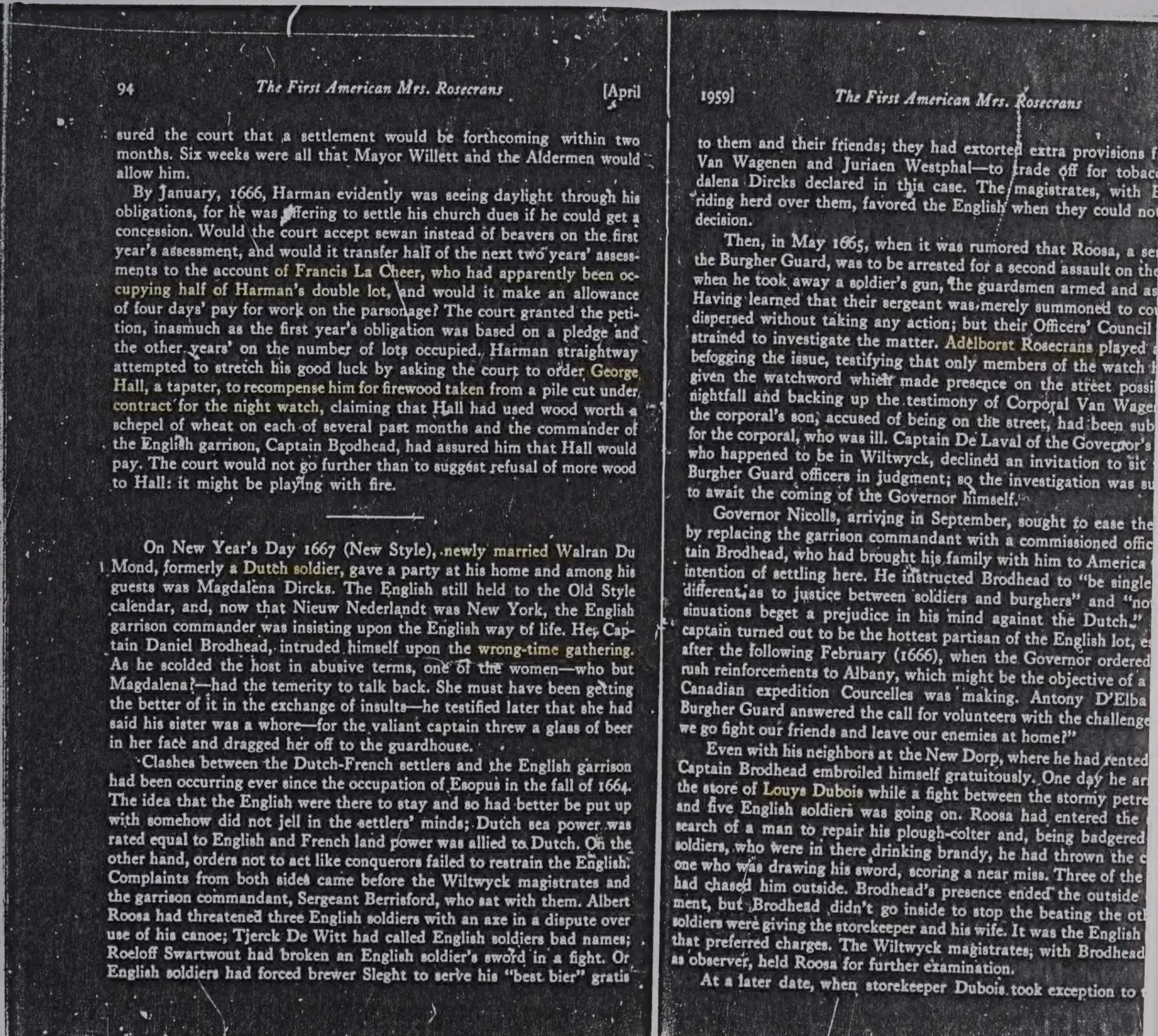
In January, the new schout, Capito, resorted to court action to collect Dominie Blom's salary. Harman Rosecrans was on the list, the balance due from him being between 19 and 20 guilders, as against a market value of about 75 guilders for a lot; but Harman could pay nothing on account. Again, in March, Harman was summoned to court because of an unpaid debt, this a note to a New Amsterdam merchant for 27½ guilders in beavers, payable in wheat at the Manhattans, and for 14½ guilders in sewan besides. Harman having conceded the correctness of the claim, a judgment was taken; but the judgment was still unsatisfied in November, when it was exhibited in court and an officer delegated to execute it. New Netherland had been surrendered to the English on September 6th, and a detachment of a dozen English soldiers under a sergeant named Berrisford was garrisoning Esopus, but the Dutch courts were still functioning. It must have been impossible to find assets of Harman's at Esopus upon which to levy, for in December the merchant, Jan Coo, applied to the court in what was now New York City to confirm the judgment for 66 guilders in beavers and 33 in sewan—the usual doubling of the original indebtedness because of default. Magdalena's uncle Verplanck stepped into the breach and guaranteed settlement by the following April.

Magdalena was doing her bit to tide the family over. In October 1664, she sought an injunction to prevent Dirck Storm from converting to his own use all the effects of Martin Van der Hague the barber, to the detriment of her claim of 3 schepels of wheat for washing the barber's clothes—an assignment in her favor having been made by the barber when her husband had caught up with him at the Manhattans. Storm exhibited a power-of-attorney from the barber to take possession of the trunk containing the effects, and he argued that he had paid 28 guilders for it, above the 30 already owed him by the barber. The Esopus magistrates shrewdly asked Storm if he wouldn't care to pay off Magdalena and have undisputed title to the trunk and contents. "No," replied Storm; but on second thought he accepted a postponement for the purpose of working out a compromise with Magdalena.

Uncle Verplanck tried to wash his hands of his poor Rosecrans relations in July 1665, some three months after his guarantee to merchant Coo had become operative. "Harmen Hendricksen, alias the Portuguese," was summoned to the New York City court to take the judgment off Verplanck's back by giving himself up. But Verplanck's son-in-law Adriaen Van Laer, who lived at Esopus, assumed the bail bond and as-

TIME LINE
for
ULSTER CO, N.Y.

②



sured the court that a settlement would be forthcoming within two months. Six weeks were all that Mayor Willett and the Aldermen would allow him.

By January, 1666, Harman evidently was seeing daylight through his obligations, for he was offering to settle his church dues if he could get a concession. Would the court accept sewan instead of beavers on the first year's assessment, and would it transfer half of the next two years' assessments to the account of Francis La Cheer, who had apparently been occupying half of Harman's double lot, and would it make an allowance of four days' pay for work on the parsonage? The court granted the petition, inasmuch as the first year's obligation was based on a pledge and the other years' on the number of lots occupied. Harman straightway attempted to stretch his good luck by asking the court to order George Hall, a tapster, to recompense him for firewood taken from a pile cut under contract for the night watch, claiming that Hall had used wood worth a schepel of wheat on each of several past months and the commander of the English garrison, Captain Brodhead, had assured him that Hall would pay. The court would not go further than to suggest refusal of more wood to Hall: it might be playing with fire.

On New Year's Day 1667 (New Style), newly married Walran Du Mond, formerly a Dutch soldier, gave a party at his home and among his guests was Magdalena Dircks. The English still held to the Old Style calendar, and, now that Nieuw Nederlandt was New York, the English garrison commander was insisting upon the English way of life. He, Captain Daniel Brodhead, intruded himself upon the wrong-time gathering. As he scolded the host in abusive terms, one of the women—who but Magdalena?—had the temerity to talk back. She must have been getting the better of it in the exchange of insults—he testified later that she had said his sister was a whore—for the valiant captain threw a glass of beer in her face and dragged her off to the guardhouse.

Clashes between the Dutch-French settlers and the English garrison had been occurring ever since the occupation of Esopus in the fall of 1664. The idea that the English were there to stay and so had better be put up with somehow did not jell in the settlers' minds; Dutch sea power was rated equal to English and French land power was allied to Dutch. On the other hand, orders not to act like conquerors failed to restrain the English. Complaints from both sides came before the Wiltwyck magistrates and the garrison commandant, Sergeant Berrisford, who sat with them. Albert Roosa had threatened three English soldiers with an axe in a dispute over use of his canoe; Tjerck De Witt had called English soldiers bad names; Roeloff Swartwout had broken an English soldier's sword in a fight. Or English soldiers had forced brewer Sleght to serve his "best bier" gratis

to them and their friends; they had extorted extra provisions f
Van Wagenen and Juriaen Westphal—to trade off for tobac
dalena Dircks declared in this case. The magistrates, with
riding herd over them, favored the English when they could no
decision.

Then, in May 1665, when it was rumored that Roosa, a se
the Burgher Guard, was to be arrested for a second assault on the
when he took away a soldier's gun, the guardsmen armed and as
Having learned that their sergeant was merely summoned to co
dispersed without taking any action; but their Officers' Council
strained to investigate the matter. Adelborst Rosecrans played
befogging the issue, testifying that only members of the watch
given the watchword which made presence on the street possi
nightfall and backing up the testimony of Corporal Van Wage
the corporal's son, accused of being on the street, had been sub
for the corporal, who was ill. Captain De Laval of the Governor's
who happened to be in Wiltwyck, declined an invitation to sit
Burgher Guard officers in judgment; so the investigation was su
to await the coming of the Governor himself.

Governor Nicolls, arriving in September, sought to ease the
by replacing the garrison commandant with a commissioned offic
tain Brodhead, who had brought his family with him to America
intention of settling here. He instructed Brodhead to "be single
different, as to justice between soldiers and burghers" and "no
sinuations beget a prejudice in his mind against the Dutch."
captain turned out to be the hottest partisan of the English lot, e
after the following February (1666), when the Governor ordered
rush reinforcements to Albany, which might be the objective of a
Canadian expedition Courcelles was making. Antony D'Elba
Burgher Guard answered the call for volunteers with the challeng
we go fight our friends and leave our enemies at home?"

Even with his neighbors at the New Dorp, where he had rented
Captain Brodhead embroiled himself gratuitously. One day he ar
the store of Louys Dubois while a fight between the stormy petre
and five English soldiers was going on. Roosa had entered the
search of a man to repair his plough-colter and, being badgered
soldiers, who were in there drinking brandy, he had thrown the
one who was drawing his sword, scoring a near miss. Three of the
had chased him outside. Brodhead's presence ended the outside
ment, but Brodhead didn't go inside to stop the beating the ot
soldiers were giving the storekeeper and his wife. It was the English
that preferred charges. The Wiltwyck magistrates, with Brodhead
as observer, held Roosa for further examination.

At a later date, when storekeeper Dubois took exception to

TIME LINE
for
ULSTER CO, N.Y.

③

sampling of his brandy by Brodhead, the captain threw the anker (ten-gallon keg) to the ground—without letting the liquor run out, however. Then, surreptitiously, he helped himself to some more. The storekeeper's wife, Cathryn Blanchan, caught Brodhead in the act and pluckily followed him to his home, demanding payment. The captain, unable to shut her mouth by calling her vile names, finally drew his knife and told her he would be using it on her if she were not carrying a baby. (Her son David was baptized March 13th, 1667.)

When, on New Year's Day 1667, Magdalena fell afoul of this high and mighty English captain, she was right in the middle of a struggle with one of his men, Richard Cage, who had been domiciled with the Rosecrans family but had moved out in September 1665 without paying for the washing of his clothes for a half year. Not that he lacked the means to pay! He was now renting the front part of Henry Pawling's house for a ten-year term for 240 guilders in sewan. He was peeved because Harman Rosecrans had gotten 6 guilders which should, he thought, have gone to him. He had sued Gerrit Fooken for wages due his deceased servant, Michael Sea, and Fooken had deducted the 6 guilders paid Harman Rosecrans for rescuing Sea from the woods. So, Cage was ignoring the judgment for 8 guilders, or 5 schepels of wheat, which the court had awarded Magdalena after Cage had ignored her summons.

In spite of the worsened hatreds, Harman Rosecrans—in February 1667, sixteen months after the issuance of the judgment against Cage—demanded of the court an attachment of the English soldier's assets. The magistrates wanted Harman to content himself with calling Captain Brodhead's attention to the matter, but they could not deny an unopposed demand for the next usual step in a legal course of action. Accordingly, Magdalena proceeded to locate and tie up sums of money owed Cage. Jan Cornelissen the smith, summoned next month to explain why he hadn't paid the soldier 18 guilders due him, answered that 6 had been credited to Cage's account with Du Mond and the other 12 to his account with Magdalena Dircks, from whom it was Cage's business to obtain release. Roeloff Swartwout, brought before the bar for failure to pay the soldier 8 guilders, declared his readiness to settle as soon as Magdalena's claim was lifted. The magistrates shrugged their shoulders and advised Cage to summon the woman in the case.

Thus fobbed off by legalities, the English soldier resorted to extra-legal measures to revenge himself on the washerwoman who wouldn't be cheated of her pay. He served up the Rosecrans' goats at a dinner for his friends and he used his sword on Harman when Harman protested. How else would one explain the item in the burghers' bill of grievances of April 27th, 1667?—"Harman Hendricx was wounded in his Legge by Richard Cuge in so much that the said Harmen is lame unto this present day, and that only because his Goates were eaten by the souldiers."

Harman was lucky, at that. His friend, Hendrick Cornelissen
rope maker, was murdered by a vicious English soldier, William Fish
in a soldier-burgher brawl; and his sometime employer, Cornelis Sle
the brewer, was assaulted in his own brewhouse by Captain Brodhead hi
self and clapped into the guardhouse. This abuse of Sleght, like Roosa
sergeant in the old Burgher Guard, now the militia, brought about anot
unlawful assembly of armed burghers. Though Brodhead called out
English garrison, the burghers refused to disperse. Anthony D'E
leveled a musket at the commander and threatened to shoot him if he a
vanced one step. The village magistrates intervened with a proposal
try Sleght in their court. Brodhead defied them to take away his prison
Only by pledging themselves to make representations to the Govern
did they finally induce the burghers to go home.

Governor Nicolls appointed a commission to investigate the "Esop
mutiny." As he saw it, he could not afford to admit justice was on t
burghers' side; so, as was to be disclosed more than a century later wh
secret colonial files were opened by Revolutionists, he dictated exact
what the commission's findings should be. "Appear favorable to the boors
he wrote, "but severe with the principal Incendiaries. Find that the Dut
rope maker ran upon the soldier Fisher's sword in attempting to assau
the soldier; find that the captain Brodhead merely threatened to fling
dish at the Dutch brewer—merely threatened to draw a sword, but neith
did nor could have done it—and that the brewer presently ran in upon th
captain and made the assault, giving the first blow."

The Governor directed the commission to employ no jury and t
admit only screened burghers to its sessions. It must make the peopl
realize that unlawful assembly of armed men is treason and inexcusabl
under any circumstances. Some of the ringleaders must be convicted o
malicious and treasonable riot and transported to New York for sentence
Pressure for a more thorough investigation could then be met with th
statement that the case had passed into the Governor's hands. Examination of complaints not covered in the directive could be avoided by suspending Captain Brodhead for disobedience to orders.

The "boors" stood their ground in such lines of testimony as were permitted, maintaining that they could not have done otherwise than back up their abused sergeant and defend their homes, which the garrison was threatening to burn. Even their English captain, Thomas Chambers, confirmed Du Mond's account of the garrison commander's conduct at the New Year's party. But there was no gainsaying the fact that an armed assembly had taken place. The commission sat for only three days, and it failed to reach the charges against any of the garrison soldiers except Fisher, which it had the cut-and-dried answer for.

The commission's report showed not the slightest deviation from the Governor's directive. Soldier Fisher was acquitted of homicide on the

TIME LINE
for
ULSTER CO, N.Y.

④

grounds of self-defense. Captain Brodhead was relieved of his command. Cornelis Sleght, Antony D'Elba, Albert Roosa and Albert's son Ariaen were convicted of rebellious and mutinous riot and shipped to New York City for sentence. Lieutenant Hendrick Schoonmaker, who had also been arrested, was found to have acted under duress and was released.

Governor Nicolls sentenced the four convicted "Incendiaries" to banishment, with confiscation of property in the elder Roosa's case. But in the fall of the year, when he learned of the Treaty of Breda, which confirmed English possession of New Netherland, he declared a general amnesty.

In the aftermath of the Esopus mutiny, as the magistrates trimmed their sails to the English wind, Schepen Thomas Chambers accused Henry Pawling, a soldier who had come over with Nicolls, of slandering him by referring to him as a "knave." Pawling admitted use of the word in characterizing Chambers but contended that Chambers had started the name calling by referring to the Duke of York's soldiers as "rogues." Put Schepen Hendrick Schoonmaker, Chambers' own lieutenant, under oath, Pawling requested, and ask him if he hadn't heard Chambers do this at the house of Harman Rosecrans. Ask if Chambers didn't say, "The English who are at present here were banished from England and sent to an island" but "took their course to the Manhattans without authority of the King of England" and "Stuyvesant had surrendered the country to them."

Schoonmaker denied that any such ideas had been expressed by Chambers. All that Chambers had said at Harman's house a year before, counting from the last Shrovetide, was something to the effect that "some English behave in such a manner—cursing, swearing and blustering—as if they were bandits." Rosecrans testified that he had forgotten just when Chambers made the remarks but what Chambers had said was that "these English who are now here are a party of bandits and had been sent to some island, and that they thus came here and Stuyvesant has given the land to them." Chambers, who had not contradicted Schoonmaker's version of his statements, vehemently repudiated the Rosecrans version. It was Harman himself, said he, who had uttered such sentiments.

Pawling wanted Harman's wife questioned on this point, but Magdalena ,"whereas she cannot now be present on account of being confined in child-bed" (her seventh child, Anna, was baptized on October 9th, 1667), was not available. Probably she would only have made matters worse, for the Honorable Court, with Sergeant Berrisford watching proceedings again, ruled that Harman's testimony was inadmissible because he was "passionately prejudiced against Thomas Chambers, which he showed before the court here," and Magdalena would have shown passionate prejudice too. As it was, Pawling was notified to present more reliable evidence or resign his defense; and Governor Nicolls, reviewing the minutes of the case, approved the court's action and ordered the expunction of Rosecrans' testimony and the punishment of Pawling.

Harman's reason for animosity toward Chambers is obvious: Chambers was letting him down in a bitter legal battle with the schout, William Beeckman, which was coming up in session after session. About a half year before, Adelborst Rosecrans had led the watch to the Beeckman home and slapped a fine on Beeckman's son Hendrick for failing to report for duty and, according to Beeckman, had used insulting language in the process; but subsequent inquiries of "superior officers" by Beeckman had revealed that none of them had ordered young Beeckman to stand watch on the occasion in question. Moreover, the said Rosecrans, happening upon the scene while the schout was discussing the matter with Captain Chambers, had been overheard muttering, "If he, Schout Beeckman, had come before the door, I would have saluted him with the hammer."

Harman maintained that his superiors had authorized the assignment of the schout's son to duty on the watch. As for the alleged insults, said he, the schout had invited them by roaring at the watch, when it came to levy the fine "You buffaloes, get out of my house." The peaceable retirement of the watch after such an outburst should be considered sufficiently mollifying for a few harsh words.

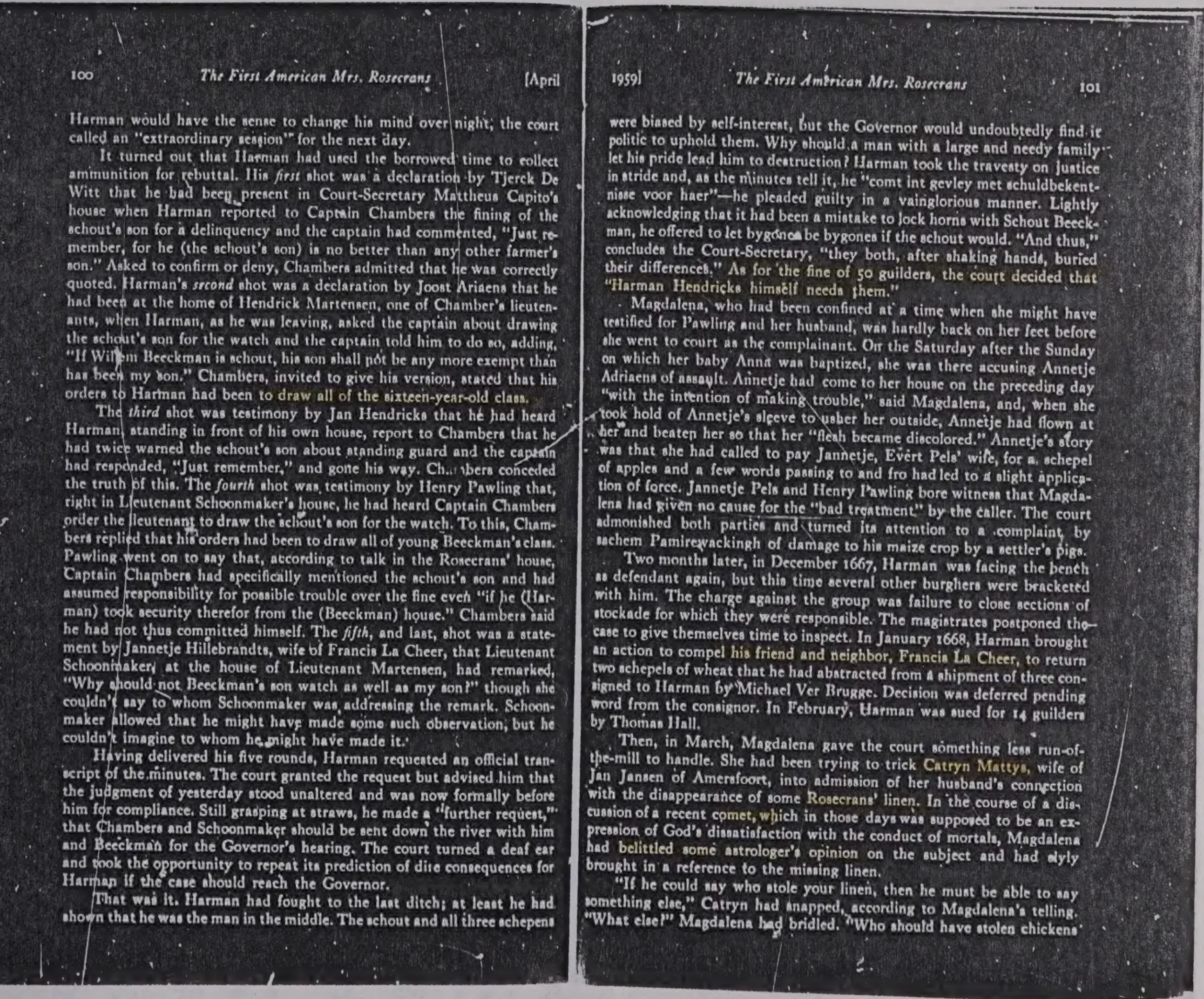
Schout Beeckman brushed aside the niceties of balancing insults. The point, said he, was whether or not the captain had ordered the adelborst to have Hendrick Beeckman mount guard. "No," Captain Chambers testified. At that, Harman, in what seems to have been a sly attempt to trap his captain into an admission by inference, asked Chambers "if he (Harman) would be permitted to keep the schout's son in his watch." But the captain avoided committing himself. "Not until he (Chambers) should have given orders to Harman," he answered.

So, Harman was found guilty and directed to appear at the next session prepared to make public supplication for the schout's forgiveness and to pay 50 guilders for distribution to the poor. When the time came, however, and he was told that everybody was waiting for him to begin, Harman declared that he would never submit to the sentence. In that event, the schout warned him, he would be conducted before the Governor "for the purpose of upholding the authority of the Honorable Court." Reyndert Pietersen's yacht was lying in the river ready to sail for New York. Just let Harman hear what he, Beeckman, would say to the Governor and what the Governor would say to Harman.

As Harman stubbornly stuck to his defiant position, Schepen Schoonmaker went to work on him, accusing him of having vilified both Chambers and him (Schoonmaker). To back up the accusation, he presented declarations by Reynier Van der Coele and Jacob Burhans, another schepen, that they had heard Harman speak of Chambers and Schoonmaker as "rascals and liars." Harman retorted that so had the two referred to him in uncomplimentary terms. But the court took cognizance of the new charges and instructed the schout to press them along with the others in his interview with the Governor. Then, with the expressed hope that

TIME LINE
for
ULSTER CO, N.Y.

⑤



Harman would have the sense to change his mind over night, the court called an "extraordinary session" for the next day.

It turned out that Harman had used the borrowed time to collect ammunition for rebuttal. His *first* shot was a declaration by Tjerck De Witt that he had been present in Court-Secretary Mattheus Capito's house when Harman reported to Captain Chambers the fining of the schout's son for a delinquency and the captain had commented, "Just remember, for he (the schout's son) is no better than any other farmer's son." Asked to confirm or deny, Chambers admitted that he was correctly quoted. Harman's *second* shot was a declaration by Joost Ariaens that he had been at the home of Hendrick Martensen, one of Chamber's lieutenants, when Harman, as he was leaving, asked the captain about drawing the schout's son for the watch and the captain told him to do so, adding, "If Willem Beeckman is schout, his son shall not be any more exempt than has been my son." Chambers, invited to give his version, stated that his orders to Harman had been to draw all of the sixteen-year-old class.

The *third* shot was testimony by Jan Hendricks that he had heard Harman, standing in front of his own house, report to Chambers that he had twice warned the schout's son about standing guard and the captain had responded, "Just remember," and gone his way. Chambers conceded the truth of this. The *fourth* shot was testimony by Henry Pawling that, right in Lieutenant Schoonmaker's house, he had heard Captain Chambers order the lieutenant to draw the schout's son for the watch. To this, Chambers replied that his orders had been to draw all of young Beeckman's class. Pawling went on to say that, according to talk in the Rosecrans' house, Captain Chambers had specifically mentioned the schout's son and had assumed responsibility for possible trouble over the fine even "if he (Harman) took security therefor from the (Beeckman) house." Chambers said he had not thus committed himself. The *fifth*, and last, shot was a statement by Jannetje Hillebrandts, wife of Francis La Cheer, that Lieutenant Schoonmaker, at the house of Lieutenant Martensen, had remarked, "Why should not Beeckman's son watch as well as my son?" though she couldn't say to whom Schoonmaker was addressing the remark. Schoonmaker allowed that he might have made some such observation, but he couldn't imagine to whom he might have made it.

Having delivered his five rounds, Harman requested an official transcript of the minutes. The court granted the request but advised him that the judgment of yesterday stood unaltered and was now formally before him for compliance. Still grasping at straws, he made a "further request," that Chambers and Schoonmaker should be sent down the river with him and Beeckman for the Governor's hearing. The court turned a deaf ear and took the opportunity to repeat its prediction of dire consequences for Harman if the case should reach the Governor.

That was it. Harman had fought to the last ditch; at least he had shown that he was the man in the middle. The schout and all three schepens were biased by self-interest, but the Governor would undoubtedly find it politic to uphold them. Why should a man with a large and needy family let his pride lead him to destruction? Harman took the travesty on justice in stride and, as the minutes tell it, he "comt int gevley met schuldbekentnisse voor haer"—he pleaded guilty in a vainglorious manner. Lightly acknowledging that it had been a mistake to lock horns with Schout Beeckman, he offered to let bygones be bygones if the schout would. "And thus," concludes the Court-Secretary, "they both, after shaking hands, buried their differences." As for the fine of 50 guilders, the court decided that "Harman Hendricks himself needs them."

Magdalena, who had been confined at a time when she might have testified for Pawling and her husband, was hardly back on her feet before she went to court as the complainant. On the Saturday after the Sunday on which her baby Anna was baptized, she was there accusing Annetje Adriaens of assault. Annetje had come to her house on the preceding day "with the intention of making trouble," said Magdalena, and, when she took hold of Annetje's sleeve to usher her outside, Annetje had flown at her and beaten her so that her "flesh became discolored." Annetje's story was that she had called to pay Jannetje, Evert Pels' wife, for a schepel of apples and a few words passing to and fro had led to a slight application of force. Jannetje Pels and Henry Pawling bore witness that Magdalena had given no cause for the "bad treatment" by the caller. The court admonished both parties and turned its attention to a complaint by sachem Pamirewackingh of damage to his maize crop by a settler's pigs.

Two months later, in December 1667, Harman was facing the bench as defendant again, but this time several other burghers were bracketed with him. The charge against the group was failure to close sections of stockade for which they were responsible. The magistrates postponed the case to give themselves time to inspect. In January 1668, Harman brought an action to compel his friend and neighbor, Francis La Cheer, to return two schepels of wheat that he had abstracted from a shipment of three consigned to Harman by Michael Ver Brugge. Decision was deferred pending word from the consignor. In February, Harman was sued for 14 guilders by Thomas Hall.

Then, in March, Magdalena gave the court something less run-of-the-mill to handle. She had been trying to trick Catryn Mattys, wife of Jan Jansen of Amersfoort, into admission of her husband's connection with the disappearance of some Rosecrans' linen. In the course of a discussion of a recent comet, which in those days was supposed to be an expression of God's dissatisfaction with the conduct of mortals, Magdalena had belittled some astrologer's opinion on the subject and had slyly brought in a reference to the missing linen.

"If he could say who stole your linen, then he must be able to say something else," Catryn had snapped, according to Magdalena's telling. "What else?" Magdalena had bridled. "Who should have stolen chickens

TIME LINE
for
ULSTER CO, N.Y.

(6)

and boards," Catryn had shot back. And Magdalena, taking this to be—as it undoubtedly was—an insinuation that she too was a thief, had flatly told Catryn, "Your husband has stolen a board from our cool-house and your sister a pocket handkerchief of my husband."

Catryn's account of the give and take differed somewhat from Magdalena's. She had, said she, merely remarked, "If he (the astrologer) was able to say Wychert (Catryn's sister) had stolen linen, then he was able to say other things." Magdalena had been mistaken if she thought this an accusation. It was Magdalena herself who had first mentioned the board and the handkerchief; and, even after the provocation, she, Catryn, hadn't accused Magdalena of anything. Only "in a general way" had she inquired, "Those stealing chickens and boards, are they not thieves?—and those carrying handkerchiefs stolen of Mrs. Blom (the dominie's wife)?"

Henry Pawling, called as a witness by Magdalena and asked by her to state whence he had recovered linen stolen from her garden last winter, answered that he had picked it up in his own garden but he didn't know who had dropped it there; he knew only that it had been carried from Magdalena's garden by "somebody wearing Jan Jansen's shoes."

Jan Jansen, Catryn's husband, was a problem for the Wiltwyck authorities, mainly because of his abuse of his family, and they had tried to solve it by ordering him to reside beyond village limits. Nevertheless, he was right in court for the hearing, and he rose at the mention of his name to demand proof that he had purloined a board from the Rosecrans' cool-house to use in making his wheelbarrow. The court went off on a tangent to settle this point, and, finding nothing offered as evidence, directed Magdalena to appear at the next session with something to connect the Rosecrans board with the Jansen barrow.

When the time came and Jan Jansen stood waiting for Magdalena's presentment, she begged Pawling to give the testimony she knew he could. Pawling replied that he was not yet prepared to do so, but he would be at a later date and before the higher court, the General Sessions. The local magistrates, as usual, insisted upon maintaining jurisdiction till the issue could be decided; and Jan Jansen, assuming the offensive, summoned Magdalena and her witness to a later session.

The best that the two, now the defendants, could produce as proof of Jan Jansen's malefaction was Pawling's testimony that he had seen, on the day when Magdalena's linen vanished, traces of Jan Jansen's shoes in her garden going in the direction of his own, Pawling's; and that, on the next day, he had followed the traces to the house of Louys Dubois and found Jan Jansen there. The evidence against Jan Jansen was not conclusive in the court's opinion; Magdalena and Pawling were advised to come back with a stronger case or "be considered unjust accusers and be punished."

(*To be continued*)

NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS, 1958

Life Members	*Deceased*
Miss Mabel Choate	December 11, 1958
Mr. Henry Rogers Winthrop (*Former Trustee and President*)	November 14, 1958
Annual Members	*Deceased*
Mrs. William B. Arnold	September 29, 1958
Mr. Harold K. Beach	February 28, 1958
Mrs. Henry C. Beadleston	October 8, 1958
Mrs. William R. Buckminster	September 2, 1958
Miss Alleyne Clark	July 23, 1957
Mr. Innes Getty (*Trustee*)	October 19, 1958
Mr. Gordon Lewis Harris	
Dr. Abram Hoffman	February 23, 1958
Mr. Claude P. Marsh	July—, 1958
Mr. Hoyt Augustus Moore	December 18, 1958
Mr. Harold C. Richard	July—, 1958
Mr. Arthur H. Richardson	1958
Mrs. Myron C. Taylor (*Former Trustee*)	December 12, 1958
Mrs. W. H. Young	February 2, 1958

IN VOL 90 #3 Jl '59. [Not located in its entirety in DPL]

TIME LINE
for
ULSTER CO, N.Y.

Source: LeFevre;
Hist of New Paltz & Its Old Families:

1665 - Eng. conquest of New Neth. NEW PALTZ set by Fr. Huguenots - 1677.
1690 - N.Y. Settled by 7 men at stone fort - 50 yrs. outpost of civiliz: Buy lands from Ind. before Penn did in Pa. Huguenot settlement - 1st ch. records in Fr. for 50 yrs; then 70 yrs in Dutch; later in Eng. [Jos SM wrote both]. Ger. arr. 1660-75 from Palatinate; Fr fled St. Barth Mass 1572, & arr 1625 N.Y; 1663 - a few lived at Kingston (called Esopus by Dutch); burned by Ind 1663; 1689 - schoolmaster Jean Cottin. 2 Fr. pastors.
1692 Pierre Deyo; bought one of first slaves at N.Y. auction;
1696 - 1700, Schoolmaster Jean Tebenin, few Fr. intermarried w/Dutch. Little infusion w/Eng until Quaker settlement 1810. [I doubt this]
1720 - 1st Dutch arr New Paltz. 1st stone church built.
1738 1st public hiway laid out - to get to ch. at Paltz & Kingston. The Wallkill crossed by scow. Land worked in common. Ind. not troublesome - as pd for land: Much bear, turkey, elk, wolf, wild pigeon.
1755 Jos. Codd. SM not listed among slaveholders; nor Van der Merks.
1765 Van de Merk includ. Abraham & Petrus.
1776+ Rev. War period - Br. army crossed Esopogus Cr, & into New Paltz. Stone houses common; after Rev - frame houses. Old oaks ca 500 yrs old.
~~Wallkill Wallkill Richard, Benjamin, Joseph~~

nsus
3 1790 Ulster Co. Coddington heads include Jos. Middletown schoolmaster; Jos New Paltz (& Mariah); Zachariah Wallkill; Richard Wallkill; Benjamin Wallkill; Joseph Wallkill;

1797 Sojourner Truth "Belle" b. New Paltz; refuge w Quakers VanWagenen. d. Mich 1886

1799 N.Y. req. slave child to be taught reading after July 4: to read Bible, & if not to be freed at age 21.

1572 Count Van der Mark (Count De la Marck, also known as Baron Lumey aka Admiral of "The Sea Beggars"), one of principal founders of Dutch Republic; capt town of Brill Apr. 1. (from Sp, Duke of Alva + Pope)

See Will Durant: -
Was the Count Rom. Cath? Prob not

TIME LINE
for
THOMAS^1 VAN DER MARK

VAN DER MARK (VAN DE MERCK, etc).
THOMAS^1, the progenitor

1643 - Thomas①, the progenitor, b. Holland
bp. Roman Cath + still Papist in 1688.
mar. Jacomyntje Jacobs, 1674, Kingston NY.
d. {1693 - Apr. 2. Marbletown, N.Y. bur. here w/wife. } Prob. d. for wife
died 1724, age 81 "other source."

1659 - Van Gardens arr. in Am on "Faith", Feb.

1663 Esopus b. by Ind - 18 k. + 42 captured.

(63-67?) ? 1665 - emig. to Ulster Co., NY.

1667 Sp. - in "Mutiny of Esopus (Kingston) against oppress. by Br. soldiers

1668 - Apr - in Court for wages (+ beating) + rec'd same in suit.

1676 Thos.^{1} + 48 petition Gov. Andros for minister.

1674 - Thos.① mar. Jacomyntje Jacobs. (Dutch Reform) ISSUE: — b/bp.

1675 -	ARIE②	b. MARBLETOWN
1677	JACOB	b. "
1679	JANNETIE	bp. "
1681	BASTIAN	bp. KINGSTON
1682	DOUWE (DOWIE, or DOW)	bp. HURLEY
1684 } 28 JL. Twins	{ AARIANTIE (fem of Aaron) THEOPHILUS	both bp. KINGSTON
1687	EYCKE	bp. "
1688	FREDERICK	bp. "
1693	AUGUSTINUS	b. MARBLETOWN

1686 - Thos.^{1} owns 64 A in Marbletown
1687 - Thos.^{1} in Esopus militia
1689 - Thos.^{1} refuses to take oath of allegiance to Br.

See Thos.^{1} 1693 - d. wife Jacomyntje - bur. Old Ref. Dutch Ch at Marbletown Ulster Co - Marbletown on Apr 2

1699 - mar. ARIE② to SARAH BOND, 27 Ag.

1703 - Sept 23 - Thos.^{1} owns 160 A on both sides of Esopus Kill.

1709-1731 - Tax List + Deeds for Thos.^{1}. See pg 104.

See CMR, Vol. 1

MILITARY SERVICE

A. ARIE ② 's sons serving in Col. Wars before 1754

1715 - ARIE ② himself.

Sons:

1738 Augustinus ㉑ Ulster Co foot co. Marbletown militia w/ Capt. Daniel Brodhead.

1738 Hendrick ⑯. Same as Augustinus 21 above. Also in Fr & Ind War.

1738 Jacob ⑱. Same as Augustinus 21 & Hendrick 16 above, plu 1738 Rochester (now Accord) in foot co. w/ Capt. Cornelius Hoornbeck, also in Fr & Ind War.

1738 JEREMIAH ⑭. Rochester (Accord) foot co. Ulster Co. w/ Capt. Cornelius Hoornbeck.

1738 THOMAS ⑫ Marbletown milita Ulster Co foot co w/ Capt. Daniel Brodhead.

B. JACOB ⑱'s sons serving in Col. Wars before 1754.

1746 Gilbert (Gysbert) 67 Ulster Co. Militia w Capt. John Hasbrouck, Rgt. Lt-Col. Johannes Hardenburgh, Gen. Scott's Brigade at White Plains. Disch. age 14. Also in Rev. War.

ARIE ② sons serving in FR & INDIAN WAR 1754-176

1759 Hendrick ⑯ in Ulster Co. Militia w/ Capt. Ephraim Morse & Capt. Brain's Co; age 44, b. Esopus, 5'9", lt brn complexion; dk. brn. hair, brn. eyes; Carpenter.

1758 JACOB ⑱ Apr 4 - vol. corporal w/ Capt Stephen Nottingham's Co. i His Majesty's service in N.Y. Out of Ulster Co. 1st Rgt.

TIME LINE
for

VAN DER MARK — ARIE ② VAN DER MARK

1

ISSUE of ARIE② & SARAH BOND* [Saartje Bont]: — b. Schenectady N.Y.; res - Kingston mar. 29 Ag 1699

		b.	bp.
1701	THOMAS[12]	b. Marbletown;	bp. Kingston
1703	JACOBA (Jaconyntje)[13]	"	"
1704	JEREMIAH[14]	"	"
1706	GRACE or CHARITY (Gee.sje)[15]	"	"
1707	HENDRICK[16]	"	"
1709	ARIAANTJEN (fem. of Aaron)[17]	"	"
1710	JACOB③+⑱, May 7	"	"
1712	RACHEL[19]	"	"
1715	GRACE or CHARITY (Geesjen)[20]	"	"
1717	AUGUSTINUS[21]	"	"
1720	DOUWEN (Dowie, or Dow)[22]	"	"

ol. War. 1715 ARIE② in Marbletown militia (Ulster Co. foot co) w/Capt. Wm. Nottingham, Rgt. of Col. Jacob Rutsen.

* Sarah Bond father: Hendrick Lambertzen Bond

# TIME LINE
for ③+⑱
JACOB VAN DER MARK

17 1730 JACOB ③+⑱ mar. CHRISTINA VAN GARDEN * 17 My.
Christina b. 18 Sep. 1709 at Rochester (Accord) Ulster Co, N.Y.

ISSUE:

1732-GILBERT (Gysbert) (67)
1734 CATRINA ④ or (68), Jan. 13 bp. Kingston
1737-ARY (69) bp. "
1740-SYLVESTER (70)
1745-JOHN (71) bp. "
1748-SARAH (72) bp. Marbletown
1751-JOSEPH (73) bp. Rochester (Accord)

1738 Jacob ③+⑱ in Marbletown militia (Ulster Co foot co) Capt. Daniel Brodhead; also - in Fr + Ind War 1758

1753 Catrina ④+(68) Van der Mark (of Jacob ③+⑱) mar. Jos. Coddington 18 Feb. at Rochester

4 -1763
& IND.
AR.

1758 - Jacob ③+⑱ Apr 4. in vol. corp. in Capt. Stephen Nottingham's Co.

* Christina father Gilbert Van Garden; mother Rachel Rosencrans.

TIME LINE
for
VAN GARDEN & ROSENKRANS

CHRISTINA VAN GARDEN, (mother of Catrina Van de Mark
b. 18 Sept, 1709 - Ulster Co. N.Y. (who mar. Jos. Coddington, schoolmaster)

Harmon Hendrick Rosenkrans, b. Holland, or Bergen, Norway.
& wife - Magdalena Dircks, b. Amsterdam, Holland.

1657 - Harmon Hendrick Rosenkrans - 1st Ref. Dutch Ch.
mar. Magdalena Dircks ^{3} Mar. N.Y.C.
Issue: Alex 61, Annatje 62 $^{\text{d. infant}}$, Rachel 63, Harmanus 66,
Anna 68, Hendrick 70, Christiana 71, Dirk —, Sarah —

1663 - Rachel Rosenkrans b. 21 Aug, Ulster Co.
Kingston raided by Ind. who burned church & capt children

— Rachel Rosenkrans mar. Gilbert (Gysbert) Van Garden
Issue: Albert —; Harmen, 82; Pieter 84; Magdalena —;
Gilbert —; Herman $^{\text{2nd}}$ —; Hendrick —; Sara —; Sara $^{\text{2nd}}$ —;
Christina 18 Sept. 1709.

1697 - Harmon Hendrick Rosenkrans d. $^{\text{(Accord)}}$ Rochester, N.Y.!
1697-^{1703} Magdalena Dircks d.

# TIME LINE
for
ROSENKRANS

(See Will Durant)

Org. in Ger., descended from Erik, the Knight of Holstein 1325
Coat of arms — rose wreath, coat of arms of

1520 — Rosenkrauntz, Burgomaster 1st appeared in Amsterdam

1553 — Jacob Dircksen (bro or son) arr to Amsterdam. (from where?)
All Amsterdam Rosenkrantz descended from these 2.
Banished to Norway, over rel. & prop. confiscated (when? —)

—— (42) 60-80 yr. rel. war between Sp. & Holl.

1607 — Hudson lands Half-Moon on Mahattan Is.

1614 — Fort Amsterdam b (NYC).

1617–26. His (Jacob above) son Herman Rosenkrantz secured whaling rights in Coasts of Norway & Greenland
(Harmon Hendrix in Am by 1646).

1660 — Parents of Gilbert Van Garden [Aelbert, & Aeltje Wiggers] arr. Kingston from Heerde in Holl.

1652 — by this date all (above) Holl. Rosenkrantz family in Bergen, Nor.

1657 — Herman R. father of Henrik, the Burgesell of Norway who sired our Am. ancestor, Herman Hendricksen who mar. Magdalena Dircks in N.Y.C in 1657
Issue: includes Rachel 1663, 21 Ag, mother of Christina Van Garden

Dominie
anus Blom.

1660 — Ref. Dutch Ch b at Kingston — a village of 45 dwellings.

1661 Rosenkrans in Kingston.

1664 — British conquer New Amsterdam (N.Y.)

1683 — Herman H. left Kingston & set (prior to this date) Rochester (Accord)

1684 — Gilbert Van Garden set farm in Rochester & will mar Rachel Rosenkrans.
& owns sawmill w/ b of in law Alex. Dies by 1720.

1709 — Alex Rosenkrans (b. 1661) owned sawmill at Rochester w/ bro-in-law Gilbert Van Garden (mar. Rachel R) gdf. of Jos. Coddington's wife Catrina Van der Mark.

REV. WAR. VAN DER MARK

JACOB ③+⑧ VAN DER MARK'S children in Rev. War.

1775 - Je. 30. GILBERT (67) - 4th Rgt. Cont. Army w/Col. Jas. Holmes & Henry B. Livingston. Pg. 317.
[In 1746 Gilbert 67, age 14, in Ulster Co. Militia w/ Capt. John Hasbrouck, Rgt. of Lt-Col. Johannes Hardenburgh, Gen'l Scott's Brigade of White Plains.]
3rd Rgt w/Col. Levi Pawling & Col. Jno Cantine. 5th Rgt. 4th Co. Col. Lewis DuBois, Capt Phil DeBevier. Land bounty 500 A. 1790 to M. Connolly. d. Oct. 1779.

1775-78. JOHN (71), Pg. 318-19. Con't Army. 3rd Rgt w/Col. Levi Pawling, & Col. Jno Kantine, Capt. Depue. Had land bounty rights. 1776 Ulster Co. Mil w/Capt. Cornelius Wyncoop & Col. Phil 2nd Rgt Van Cortlandt & Cap Edw. Lounsbury. desch. 16 Feb. 1779.
4th Rgt. w Capt. Urias Drake & Capt Wm. Samuel. Col. A. Pawling

17 _ JOSEPH ⑬ in the Levies w/Col. Albert Pawling.
Pg. 319.

1775-1777. SYLVESTER (70) Con't Army. P. 321
1775 - Je 9. Signed in "Troop of Horse": Marbletown
1776 - Ulster Co Mil w Capt Cornelius Wynecoop
1777 - 2nd Rgt. w/Col. Jas. McClaghry & Col Jno Cantine
3rd Rgt w/ Col. Levi Pawling & Col. Jno Cantine & Capt. Depue. had land bounty rights.

CODDINGTON

Conjecture:

ENG. N.H. b. 1569 d. 1650 STOCKDALE CODDINGTON of Eng. | HANNAH

b. 1605 d. 1665 JOHN OF Boston | EMMA

b. 1653 d. 1728 JOHN of Woodbridge, N.J | HANNAH GARDNER (d. 1690)

Woodbridge N.J. b. 1689 d. JOSEPH 1689 |

N.J. New Paltz b. ? 1730 d. JOSEPH JR. CODDINGTON, SCHOOLMASTER | CATRINA VAN DER MERKEN

New Paltz N.Y. MICH b. 1762 d. 184 JOSEPH jr. | MARIBAH HARTFORD

New Paltz N.Y. MICH b. 1785 d. DAVID | DORCAS CORNELL

Scipio N.Y. MICH. b. 1817 d. RICHARDSON | ELIZA

eonidas Mich. Ks. b. 1850 d. 1889 MARY CODDINGTON | JOHN MANN

MAGGIE MANN | WILSON GILLET
1876 - 1953

TIME LINE
for
CODDINGTON

1569 - Stockdale Coddington b. 1569 in ENG. Res. Roxbury, Mass.
— mar. Hannah —. Issue may have included "John of Boston". Hannah d. at Roxbury in 1644.
1649, or 1650 - Stockdale died, perhaps in N.H.
1648 - bought land at Hampton & moved there where he died.

1605 - John Coddington (Cuddington) (of Stockdale) b. Eng. aka "John of Boston"
— mar. Emma —. Issue: Sarah 1651; John 1653-54; Henry, 1651 or before.
1655 - "John of Boston" d. Ag or June in Boston.

e. Robt. Codd. biog
ranch Co, MI.
connection.

Above Coddingtons arr Boston Ms. 1644. ["John of Boston"]

1653-4 John Coddington (of John of 1605) b. Boston, Founder of New Jersey Codd.
1677 moved to Woodbridge which was settled 1666-7.
1683 bought land in Woodbridge, N.J., & also in 1684 & 1691.
1692 constable of Woodbridge.
1690 wife HAnnah Gardner died. Issue: John 1677; Benj. 1680; Sarah 1687; Hannah 1683; Jos. 1689
1691 mar. Mary White, a Presby. in 1707-08.
1728 John d. in Woodbridge, N.J.
1675 - Soldier in King Philip's War, garrisoned at Groton?

ph
.1689
haps father of
oseph the
lmaster b.
30s in N.J.
schoolmaster
e referred to
p (husband
ina) in
Ry. Ch.
ds ca 1780-81.

1680 Benjamin (of John of 1653-54 above, & gdson of "John of Boston" (?))
b. 8 Oct. in Woodbridge, N.J. Probably mar 2X.
— mar. Mary —. Issue: Anna 1705; Margaret 1706; Sarah; Mary; Martha; Elizabeth; Lydia; Zillah; Rebecca; Mary; Elizabeth; Benj; Thos 1712; Isaac; John 1733; Asher; Uzziah 1739; Jotham 1743; Reuben; Sabrah; John?
1753 - Apr. 18: Benjamin d. in Woodbridge, N.J. This Benj. was the father of 22 children

1785 - Joseph Codington of N.J. - Middlesex Co, Woodbridge Twp. pd Aug Tax. (in AIS - Search 1) f. of Jos school.m

1793 - Joseph Codington of N.J. - listed in Essex Co - No twp

Census

1810 Joseph Codington of New York, Seneca Co. - p. 170
listed in census as 30101 - 01201 Prob Jos III. son of Jos + M

Jacob Codington of New York, Seneca Co. - p. 169
listed in census as 00100 - 00100

John 2nd Codington of New York, Seneca Co. p. 184
listed in census as 10100 - 00100

David Codington of New York, Seneca Co. p. 170
listed in census as 21001 - 12110

John Codington of New York, Seneca Co. p. 179
listed in census as 42010 - 10

Source
AIS
Col. Rec

ENG
N.H

Seneca Co or Cayuga
became
Tompkins in 1817.

1754 Sep. 3 CHRISTOFER CODDINGTON + wife Maria Oosterhoudt had child Ariaentje bp. in Dutch Ref. Church in Rochester (Ulster Co). Chris prob Jos-SM bro

# TIME LINE
for
JOSEPH CODDINGTON, NEW PALTZ SCHOOLMASTER.
hereafter called JOS SM.

(3X once called Jos Jr) in Dutch Ref. records

17__ Jos. sm b. N.J.

1734 wife Catrina Van der Merken b. & bp. Ref. Dutch Ch. Rochester twp, Ulster Co, N.Y.; Jan 13.

1753 - 18 Feb. Jos-sm mar Catrina Van der Merken in (Accord) Rochester Twp, Ulster Co. N.Y. Banns published #1231

all bp. in Dutch Ref.

Issue:

Catrina	1955	Rochester	
Joseph	1756	New Paltz	d. young.
Sarah	1758	"	
Jacob	1760	"	mar. Maria Hendrickson
Joseph	1762 Je. 6	"	mar. Marubah Hartford
Maria	1764	"	
David	1766	"	
Benj.	1768	"	
Elizabeth	1770	"	
Esther	1772	"	
Ann	1774	"	

50 -
1755 - 1800 - Jos sm schoolmaster of New Paltz, Dutch speaking in old stone bldg.

1763 - ~~He~~ witnessed will of ABRAHAM BEVIER of New Paltz (will probated 1771) b. 1713 - import. in N. Paltz - had 2 slaves. he died 1771+

1765 - Jl. 6 - W/conf & certificate Cathrina w/o Jos. Codd., adm. to New Paltz Church - Dutch Ref.

1765 - Jos-sm taxpayer of New Paltz ~~for~~ assessed £4 ~~s0~~ rather light taxes - in lower ½.

1771-2 - Jos-sm subscription £9 of money & adm. work on bldg. new Ch (Dutch) New Paltz

1771 - Jos-sm did clerecal work for church book & chg. £12 19s.

1775 - apr ~~[illegible]~~. Jos sm Committee Clerk heard Art. of Assoc. read in New Paltz 10 da. after battle of Lexington - but did not sign because he was clerk.

177 Jos-sm Rev. War, Sgt 2nd Ulster.

1774 - 11 May Jos-SM bought #14 pew (4 seats in pew) in New Paltz Ch. for £9.14. and 1 seat in #22 for £2.5

1781 - Le Fevres leased lots #15 & #199 for 10 yrs. without rent to Jos sm but he pd tax on. to end his days as a farmer.

1782 - Nov. 1 - Jos-SM "for sufficient reasons resigned" [Singing] the Rev Consistory, & Simeon Low elected.

1783 - May 25. Jos-SM

1796 – Patent litigation (boundary dispute) involves Titus Ketcham against Jos. Coddington, et al. – Aaron Burr may have been the atty, see p. 44.

1797 – Sojourner "Belle" Truth, slave, b. in New Paltz; ~~and~~ ~~by~~ to Chas. Hardenbergh; owned by John Dumond. Took refuge w/ Quakers – Van Wagenen, & d. Battle C., Mich 1886.

CODDINGTON in REV WAR:

JOSEPH – SM – (wife Catrena Vandermerken) sgr New Paltz, 2nd Ulster.

(Eligible for bounty lands?) His son JACOB 3rd Ulster w/ Cantine (bp New Paltz 8-24-1760 [mar. Maria Hendrickson

His son? or nephew? BENJ. (b. 10-8-1761; d. 1848 – mar Mary Denton) pvt. 2nd Ulster Levies w/ Pawling & Burnet.

NOTE absence of JOSEPH jr (b. 1762, & may have been old enough – he mar. ~~[illegible]~~ Dutch Ref Maribah Hartford ca. 1782.) His Benj. b 1768 & David b 1766 appear to be too young.

WHO ARE THESE Ulster Co. Coddingtons?

ENOCH – 2nd Ulster

JONAH – 3rd "

JOSIAH – 3rd "

WILLIAM – 2nd "

[What about Son Jos II jr – he signed Assoc

TIME LINE
for
JOSEPH II jr CODDINGTON
in New York. hereafter called Jos. jr.

1762 – Jos. II jr b. & bp. New Paltz, Dutch Ref. Church June 6
1763 – wife Maribah Hartford b. in ___
ca. 1782 mar. Maribah Hartford.
Issue; bp. Dutch Ch. – New Paltz

1783	Joseph III –	15 Feb.	bp. Apr. 18
1784? 1785	David	9 Sept	bp. Oct. 23
1787	Robert	22 Sept.	bp. n.d.
1789	Jacob	30 Apr.	bp. June 7
1791	Maria	9 July	bp. n.d.

1787 – 1800 Michigan was part of NW Terr.
1800 – 1805 " " " of Ohio & Indian Territories
1837 " became a St.

{1816 – May–July
{1818 Mrs. Robt C. & Mrs. Joseph III (?) or Mrs. (Maribah) Joseph II jr (?)
both members of 1st Presby Ch. Tompkins Co – Ithaca
Other Presby. Coddington members 1816–1818 include
1816 – May 22 – Meribah (d. 1843 184), & Mary (Maria? – dism Danby 1841)
Je 7 – Robt (d. 1845).
Jl 3 – Margaret (w/o Robt).
1818 – Jl. 11 – Jane (w/o Dolen). to Ohio (Mich pt. of Ohio Terr)
David was Ev. Ithaca) 1823 – 30. Benj. & Mary; Jos II jr 1826; Dorcas 1826; ~~John~~ M.; Henry; Abraham;
Jacob H; Esther; Mary – all in 1826; David jr 1827; Meribah H. in 1827.
Jos. III; Harriet; Maria 1830; Reuben P. 1830; Chester 1830; Martin L 1830 – all 1830.
1828 – Jacob I. disowned by Quakers
1830 – Joseph loc. in Tompkins Co. census, along w/ Jos. III & Robt
1832 – Robert disowned at Marl. MM (Ulster Co) for military service.

ULSTER CO

OTHER REL. CONNECTIONS OF SOME N.Y. CODDINGTONS

I. QUAKER – Marlborough M.M.

22, Apr. 1829 – [Hicksites]

Bethany Codington (wife of JACOB I.)
& Robt, Elizabeth, & — minors

[separatists Orthodox]

Joel & Anna Cornell, w. Phebe, Wm, Mary, Edwin, Deborah, Elizabeth – minors

[Neutral]

Jacob Codington.

BUT

1813 – Bethany and Jacob I. rec. by req. 7/21 at Esopus MM; rec by cert. 8/25/1824, w/husband Jacob I. + 2 minor ch. Robt + Elizabeth from Plains MM;

3 Mar, 1829 and disowned for joining w/(orthodox) separatists, but Jacob I was not disowned earlier June 25, 1828 for imbibing doctrines counter to the principles of our society & neglecting attendance of mtgs.

23 Jan, 1832 Robert disowned for neglecting attendance of mtgs & taking part in the military service. This is Robert ____ ?

TIME LINE

for JOSEPH II jr CODDINGTON in (in MICH ?). May never have left N.Y. Evidence: ?

1834 — Sons Migration ? ? to Mich. — at least by son Robt, & prob David by 1835 Presby elder, & ~~[illegible]~~ to take gov't land: which later was divided among 3 of his sons of Chester T. 1839, Reuben P. 1841, & Martin Luther later. ~~Robt Presby elder later Cong. d. [illegible]~~

1839 — ~~grandson~~ Chester T., (of Robt, Jos. jr.) arr. in Branch Co. — Presby. elder later ~~Meth~~ Congn, "Whig & Rep; J.P.

1841 — grandson Reuben P. arr Mich.

1841 — Joseph II [illegible] died ~~Sept 25~~ Mar 26. age 78. South Hill Cem. Ithaca, N.Y. ~~Bur. Sherwood Cem, Branch Co.~~

1841 — son Jos III ??? d. Sept 25 age 56, h/o Margaret. South Hill Cem Ithaca, NY

1844 — Maribah, his wife, d. age 81 11 Feb. Bur. ~~Sherwd, Branch~~ South Hill Cem Ithaca, N.Y.

1845 — ROBERT, his son, born 23 Sept. 1787 died 11 Sept. (h/o Margaret) South Hill Cem Ithaca, NY

1847 H

1863 — Margaret (w/o Jos II jr) d. 16 Nov. age 71. South Hill Cem Ithaca, N.Y.

1877 — Margaret (w/o Robt) b. 15 Feb 1794; d. 4 Feb. South Hill Cem Ithaca, N.Y.

TIME LINE
for
DAVID CODDINGTON
IN NEW YORK

1785 ~~or 85~~ - b. 9 Sept. to Joseph & Marubah at New Paltz.

1789 b. 8 Feb. wife Dorcas to Josiah & Anna Cornell

1793 Josiah Cornell sells 2A ~~for~~ to Quaker meeting house in Newburgh Valley

1809 - 24 May. DAVID rec. by req at Platt P.M.

1809 - Oct 5 - DAVID mar. DORCAS CORNELL dau. of Josiah and Anna of Kingston in Marborough MM (Quaker - "Hicksites").

1810 -b. 30 Je. (son) ALEXANDER. - N.Y. - Ulster or Tompkins

1811 - 29 Mar. DAVID & DORCAS & son ALEXANDER rec. by cert. of rem. ~~from~~ to Richland MM, Pa). ~~Marlborough MM.~~ in "remote situation" Oct 4, 1811 ~~Mo~~

photo-stat

1812 - 4 Dec. DAVID in Richland MM Pa. "Removals" to Marlborough MM, N.Y.

1813 - 24 Mar. DAVID & DORCAS & minor son cert. of rem. from Richland MM, Pa. to Marlborough MM, N.Y.

- b. 13 MAY. (daughter) ANN - N.Y. Ulster ~~or Tompkins~~, Marlboro MM

18

1814 - b. 1 Aug. (son) JOSEPH - N.Y. - Plains MM - Ulster Co.

1817 - b. 6 MAR. (son) RICHARDSON - N.Y. Ulster - Plains MM. ~~or Tompkins~~

? 1818 - 24 Mar. DAVID & DORCAS & Alex, Ann, Jos & Richardson (also JACOB I. & BETHANY & 2 minors Robt & Elizabeth april 21) rem. cert. from Plains Ulster MM to Scipio Tompkins M.M.

1820 - David loc. in Tomp. Co census along w/ Joseph - Ulysses Twp. p. 013

1820 - b. 23 July (daughter) PHEBE - N.Y. - Scipio MM Tomp. Co.

1822 [RICHARDSON CORNELL & family rem. from Plains MM to Scipio in July.] bro to Dorcas?

1822 - b. ________ (son) HENRY - N.Y. - Scipio M.M. Tomp. Co.

1824 - 20 July JACOB I & Bethany w Robt & Elizabeth rem from Plains to Marlboro

1829 - construction of terr Rd thru Kalamazoo Valley many came to Calhoun Co.

1830 - Tomp. Co. Census loc. ~~David~~ Jos., Jas jr (III), and Robt p. 354 at Ithaca, but David is in Tioga Co, Elmira Twp, p. 233

1832 - 27 Dec ALEX of Horseheads (Elmira) mar to Mahala Manning (d/o Jno + Phebe) at Ithaca [sis. to Margaret Manning mar. to Uncle Robt Coddington

1830 - NO CODDINGTONS ANYWHERE IN MICH. CENSUS.

ob I is
o. David's bro.

CENSUS - N.Y.

	1820	Benj.	Ulster	074	Wawarsing
		Jacob	"	053	Esopus
my a		= Joseph	Tomp.	013	Ulysses
my ancestor x		– David	"	013	Ulysses
1		? David	Tiog.	302	Elmira
		David	Rich	103	Westfield
	1830	– Joseph	Tomp	354	Ithaca
my line		– Joseph Jr.	"	354	Ithaca
		– Robert	"	354	Ithaca
		Benj.	Ulster	178	Rochester
		Jacob	"	208	New Paltz
		– ? David	Tiog.	233	Elmira
	1840	Jacob	Ulster	234	Rochester
		Joseph	"	248	Wawarsing

TIME LINE
for
DAVID CODDINGTON
IN MICHIGAN.

1834-35 - David & family on roll of 1st Hick meet. in Mi. (called Nankin Jan1834)
called Livonia July 1835 - also Plymouth MM) in {Wayne Co, MICH. {near Detroit
1837 - Statehood of MICH.
1838 - CODDINGTONS IN CALHOUN Co.
1838 - Mar 7. Battle Cr MM (Hick) in Calhoun Co. est. but then known to 1841 as
Milton MM (under Genesee N.Y. Yrly Meet). David, Dorcas & 5 Ch -
Jos, Richardson, Henry, Ann & Phebe original members in minutes
27 Jan. 1838 - David buys 10A [SE¼ NE¼ SW¼ Sec. 4, T5 S R8 W] Twp. for 42.50 of Juba E. Day in St. Jos Co.

census (1840 Branch Co. MI - Sherwood David head of household p. 97
" " A. [Alex]. " " p. 97

1838 - 12 May. DAVID & DORCAS sell to RICHARD [SON] CODDINGTON 40A
[NE ¼ SW ¼ Sec 10, T5S, R8W] for $100 - land & all participants in Branch Co.

1840 - census David & wife w/ - child in Branch Co; also A (Alexander).

1847 - son HENRY arr. in MICH; was here 1850, but in Wisc in 1852 &
back to Mich. 1854.
1850 - census shows DORCAS 62 - prob widowed now in JOSEPH III 36 (her oldest son) household
- Wisc. census - Alexander Coddington in Rock Co, Rock Twp. p. 258
1852 - 10 Jl. for $600 DORCAS sold son HENRY 80 A in Branch Co.
Sherwood Twp S½ NE ¼ S11 T5 S R8
- 10 Jl. for $400 DORCAS sold — ANN WATTEIUS in Branch Co.
Sherwood Twp. N½ NE ¼ S11 T5S R8

TIME LINE
for
RICHARDSON CODDINGTON
IN MICHIGAN (for N.Y., see DAVID)

1817 - 6 MAR. born to David + Dorcas - N.Y. Ulster Co - Plains MM.

1822 - wife ELIZA M. b. 24 July N.Y.

1834-35 - Migrate to MICH. w/parents, age 17.

1838 - 17 May. Parents sell him 40 A. in Branch Co. for $100

1840 - in census (unnamed) in father David's household. Branch Co.

ca. 1842 - mar. Eliza M. Issue (all born near Leonidas); —
1842 - son Charles F. b. [mar Ada J. Watkins

1844 - dau. Francis Geneva [Nevie] b., d. 1 Sept 1890 [mar. Sawyer + RUEL BROWN
1845 - in St. census in St. Jos Co. as Richardson Clodington w/wife + 2 ch.
1847 - son. William L. b.

1850 - dau. Mary b. in Feb. d. 1 Je. 1889 [mar. JOHN MANN 20 My, 1871
1850 - census farmer Richardson in St. Jos. Co., Leonidas twp w/wife + 4 child.
1852 - son Edward b.

1856 - dau. Bertha. b. [mar.

1857 - WIFE ELIZA M. d. 11 Ag. at Leonidas.

TIME LINE
for
RICHARDSON CODDINGTON

by 1858 - second marriage to PHOEBE J. DUFUS (b. 1835).
ISSUE (all born in MICH.).

1858 - dau. Kate.

1860 - in census St Jos Co, Leonidas farmer w/wife + 7 child + twin schoolteachers Ada + Abby Sawtell

1861 - son Frank. [mar. Dinnie L. Adams St. Jos. Co

1863 - dau. Ruth

1865 - son Beach [mar. Ada C. Mead 16 mar. 1884 - Calhoun Co.

1870 - in St Jos ~~Leonidas~~ census as farmer w/wife + 4 child; CHAS. VED in WASH CO KS. - Clifton.

1872 - son Ralph. in Apr.

1878 - Dec. twins dau. - Beulah + ____.

1880 - in St. Jos. Co. census. as farmer w/wife + 6 child

1890 - Aug. 1. He residing at Union City, Mich. - made will in Branch Co. - all real estate to Phoebe

Oct. 26. 1891 w/codicil prov. for child Chas, Wm, Beach, Ralph for $500 ea. omit Frank.

1892 - RICHARDSON died in Feb. age 75 in Branch Co. Mich. - Union twp

1892 - May 3. HIS WILL probated: includes land St. Jos Co. (1. E½ NW¼ S14; (2. E½ SE¼ S14 less 20A (3. S½ SE¼ S11. All in lower 5 S R 9 W valued at $7200 + disposition of $500 to child on Je. 22, 1893. bal 4783 to wife Phoebe

1900 - wife Phoebe in Branch Co. census w/2 child.

HUDSON VALLEY FAMILY NAMES

[illegible]

BOND, Sarah [illegible] m. [illegible]

VAN [illegible]

DIRCKS, Magdalena [illegible] m. Hermann Hendrick Rosenkrans NYC 1657

HARTFORD, Meredith m. Joseph [illegible] Coddington Ulster Co ca. 1762

CORNELL, Dorcas m. David Coddington Ulster Co Marlborough NY 1809

ROSENKRANS, Rachel m. Gilbert Van Gorden Kingston ca. 1827

—— ELIZA M. m. Richardson Coddington ca. 1842

SIMS, MARY

photo p. 4307

Oct 1-91

I.G.I.- Arvada Stake

CODDEBAK - CUDDEBACK

Ulster Co- Coddebak - Benj. s/o Jacob Coddebak &

Kingston Margaret Provost c 19 Feb 1699

Also dau. Elsje 1701 & Maria 1696

CODDINGTON - Alexander b. 30 Je 1810

Cayuga Co. s/o David Coddington & Dorcas

Scipio MM d/ - Ann 13 May, 1813

HUDSON VALLEY FAMILY NAMES

JACOBS, Jacomyntje - Kingston, m. Thos^1 Vander Mark, 1674

BOND, Sarah (aka Saartje Bont) m. Arie^2 Van der Mark, 1699

VAN GARDEN, Christina (Rochester Accord) ULSTER CO, m Jacobis^3 Vander Mark ~~Coddington~~ 1709

DIRCKS, Magdalena b. Holl m. Harmon Hendrick Rosenkrans NYC. 1657

HARTFORD, Marybah m. Joseph jr Coddington ULSTER CO. ca. 1782

CORNELL, Dorcas m. David Coddington ULSTER CO Marlborough. MM 1809

ROSENKRANS, Rachel m. Gilbert Van Garden Kingston ca 1684

______ ELIZA M. m. Richardson Coddington ca. 1842

SIMS, MARY

photo p 4307

Oct 1-91

GI - Nevada Stake [illegible]

CADDEBAK – CUDDEBACK

Ulster Co [illegible]

Kingston Margaret [illegible] 19 Feb 1659

Esso [illegible]

[illegible] b. 30 [illegible] 1810

Espo NM d – Anne 13 May, 1813

Newburgh, the Glebe School House at ... 63
  New Paltz, the Old Normal School at ... 301
Patriotic Charge Each Sixteenth of October, a ... 31
  Plank Roads, the Building of ... 289
Remarks at the Fire ... 279
  Roosa, Aldert or Aleardt Heymanse ... 233
  Rutsen, Genealogy of Colonel Jacob ... 111
Schuyler, David ... 205
  Sharpe, General, and Lee's Surrender ... 257
  Sharpe, General, at the Unveiling ... 321
  Sholam, Ulster County, the Jewish Colony at ... 161
  Sonnet, a, To G. P. K. ... 287
  'Sopus, a Pioneer Settlement from ... 65, 97
  Sudam, the Residence of John ... 367
  Sunset at the Episcopal Parsonage, a ... 351
Temple Hill Monument, New Windsor ... 145
Ulster County Ninety Years Ago ... 50
  Ulster Iron Works at Saugerties, the ... 44
  Ulster, the Northeast Corner of Old ... 103
Van Deusen House, Hurley, the Jan ... 243
  Van Hoevenberg, Lieutenant, in the Revolution ... 76
Wawarsing, Prayer, Faith and Expectation in ... 168
  Willow Plate, Legend of the ... 303

OLDE VLSTER

VOL. VIII JANUARY, 1912 NO. 1

Ulster County and the Frelinghuysens

THE struggle with Great Britain to secure the independence of the American colonies during the years 1775-1783 had been preceded by as bitter, though bloodless, a conflict in New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania to secure the independence of the American churches of the Reformed faith. All were under the supervision and control of the Classis of Amsterdam in Holland. Those which sprang from the Reformed Church in France had been swallowed up by the Reformed Dutch churches in America; the independence of those of German or Palatine origin had been secured from the Classis of Amsterdam without much opposition; the Swiss Reformed Church in America had never had a distinct organization but had an early incorporation into local Reformed churches; while the independence of the Dutch Re-

COETUS/CONF

formed Church was only secured after a strife lasting a generation and ending successfully but two years before the opening of the Revolutionary War.

It is not our purpose to go into the history of what is known in American history, especially in the history of the Reformed Church in America, as "The Cœtus and Conferentie controversy." This magazine published in Vol. I., pages 37–51, the story so far as it related to Ulster county. It was a struggle of peculiar bitterness, and personal feeling and hatred were disgraceful factors. The origin of the controversy would be interesting, it may be, but not so distinctively of Ulster county history as to warrant its telling in our pages. We have, at this time, to do with the story of the manner in which one of the historic families of New Jersey, and America, was connected with Ulster county and how the brief connection of two brilliant young men of that family with the valley of the Rondout and their sad end were instrumental in securing that ecclesiastical independence.

See Reference

Religion and morality were at a very low ebb in the colonies in the early part of the eighteenth century. Just after the beginning of the second third of that century there was a religious revival known in history as "The Great Awakening." In Massachusetts its leader was Jonathan Edwards, in many parts of the colonies it followed the preaching of George Whitefield, in eastern New Jersey that of Gilbert Tennent, while in the central part of that colony, particularly in Somerset county, it was the result of the earnest and devoted labors of the Reverend Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen. He was a native of the province of

d. 1748

Friesland in the Netherlands, was of a family of high repute, had received an excellent education and been the rector of an academy before coming to America in 1720 to take charge of a number of churches in the Raritan valley. Here he found the moral conditions in a very low state. He set himself to the task of reproving, correcting and bettering them as a Christian minister. He had great success and his work there abides to this day. Somerset and Middlesex counties were transformed. We will speak of the consequences to himself at the conclusion of this paper, only saying in this connection that all of the above-mentioned religious leaders speak in their journals of the work of Frelinghuysen in New Jersey. We should add that he was one of the earliest advocates of the independence of the American Reformed Church and of the establishment of a college. This led to the founding of Queens College, now Rutgers.

New Brunswick NJ   Named 1825

Frelinghuysen died in 1748 leaving a large family of children, of whom five sons entered the ministry of the Reformed church. It was at a time when most of the churches were upon the frontier and weak and struggling. In the valley of the Rondout, in Ulster county, were a number of such. The candidates for the ministry were required to go to the Classis of Amsterdam in Holland to be licensed to preach and ordained to the ministry. So four of these sons sailed for Holland for their ordination. The churches of Marbletown, Rochester (Accord) and Wawarsing had united in a call to Jacobus, one of these sons, to be their pastor. Ferdinand, his brother, had been called to the church of Kinderhook. In 1753 they sailed

Freylinghusen

J. Sew - small pox

1753 JACOBUS - d. of small pox on ship

HENRICUS - d. of small pox - 2 wks after ord.

THEODORUS - drowned

formed Church was only secured after a strife lasting a generation and ending successfully but two years before the opening of the Revolutionary War.

It is not our purpose to go into the history of what is known in American history, especially in the history of the Reformed Church in America, as "The Coetus and Conferentie controversy." This magazine published in Vol. I, pages 37–45, the story so far as it related to Ulster county. It was a struggle of peculiar bitterness, and personal feeling and hatred were disgraceful factors. The origin of the controversy would be interesting, it may be, but not so distinctively of Ulster county history as to warrant its telling in our pages. We have, at this time, to do with the story of the manner in which one of the historic families of New Jersey, and America, was connected with Ulster county and how the brief connection of two brilliant young men of that family with the valley of the Rondout and their fate and were instrumental in securing that ecclesiastical independence.

Religion and morality were at a very low ebb in the colonies in the early part of the eighteenth century. Just after the beginning of the second third of that century there was a religious revival known in history as "The Great Awakening." In Massachusetts the leader was Jonathan Edwards, in many parts of the colonies it followed the preaching of George Whitefield, in eastern New Jersey that of Gilbert Tennent, while in the central part of that colony, particularly in Somerset county, it was the result of the earnest and devoted labors of the Reverend Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen. He was a native of the province of

Friesland in the Netherlands was of a family of high repute, had received an excellent education and been the rector of an academy before coming to America in 1720 to take charge of a number of churches in the Raritan valley. Here he found the moral conditions in a very low state. He set himself to the task of improving, correcting and bettering them as a Christian minister. He had great success and his work there abides to this day. Somerset and Middlesex counties were transformed. We will speak of the consequences to himself at the conclusion of this paper, only saying in this connection that all of the above-mentioned religious leaders speak in their journals of the work of Frelinghuysen in New Jersey. We should add that he was one of the earliest advocates of the independence of the American Reformed Church and of the establishment of a college. This led to the founding of Queens College, now Rutgers.

Frelinghuysen died in 1748 leaving a large family of children, of whom five sons entered the ministry of the Reformed church. It was at a time when most of the churches were upon the frontier and weak and struggling. In the valley of the Rondout in Ulster county were a number of such. The candidates for the ministry were required to go to the Classis of Amsterdam in Holland to be licensed to preach and ordained to the ministry. So four of these sons sailed for Holland for their ordination. The churches of Marbletown, Rochester (Accord) and Wawarsing had united in a call to Jacobus one of these sons to be their pastor. Ferdinandus his brother, had been called to the church of Kinderhook. In 1753 they sailed upon the long and protracted voyage. They reached Amsterdam, were ordained and started upon their return to America, when small-pox broke out on shipboard. It was before the days when vaccination had robbed the disease of its terrors and death was almost sure to follow an attack. Both caught the disease and both died. It had already been felt to be a great burden that candidates for the ministry were compelled to make the long journey abroad for ordination and a few had been ordained here, somewhat irregularly. A movement was made for an American ecclesiastical organization of the Reformed church. It was known as the Cœtus. It might have succeeded had a movement not begun to have a Dutch church professorship in Kings College, then being organized in New York city, but under the control of the Episcopal church. The complications which arose, known as the Conferentie movement—the Conferentie being a body without any powers but advisory, subject to the oversight of the Classis of Amsterdam—brought about a great contest which lasted until 1772, when a compromise was effected and the church was free from foreign control.

1753

While the three Ulster county churches in the Rondout valley were without pastor, Theodorus Frelinghuysen, pastor of the church of Albany, a brother of the victims both of the dread disease and the intense conservatism then obstructing, who had himself been compelled to make the voyage for his ordination and who had been captured at sea and compelled to a confinement of six months, suggested to these churches the name of his brother Henricus, who had studied theology under American divines.

Marble
Accord
Wawar

They called him. Theodorus was determined that his brother should not be compelled to take the long journey. The Classis of Amsterdam was petitioned to have him licensed and ordained in America. They gave consent to the licensure but waited three years to give it to his ordination. When it did come and he was ordained at last he had been exposed to the small-pox and he died in two weeks. A few years thereafter Theodorus visited Holland and was drowned off Sandy Hook upon his return.

d/o Theo.
3 yrs then
drown.

Among the officers of the church at Marbletown at the time of the pastorate of Henricus Frelinghuysen was Isaac Hasbrouck, then deacon and a little later an elder of that church. He was a grandson of Jean Hasbrouck, the New Paltz patentee and a direct paternal ancestor of Judge Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, of the City of Kingston, New York. In examining the old trunk of his ancestor Judge Hasbrouck found a bundle of old papers writen in Dutch. They proved to be a certificate of the church of Utrecht, Holland, in favor of Jacobus Frielinghuysen, March 6, 1752; a letter of dismissal of Theodorus Frielinghuysen, pastor of the Albany church, to Henricus Frielinghuysen, "student of sacred theology," July 4, 1755; a letter of Mrs. D. van Berg, widow of the Rev. John Frielinghuysen to his brother Henricus, June 20, 1755 and directed to "Mormertoun (Marbletown) in Esopus;" a copy and extract from the minutes of "the Circle meeting held at Keyserryck, the 21st of October, 1754," in which this "circle," assuming the powers and prerogatives of a classis in anticipation of the settlement of the following generation

> Provisionally appoint Mr. Freilinghuysen to supply the pulpit and teach the catechism until spring, when, if it please God, he will by the first opportunity go to Holland to be ordained, for which the churches are sighing and crying.

DINAH v.b. FRELINGHUYSEN widow of Dom. John, s/o T.J. sr.

This is signed by " J. Fryenmoet," as president and "Sall. Verbuyck," as clerk. Then there is a letter from the same Mrs. Dinah van Berg Frelinghuysen to Henricus dated at Raritan, September 10, 1755, speaking of her disappointment over not being able to sail for Holland. Her husband, the Rev. John Frelinghuysen, had died and she, with her son Frederick and daughter Eva, had planned to return to her old home. She invited Henricus to her auction at Raritan in a few days and wrote that she hoped to sail for Holland the next month. This too failed her. She subsequently married a noted Ulster county man, the Rev. Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh, D.D., the first president of Rutgers College. Her son Frederick was member of the Continental Congress and United States senator and was the father of the celebrated Theodore Frelinghuysen, United States senator from New Jersey, candidate for Vice President in 1844 on the ticket with Henry Clay, chancellor of New York University and president of Rutgers College. Frederick Theodore Frelinghuysen was another senator of the United States and was Secretary of State in the cabinet of President Arthur. He was a nephew of the preceding Chancellor Theodore Frelinghuysen. Dinah van Berg was one of the remarkable women of her day. Her father was a rich merchant of Amsterdam in the trade with the East Indies. He had given his daughter every advantage of education and culture. She fell in love with John Frelinghuysen when he was in Holland as a student and married him. She was left a widow with two children. As spoken of before, she married the Rev. Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh, D.D. and thus her whole life was in touch with prominent people. Her influence was wide, and by her journal and correspondence she caused that influence to become more and more potential until her death in 1807 at the advanced age of eighty-two. Not only was it felt in New Jersey but through her second husband, as well as the brothers of her first, through Ulster county. When she married her second husband, Dr. Hardenbergh, she came to live with her two children, Frederick and Eva Frelinghuysen, at the home of her husband's father, Colonel Johannes Hardenbergh, in Rosendale, at the old house, originally the Rutsen homestead, but lately known as the Cornell house, which was destroyed by lightning July 5th, 1911.

m. remarried; Hardenburgh Pres of Rutgers

son

Jacobus Henricus

We must return to the Rev. Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen, the first of the name in America. We have spoken of his work in establishing the cause of righteousness, morality and religion in New Jersey. It raised up for him hosts of warm friends and it made him bitter enemies, especially among those whose wickedness and formality he denounced. But the "domine" went on calmly with his work. When slanders and denunciation were at their worst one winter he caused to be painted upon the rear of his high-back sleigh the following rhymes :

Niemands tong, nog niemands pen
Maakt my anders dan ik ben.
Spreek, Quad-sprekers, spreek zonder end ;
Niemand en word van u geschend.

No one's tongue and no one's pen
Can make me other than I am.
Speak, evil-speaker, without end ;
No one your slanders will believe.

This caused his enemies to bring charges against him. There was a series of bitter ones of indecency, obstinacy, false teaching and the like. But when his enemies came to formulate them and present the evidence it was so flimsy that they were thrown out of court. Nothing could be established but the fact that the sleigh bore this inscription. The matter was laughed down and was the joke of New Jersey for generations. The story was one of the favorite ones the late Domine Henry Ostrander, D.D., loved to relate.

⁂

MUSINGS IN THE KINGSTON CHURCHYARD

Continued from Vol. VII., page 359 Reference

The effect of the death of the elder brother, Tjerck, de Witt upon the younger brother was startling. He seemed, as he said himself, just awakening from a dream, to the realization of life. He had trusted so implicitly to the guidance of his brother that he seemed lost when left to himself. And then, too, for the first time, as a full and forceful conviction, the purposes, aims and duties of life appeared before his eyes. It would be an idle speculation to surmise what Isaac De Witt would have been, under other conditions which would have allowed him to live out his full and individual character, but none who knew him in his few latter years failed to see that in the noblest qualities of head and heart he had the material for a wide influence and honored name. The frank honesty of his nature was illustrated in the short space in which he showed his true, unbiassed and unfettered character; and when, after a brief married life, he was gathered to his fathers, those who knew him best mourned for him as one who was just beginning his life.—He died in 1826, and the old homestead was the inheritance of his two daughters who are now the representatives of the direct line of A D W, whose rude monument was the starting point of this reminiscent record.

Not the least of the reasons which have given the De Witt brothers so distinctive a place in memory, was their position in the foreground of the only great battle piece in the legendary history of Kingston, after the Revolutionary War.

There are those who spasmodically mourn over the intense party spirit of the day. It would be better for us, in one aspect, and worse in another, if we had more of that earnestness and intensity, which made the feuds of the Federalists and Republicans [Democrats,] from 1790 to 1800, as vindictive and terrible as that between the Guelphs and Ghibelines. Tjerck no Wilhelmus and Isaac De Witt were Republicans [Democrats] in their youth, and in 1792, at the culmination of the hot gubernatorial contest between John Jay, the Federal nominee, against George Clinton, the Repub-

fourth just below Phœnicia. The toll at each gate was eight cents for a single horse and sixteen for a team.

On the Union Plank Road the first gate was at the present store of Edward T. McGill near the West Shore station. As people drove around the gate it was moved down to the former site of the Industrial Home on Broadway. On the Wilbur Road the gate stood where the old road and the new road came together at the grist mill.

The building of the Rondout and Oswego Railroad (now the Ulster and Delaware) superseded the necessity for turnpikes and plank roads to the Catskills and the long trails of teams and droves of cattle departed from the old plank road. Higginsville, which presented a strange scene in the palmy days when lines of wagons from the region of the tanners, and the farms of Delaware county, narrowed the streets to a mere passage way, and which was then the busiest part of Kingston, lost its trade and dropped into a sleepy, deserted-village aspect, the countless hotels along the route passed out of the business of entertaining travelers and the route of the "old plank road" became a matter of history and, at last, a mere tradition.

A word might be added about the men who built up the tanning industry in the first half of the nineteenth century in Ulster, Greene and Sullivan counties. They were strong men, physically, and men of great business capacity. A number of the tanners made fortunes of considerable size for those days, but it took a masterful man to do it. The most famous of all was Colonel Zadoc Pratt of Prattsville. He tanned one million sides of sole leather with hemlock

bark in twenty years. He received a medal at the World's Fair in London for making the best leather. His son was Colonel George W. Pratt, the commander of the Twentieth Regiment, New York State Militia, who fell at the Second Battle of Bull Run in 1862. Many of these tanners had a taste for public life and, especially, for service in Congress. Colonel Zadoc Pratt was elected twice. The first time was in 1836 and the second in 1842. Jeremiah Russell was elected to Congress in 1842 and his son, William F. Russell in 1856. In 1858 Elisha P. Strong, another proprietor of a tannery, was a candidate, but was defeated. Rufus Palen was elected in 1838 and Eliakim Sherrill in 1846. It might be added that a granddaughter of Eliakim Sherrill of Shandaken is the wife of James S. Sherman, the Vice President of the United States.

⁂

DEATH OF DOMINE MANCIUS

1762

1732-1762

OLDE ULSTER acknowledges the receipt from the Reverend Edward T. Corwin, D. D. of the obituary notice of the death of Domine George Wilhelmus Mancius, who was pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church of Kingston, New York, from 1732 to 1762. From the first of these years he was colleague of Domine Petrus Vas until his death in 1756. From that time until 1762 he was pastor alone.

It was said of him that he could preach in the Dutch, German, English and French—in fact in nine languages. However that might be he was a great organizing force and founded churches in the valley of

the Hudson not only, but in the valleys of the Wallkill and Rondout all the way into New Jersey. (Minisink)

He was a native of the Duchy of Nassau, in Germany, born in 1706, and came from Holland to America in 1730. He went immediately to Katsbaan and the old stone church still standing there was built by him in 1732. The obituary notice sent us is published in the *New York Gazette or Weekly Post Boy* of September 16, 1762.

> On Monday last, the 6th inst., September, departed this life after a tedious illness in Kingston, in Esopus, Rev. G. W. Mancius, minister of the Dutch Reformed church of that place, who, for many years past, has been peculiarly serviceable to his congregation, and by his constant care and endeavors had the happiness of acquiring an universal esteem. He was a gentleman distinguished for the brightness of his parts, having a sound judgment and many accomplishments that rendered him a pattern worthy of imitation. He was a kind husband and loving father, a true friend and an indulgent master, and a well-disposed neighbor; justice and equity shone in every action of his life. And as he was always remarkable for his piety and Christianity, it may be justly said he died a sincere Christian; and make (*sic*) no doubt but he is gone to receive his reward for his faithful service. His loss is sincerely felt by his wife and children, and greatly by his congregation and all his acquaintance.

This magazine in Vol. I., pages 91–5 (March, 1905) contained a long poem in Dutch with a translation in English, of a poem written upon his death which

had been lost for many years. It was found in a garret in the village of Saugerties.

In "Munsell's Annals of Albany" is related the following story of his son Wilhelmus Mancius, M. D. born in 1738 who died in 1808.

> Wilhelmus Mancius was born in the county of Ulster, N. Y., in the year 1738. He was the son ? of George Wilhelmus Mancius, a doctor of medicine and minister of the Gospel in Ulster county, who came from Germany. He studied his profession with his father, and came to Albany to practice. He spoke both the high and low Dutch languages. He was a tall man, measuring over six feet, of commanding appearance, of eccentric habits, but possessed of agreeable manners, and a fund of good humor which gave him great popularity. He enjoyed a large and remunerative practice. His office was situated on what is now known as 581 Broadway, Albany, a property which he owned, and which is now (1858) occupied by his grandson, Mr. George Mancius, as a drug store, he being the last and only surviving male descendant of the family.
>
> Dr. Mancius was at the time of his death, a partner of Dr. Hunloke Woodruff. By careful observation he had obtained considerable skill, but he had less knowledge of theory than his more learned partner. As might be expected, in the discussion of medical topics which frequently arose between them, he was most often the weaker party, but his final retort, in order to close these argu-

Dom.
Blom

hair for the minister's wife and another for the town
aint little church remained unaltered in its shape
ree sides were extended in such a way as to create
n, thereby accommodating twenty-eight more wor-
urch edifice was built in 1794.[12]
constructed at Brooklyn until 1666, so that Selyns
aching in a remodeled granary. At the time of his
congregation at Brooklyn consisted of thirty-one
e hundred thirty-four people, of whom twenty-four
members. The congregation included colonists
tlements of Wallabout, Gowanes, and the Ferry.[13]
e four-year term on Long Island as stipulated in his
eturned to Holland in July 1664.
ent at Brooklyn was Samuel Megapolensis, the
inie Johannes Megapolensis. As early as 1658, the
e Classis of Amsterdam that he would like to have
attending the University of Utrecht, serve one of
l churches. He added:

> sire to see him again among us before I die; as I
> etherland, where I have now passed seventeen
> , will be the place of my burial. It will be a great
> son return, qualified by God in doctrine and life,
> ch in this land. I commit these matters to God's
> kindness.[14]

lensis remained at Brooklyn for only four years,
1668. The aged Polhemus thereupon once again
rcuit preacher for western Long Island, looking
n 1670, when the elder Megapolensis died and
to preach, Polhemus even included the Manhat-
it for a brief period. This saintly man of God died
-eight.
nd Selyns crossed the Atlantic in 1660 to take
at Brooklyn, he was accompanied by another
Hermanus Blom. As a theological student, Blom
v Netherland in the spring of 1659, having heard
of preachers in the open country."[15] He stayed
everal communities, including Esopus, a small
dson about halfway between New Amsterdam
ous, also called Wiltwyck, was renamed Kingston
over the colony in 1664. A church had been
before Blom's visit. The inhabitants of Esopus

Pastor of Kingston 1660-67

BX9515 D39 - Theo Sem

ource: De Jong, G.F.

BLOM

were impressed with Blom and asked him to be their permanent pastor. This he agreed to do, but he first had to return to the fatherland for ordination. He was examined and ordained on February 16, 1660, and soon after sailed for New Netherland with a rather ambiguous mandate from the Classis of Amsterdam: "To preach there, both on water and on the land and in all the neighborhood, but principally in Esopus."[16]

Blom was a diligent pastor and well-liked by his flock; church membership increased from sixteen to sixty in three years. In the late summer of 1663, when Esopus experienced a dreadful Indian raid, the dominie played a heroic role in giving comfort to the wounded and bereaved. As he wrote to the authorities in the Netherlands:

> There lay the burnt and slaughtered bodies, together with those wounded by bullets and axes. The last agonies and the moans and lamentations of many were dreadful to hear. I have been in their midst, and have gone into the houses, and along the roads, to speak a word in season, and that not without danger of being shot by the Indians; but I went on my mission, and considered not my life my own. I may say with Jeremiah, "I am he who hath seen misery in the day of the wrath of the Lord." . . . The houses were converted into heaps of stones, so that I might reflect with Micah, We are made desolate; and with Jeremiah, A piteous wail may go forth in his distress. But in all this, my request to our brethren is to remember us and our suffering Church in their prayers. With Paul I say, Brothers, pray for us.[17]

A Reformed church was also established to the south on the Delaware River during the New Netherland period. At one time, it appeared that the Dutch settlements of this area would be even more important than those along the Hudson, but this interest lasted only a few years.[18] Increasingly, the colonists along the Delaware were neglected by the Dutch West India Company, and little attention was given to looking after their spiritual needs. Not until 1654 was a church organized, and this was done rather preemptorily by the Reverend Polhemus when the ship carrying him from Brazil made a brief stop at New Amstel, the major settlement on the Delaware. New Amstel was renamed New Castle after the English conquest in 1664. At first, the people were served by lay preachers, but in 1657 an ordained minister, the Reverend Everardus Welius, arrived. He was provided with a parsonage, and a house was soon purchased and remodeled into a church. Welius' ministry was cut short by death in 1659. At the time of his death, the New Amstel church had sixty members.[19] Not until 1664 was another minister, the Reverend Warnerus Hadson, appointed, but he died on the voyage. Thus, the Delaware settlements were without a Reformed pastor at the time of the English takeover.

DOMINE VAN GAASBEEK

dominie's own testimony, for a time he had about a thousand church members under his care, all widely scattered.[16]

When churches had been vacant for several years, a newly arrived minister was kept particularly busy getting matters back into a normal routine. A letter of Dominie Van Gaasbeek of Kingston written to the Classis of Amsterdam shortly after his arrival from Holland in 1678 can shed light on this problem: Kingston pastor 1678-80 [d. 1680].

> At first I had much trouble to get everything in good order, and in conformity to the government of the Netherland churches. There was but little order in ecclesiastical matters and government, because it was ten years, since Dominie Hermanus Blom . . . had left, and no preacher had been here since. But I have improved the condition of affairs, as well as I could, and what remains to be done, I hope to accomplish in the future. At present I hold catechetical classes not only on Sundays, after the discourse on our Christian Catechism, but also twice in the week, on Tuesdays and Friday evenings, in my own house. I consider this to be very necessary on account of the very small amount of knowledge which I discovered in many.[17]

In view of the above considerations, it is not surprising that strenuous efforts were made to fill vacant pulpits promptly, although usually with only limited success. Not only did consistories of pastorless churches work hard to obtain replacements, but neighboring ministers often gave assistance in these matters. Thus, when the Long Island churches were vacant in 1676, following the death of Dominie Polhemus, Van Nieuwenhuysen of New York wrote the Classis of Amsterdam: "May the love of Christ incline you to consider how wretched it is to see so many sheep without a shepherd. It is well known to you that trees grow miserably wild if not trimmed and pruned in their season."[18] Similarly, in 1684, when Van Zuuren returned to Holland, Selyns of New York advised the Long Island congregations concerning a replacement.

What procedures were followed in calling a minister to fill a vacancy in the colonies? And on what terms did the ministers accept such calls? The process varied and could be a long, drawn-out affair, as is shown by what transpired after a call was sent to Dominie Selyns, the former pastor of Brooklyn, to serve the church at New York. On February 25, 1681, about a week after the death of the Reverend Wilhelmus Van Nieuwenhuysen, the consistory sent the following communication to the Classis of Amsterdam:

> We want you to assist us with your everready help and good counsel, and send us as soon as possible, a minister, pious and faithful, learned

BX9515 D39- Denv Theo Sem.

De Jong, G.F

ource: ~~Balmer: A Perfect Babel of Confusion~~

and sound in doctrine, and of a blameless life.
Dominie Henricus Selyns. His faithful services, his p
liar zeal, his amiable conversation, his pleasing and r
deep impression upon many hearts. If his Reverenc
come over again, this would be very agreeable to o

The letter was read at a meeting of the Classis on J
the classical committee on foreign lands was instr
copy to Selyns. Selyns, who had also been contacte
from the New York church, stated that he would "ta
with God, and with good friends." He was interest
according to the Classis, he had some "well-groun
not accepting immediately. He undoubtedly remen
difficulties that occurred during his pastorate at Bro
years earlier.[20]

During the following months, several letters w
tween Selyns and the New York consistory regar
which he might assume the pastorate there. Finally
1681, Selyns and various witnesses for both parties
notary public in Amsterdam, and a contract was d
was promised a salary of one thousand guilders p
quarterly installments, beginning on the day of his
Netherlands. This salary was for preaching twice
performing normal pastoral duties; compensation fo
services on Wednesday evenings and assisti
neighboring churches at Bergen and Harlem was to
his arrival in New York. A parsonage and sufficient
promised. Free passage was to be provided for t
family, as well as for his household goods and books
dominie's death, the custom of the churches in the
be followed: his widow would receive the full sala
which her husband died, together with the salary
year following;" thereafter, she would receive the
pension of one hundred guilders per year," or, in li
of one thousand guilders to be paid within a year
death.[21]

Even after all this groundwork had been laid, it
16, 1682, three months after the meeting with the
fore Selyns finally assured the Classis that he woul
few weeks later, he received an honorable dismiss
at Waverveen, along with a letter of recommendati
consistory. On April 6, 1682, Classis informed the

6929.05
0447

Series

VOL I

Historical & gen. Mag.

to incandescence. Last night the stoker could catch short snatches of sleep. No sleep to-night. He stood before that roaring gorge of flame at rest for but a few moments at a time and then with steady, rapid swing of arm he hurled into that insatiate throat stick after stick of wood until it was full. A few minutes pass and it is empty and the raging monster must be fed again.

Below the grate lies a bed of coals and hot ashes. The gathering youngsters bring roasting ears by the armful and eggs by the dozen. These are soon hidden in the ashes encircled by potatoes. Glowing coals are raked out and upon the bed they make is lying a round of steak on this side, and on the other a spitted chicken reposes. Over another bed of coals corn is popping, and alongside chestnuts are roasting. From some quarter appears a pile of clams to sputter on a fiery bed. Sweet cider is brought from near at hand, and it may be egg nog is compounded. In little groups in front of the clamoring, frantic flames the members of the party enjoy the rustic feast they have prepared, and then upon the grass in front of the stoker and his unappeasable monster the hours of the evening pass in dance and song. It must needs be prolonged until it is almost morning for the stoker will be lonely at his vigil when all depart. So passes the second night of the stoking.

Another twenty-four hours. The limestone about the burning, fiery furnace is now thoroughly calcined into quicklime, and the once super-heated arch is surfeited. No longer limestone, but lime, it eats a modest morsel of wood at a time. At the top of the kiln the

in 10 vol.

raging flames continue to struggle and flaunt their tongues against the darkness of the night. They must be fed in the arch below. A small quantity of fuel suffices and the weary stoker can obtain frequent short slumbers. During this third night the attraction to the youth of the neighborhood is gone. The undying dragon toiling, struggling, raging and threatening is subdued. No crowds are attracted. No sympathy for the stoker now calls young men and women to share his vigils. So in his loneliness he sleeps between his duties. During the succeeding day comes the moment when the last course of stone on the top of the kiln is seen to be calcined, and, his duties done, the fires go out.

* * *

THE ESOPUS IN 1679.

1679
Letter of Domine
Gaasbeek

The second pastor of the old Dutch church of Esopus (Kingston) was the Reverend Laurentius van Gaasbeeck who came from Holland in 1678. In the recently published "Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York" on page 726, of the first volume is found a descriptive letter of his trip to America, of his charge at Esopus and of the region, addressed to the Classis of Amsterdam in Holland. He writes:

"1679, OCT. 25TH.

Reverend, Pious, Very Learned, Godly, Discreet Gentlemen and Fellow Laborers in Christ Jesus:

I doubt very much, whether the Rev. Classis has received my letter of 7/17th October, 1678. I sent it enclosed in a letter to a certain friend of mine in New Amsterdam, and I to incandescence. Last night the stoker could catch short snatches of sleep. No sleep to-night. He stood before that roaring gorge of flame at rest for but a few moments at a time and then with steady, rapid swing of arm he hurled into that insatiate throat stick after stick of wood until it was full. A few minutes pass and it is empty and the raging monster must be fed again.

Below the grate lies a bed of coals and hot ashes. The gathering youngsters bring roasting ears by the armful and eggs by the dozen. These are soon hidden in the ashes encircled by potatoes. Glowing coals are raked out and upon the bed they make is lying a round of steak on this side, and on the other a spitted chicken appears. Over another bed of coals corn is popping, and alongside chestnuts are roasting. From some quarter appears a pile of clams to sputter on a fiery bed. Sweet cider is brought from near at hand, and it may be egg nog is compounded. In little groups in front of the clamoring, frantic flames the members of the party enjoy the rustic feast they have prepared, and then upon the grass in front of the stoker and his unappeasable monster the hours of the evening pass in dance and song. It must needs be prolonged until it is almost morning for the stoker will be lonely at his vigil when all depart. So passes the second night of the stoking.

Another twenty-four hours. The limestone about the burning, fiery furnace is now thoroughly calcined into quicklime, and the once super-heated arch is satisfied. No longer limestone, but lime, it eats a modest morsel of wood at a time. At the top of the kiln the

raging flames continue to struggle and flaunt their tongues against the darkness of the night. They must be fed in the arch below. A small quantity of fuel suffices and the weary stoker can obtain frequent short slumbers. During this third night the attraction to the youth of the neighborhood is gone. The undying dragon toiling, struggling, raging and threatening is subdued. No crowds are attracted. No sympathy for the stoker now calls young men and women to share his vigils. So in his loneliness he sleeps between his duties. During the succeeding day comes the moment when the last course of stone on the top of the kiln is seen to be calcined, and, his duties done, the fires go out.

* * *

THE ESOPUS IN 1699

The second pastor of the old Dutch church of Esopus (Kingston) was the Reverend Laurentius van Gaasbeeck who came from Holland in 1678. In the recently published "Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York" on page 726, of the first volume is found a descriptive letter of his trip to America, of his charge at Esopus and of the region, addressed to the Classis of Amsterdam in Holland. He writes:

"1679, Oct. 22nd.

Reverend, Pious, Very Learned, Godly, Discreet Gentlemen and Fellow Laborers in Christ Jesus:

I doubt very much, whether the Rev. Classis has received my letter of 7/17th October, 1678. I sent it enclosed in a letter to a certain friend of mine in New Amsterdam, and I have as yet, received no reply from him nor from your Reverences. I therefore consider it my duty, to inform you again of the state of our churches here, in order to keep up a mutual correspondence.

I left Amsterdam on the 13th of May 1678 and arrived at New York safely with my family on the 21st of August of the same year. I did not fail to thank the Lord most heartily for his undeserved grace in protecting us from the dangers of the sea and the pirates, and for carrying us safely to our destination. After some delay in (New York) I moved to the Esopus, having presented my credentials to the Noble Governor of this colony. I reached Esopus on 1678 the 8th of September. I preached my first sermon there, and entered upon my duties in the fear of the Lord, on the 15th of September.

As to my place, it is usually called "The Esopus." It is situated twenty (Dutch) miles from New York, which is on the Manhattans, and on the North River. It contains much fine, fertile land, and produces such abundant crops that the Esopus is the granary of New Netherland and of all the surrounding country.

The Esopus itself consists of three villages, Kingston, Horley, and Marbleton, distant from each other about half an hour's walk, besides some neighboring hamlets. Kingston is the principal place, where I have my house. It is distant not more than half an hour from the Great River, Hudson

Upon my arrival here, I found all the inhabitants well inclined towards me and this feeling has, God be praised, increased ever since. I found here a certain Domine, Petrus Teschenmaker, a Bachelor in Divinity, who had arrived here from Guyana in the spring. He had been engaged by the Consistory here as candidate or vicar (substitute) until I should arrive from Holland. After my arrival they dispensed with his services. The accompanying letter will inform the Rev. Classis what has occurred about this

Domine Petrus Teschenmaker. I found here at Kingston about eighty members; at Horley thirty; and at Marbleton twenty. It has pleased Almighty God to bless my poor services so well that I have now more than one hundred and eighty members in the three villages. I divide my preaching services as follows: I preach two Sundays at Kingston, the third at Horley, the forth and fifth again at Kingston, the sixth at Marbleton, and so on.

At first I had much trouble to get everything in good order, and in conformity to the government of the Netherland churches. There was but little order in ecclesiastical matters and government, because it was ten years since Domine Hermanus Blom, at present preacher at Woubrugghe, had left, and no preacher had been here since. But I have improved the condition of affairs, as well as I could, and what remains to be done, I hope to accomplish in the future. At present I hold catechetical classes not only on Sundays, after the discourse on our Christian Catechism, but also twice in the week, on Tuesday and Friday evenings, in my own house. I consider this to be very necessary on account of the very small amount of knowledge which I discovered in many; and God Almighty has been pleased to bless this work, so that my congregation has made progress in virtuous living, knowledge and godliness. The Kingston congregation has already shown their zeal by building a handsome new church, sixty feet long and forty-five feet wide. In this I hope to preach in two weeks.

This is all that I think necessary at present to communicate to your Reverences. I doubt not but that the Rev. Classis will remember us and our congregations in their prayers to the Almighty, and beseech him increasingly to bless our services and enlarge our congregations not only in numbers, but also in faith and every Christian virtue.

Praying the Lord to bless the meetings and counsels of

your Classis, as well as the services, the persons and the families of your Reverences, I remain with cordial salutations, gentlemen,

Your Willing Brother and Fellow
Laborer in Christ,
LAWRENTIUS VAN GAASBEECK,
Eccl. Esopiensis.

* * *

FIFTY YEARS ago no man was more widely known in Ulster county than Jonathan W. Hasbrouck. Hardly any family of those whose ancestors had lived in the county for one hundred years did not receive a visit from him in search of documents, records, data or traditions. He was an enclycopædia of information; he was a treasury of legends and a diligent transcriber of inscriptions, old deeds, wills, family Bibles and church books of record. For years he had been preparing to write a history of Ulster county and some chapters were in manuscript at his death. They were incorporated in Sylvester's History of Ulster County, published by Everts & Peck in 1880. It would certainly have been eminently readable and very racy had it been completed. In the files of Ulster county papers of half a century ago, and even as late as 1875, may be found many articles from his pen with all his characteristics. It is our intention to place in our pages for preservation all those of permanent interest. The subject of this sketch was born in Stone Ridge, in this county, March 22nd, 1834, and died in this city April 4th, 1879.

Shawangunk, Its Meaning and Origin

THE purpose of this paper is to set forth and maintain that the word *Shawangunk* was the original name of the lowlands or flats near the mouth of the Shawangunk kill and lying adjacent to an Indian fort or castle. It was a small locality bounded by other Indian localities, called *Nescotock*, *Wanoxsing*, *Wishawemis*, and *Weighquatenhonk*. 2nd:—That this name did not belong to the stream and mountains now bearing it. The former was called *Assininck*, and the latter *Aiashawasting*. 3rd:—That the spelling of the word has not materially changed, and that its pronunciation was properly in two syllables, with the accent on the latter, thus, *Shawan* (Shawn) *gunk'*. 4th:—That its meaning had no reference whatever to the mountains, and had nothing to do with the *white rocks* of the same. It probably meant "the place of the south water," from *oshawan* or *shawan* (south), *guma* (water) and *ink* (place.) This, however, can not be positively asserted. The corresponding "place of the north water" would be another Indian fort or castle, and its lowlands situated in Rochester, or Wawarsing, almost due north from the Shawangunk fort, and with a good path

ate on the upper part of the Rhine,
f the Classis of Amsterdam. Indeed it
ents of the Reformed Church from the
tical care of that renowned Classis, a
l missionary operations ought to be
ss, as well as Dutch, from all parts of
nds, from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and
n Guiana, from Brazil, and even from
the coasts of Africa, Hindoostan, and
nds, and Japan, turned to Amsterdam

NEW-NETHERLANDS—1609-1664.*

ession as did the Puritans,† for Holland
or the oppressed of all lands, but they
rands. Their small fur trade with the
sibility of a vast trade with America.
y of the New World could be made a
first there was no intention of planting
a few armed trading posts were estab-
hartering of the West-India Company,
traffic, the humbling of Spain, the
olonization in general.§
y the Dutch East-India Company had
nd on the shores of the Pacific. By its
ng up a Dutch empire in Asia, by the
k to Holland, it had excited the admi-
nilar West-India Company was organ-
he Dutch could give it, of the Atlantic
was an armed commercial corporation,
to colonize, govern, and defend its
nly in New-Netherland, but in South-
the shores of Africa. By its instru-
le States rapidly and systematically
and. It brought to New-Netherland,

---

ead's *N.Y.* vol. i.; *O'Callaghan's New-Neth.*,

hundred Puritan families to New-Neth.—*Col.*

re a statement of the exports of beaver and
r, 1624-35. In 1624 there were shipped 4,000
,125 guilders. In 1635 the numbers were 14,891
guilders. Henry Kip states, in 1625, that Fort
ilders, and the province of New-Neth. 412,800

st. iv. 89; purchase of Manhattan Island, *Col.*
st. i. 35.

Domine Michaelius – 1st pastor in New Neth.

also, many Walloons, most of whom fell naturally into the fold of the Dutch Church.

Now this great corporation grandly succeeded for a while in a worldly point of view. The power and prestige of Holland was vastly increased, while Spain and Portugal were humbled. But the intoxication of their brilliant and marvelous success brought on at last an overwhelming bankruptcy, and indirectly caused the Dutch colonies to fall an easy prey to the English. For when the fleet of England appeared, (1664,) and demanded their surrender, the company was not on hand to defend them, and they passed without a blow under the dominion of the conqueror.

THE PLANTING OF THE CHURCH—1628.*

But in the midst of all this traffic the gospel was not forgotten. The ships of the company carried the message of anxious souls who longed for the bread of life. The presence of the *Krankbesoeckers*, or comforters of the sick, (1626,) preceded the more formal ecclesiastical services. Many of the first colonists brought their church certificates with them, and a list of these names may have given rise to the supposition of an organized church as early as 1622, or possibly 1619. But the Rev. Jonas Michaëlius actually organized a church in 1628. This being the earliest ecclesiastical document from New-York, it is given in full:

REVEREND JONAS MICHAËLIUS TO THE REVEREND ADRIANUS SMOUTIUS.

Dated NEW-AMSTERDAM, Aug. 11, 1628.

Honorable Sir, Well-beloved Brother in Christ, Kind Friend!

DE VREDE CHRISTI:

The favorable opportunity, which now presents itself of writing to you, Right Reverend Sir, I cannot let pass, without embracing it, according to my promise. And I first unburden myself in this communication of a sorrowful circumstance. It has pleased the Lord, seven weeks after we arrived in this country, to take from me my good partner, who has been to me, for more than sixteen years, a virtuous, faithful, and in every respect amiable yoke-fellow, and I find myself with three children very much discommoded without her society and assistance. But what have I to say? The Lord himself has done this, in which no one can oppose Him. Wherefore I should also be willing, knowing that all things must work together for good to those who love God. I hope therefore to bear my cross patiently, and by the grace and help of the Lord, not to let the courage fail me which I stand in need of in my particular duties.

wife

Sov. of God

The voyage continued long, namely, from the 24th of January till the 7th of April, when we first set our foot upon this land. Of storm and tempest we have had no lack, particularly about the Bermudas and the rough coasts of this country, the which fell hard upon the good wife and children, but they bore it better as regards sea-sickness and fear, than I had expected. Our far

---

* Manual of 1869, p. 3.

Ship Capt.

in the ship was very poor and scanty, so that my blessed wife and children, not eating with us in the cabin, on account of the little room in it, had a worse lot than the sailors themselves; and that by reason of a wicked cook who annoyed them in every way; but especially by reason of the captain himself, who, although I frequently complained of it in the most courteous manner, did not concern himself in the least, about correcting the rascal: nor did he, even when they were all sick, give them any thing which could do them any good, although there was enough in the ship; though he himself knew very well where to find it in order, out of meal times, to fill his own belly. All the relief which he gave us consisted merely in liberal promises, with a drunken head, which promises nothing followed when he was sober, but a sour face, and thus has he played the brute against the officers and kept himself constantly to the wine, both at sea and especially here in the [North] river; so that he has navigated the ship daily with a wet sail and an empty head, coming ashore seldom to the Council and never to the public Divine Service. We bore all with silence on board the ship; but it grieves me, when I think of it, on account of my wife; the more, because she was placed as she was,—not knowing whether she was pregnant, and because the time was so short which she had yet to live. In my first voyage* I traveled much with him, yea, lodged in the same hut, but never knew that he was such a brute and drunkard. But he was then under the direction of Mr. Lam, and now he had the principal direction himself. I have also written to Mr. Godyn about it, considering it necessary that it should be known.

Hud

Our coming here was agreeable to all, and I hope, by the grace of the Lord, that my services will not be unfruitful. The people, for the most part, are all free, somewhat rough, and loose, but I find in most all of them both love and respect towards me; two things with which hitherto the Lord has every where graciously blessed my labors, and which will produce us fruit in our special calling, as you, Right Reverend, yourself, well know and find.

Dutch church

Domine

We have first established the form of a church (gemeente;) and, as Brother Bastiaen Crol very seldom comes down from Fort Orange, because the directorship of that fort and the trade there is committed to him; it has been thought best to choose two Elders for my assistance and for the proper consideration of all such ecclesiastical matters as might occur, intending the coming year, if the Lord permit, to let one of them retire, and to choose another in his place from a double number first lawfully presented by the congregation. One of those whom we have now chosen is the Honorable Director himself, and the other is the store-keeper of the Company, Jan Huyghen, his brother-in-law, persons of very good character, as far as I have been able to learn; having both been formerly in office in the church, the one as Deacon and the other as Elder in the Dutch and French Churches, respectively, at Wesel.

Peter Minuit

We have had at the first administration of the Lord's Supper full fifty communicants—not without great joy and comfort for so many—Walloons and Dutch; of whom, a portion made their first confession of faith before us, and

---

*To Brazil.

others exhibited their church certificates. Others had forgotten to bring their certificates with them, not thinking that a church would be formed and established here; and some, who brought them, had lost them unfortunately in a general conflagration, but they were admitted upon the satisfactory testimony of others to whom they were known and also upon their daily good deportment, since we can not observe strictly all the usual formalities in making a beginning under such circumstances.

We administer the Holy Sacrament of the Lord once in four months, provisionally until a larger number of people shall otherwise require. The Walloons and French have no service on Sundays, otherwise than in the Dutch language, of which they understand very little. A portion of the Walloons are going back to Fatherland, either because their years here are expired, or also because some are not very serviceable to the Company. Some of them live far away and could not come on account of the heavy rains and storms, so that it was neither advisable nor was it possible, to appoint any special service for so small a number with so much uncertainty. Nevertheless, the Lord's Supper was administered to them in the French language and according to the French mode, with a preceding discourse, which I had before me in writing, as I could not trust myself extemporaneously. If in this and in other matters you, Right Reverend, and the Reverend Brothers of the Consistories, who have special superintendence over us here,* deem it necessary to bestow upon us any correction, instruction or good advice, it will be agreeable to us and we will thank you, Right Reverend, therefor; since we must have no other object than the glory of God in the building up of his kingdom and the salvation of many souls. I keep myself as far as practicable within the pale of my calling, wherein I find myself sufficiently occupied. And although our small consistory embraces at the most—when Brother Crol is down here,—not more than four persons, all of whom, myself alone excepted, have also public business to attend to, I still hope to separate carefully the ecclesiastical from the civil matters, which occur, so that each one will be occupied with his own subject. And though many things are *mixti generis*, and political and ecclesiastical persons can greatly assist each other, nevertheless the matters and offices tending together must not be mixed, but kept separate, in order to prevent all confusion and disorder. As the Council of this place consists of good people, who are, however, for the most part simple and have little experience in public affairs, I would have little objection to serve them in any serious or dubious affair with good advice, provided I considered myself capable and my advice should be asked; in which case I suppose that I would not do amiss, or be suspected by any one of being a *πολυπράγμων* or *ἀλλοτριοεπίσκοπος*.†

Domine's purpose

In my opinion, it is very expedient that the Lords Managers of this place should furnish plain and precise instructions to their Governors, that they may distinctly know how to regulate themselves in all difficult occurrences and events in public matters; and at the same time that I should have all such Acta Synodalia, as are adopted in the Synods of Holland, both the special

---

*Named at the end of the letter.

† A busy-body, or meddler in other people's affairs.

ones relating to this region and those which are provincial and national, in relation to ecclesiastical points of difficulty, or at least such of them as in the judgment of the Reverend Brothers at Amsterdam would be most likely to present themselves to us here. In the meantime I hope matters will go well here, if only on both sides we do the best in all sincerity and honest zeal; whereto I have from the first entirely devoted myself, and wherein I have also hitherto, by the grace of God, had no just cause to complain of any one. And if any dubious matters of importance happen to me, and especially if they will admit of any delay, I will apply to the Reverend Brothers for good and prudent advice, to which I have already wholly commended myself.

Indians

As to the natives of this country I find them entirely savage and wild, strangers to all decency, yea, uncivil and stupid as posts, proficient in all wickedness and godlessness, devilish men, who serve nobody but the Devil, that is the spirit, which, in their language, they call *Manetto:* under which title they comprehend every thing that is subtle and crafty and beyond human skill and power. They have so much witchcraft, divination, sorcery and wicked tricks that they can not be held in by any bands or locks. They are as thievish and treacherous as they are tall; and in cruelty they are more inhuman than the people of Barbary and far exceed the Africans. I have written concerning these things to several persons elsewhere, not doubting that Brother Crol will have written sufficient to you, Right Reverend, or to the Lords Managers thereof; as also of the base treachery and the murders which the Mohicans at the upper part of this river, against Fort Orange, had committed; but their misfortune is by the gracious interposition of the Lord, for our good; who when it pleases Him knows how to pour unexpectedly natural impulses into these unnatural men in order to hinder their designs. How these people can best be led to the true knowledge of God and of the Mediator Christ, is hard to say. I can not myself wonder enough who it is who has imposed so much upon you, Right Reverend, and many others in Fatherland concerning the docility of these people and their good nature, the proper *principia religionis* and *vestigia legis naturæ* which should be among them; in whom I have as yet been able to discover hardly a single good point, except they do not speak so jeeringly and so scoffingly of the godlike and glorious majesty of their Creator, as the Africans dare to do. But it is because they have no certain knowledge of Him, or scarcely any. If we speak to them of God, it appears to them like a dream: and we are compelled to speak of Him not under the name of Manetto, whom they know and serve, —for that would be blasphemy,—but under that of some great persons, yea, of the Chiefs Sackiema,—by which name they,—living without a king,—call those who have the command over any hundreds among them and who by our people are called Sackemakers, the which their people hearing, some will begin to mutter and shake their heads as of a silly fable, and others in order to express regard and friendship to such a proposition, will say *Orith*, that is, *good.* Now, by what means are we to make an inroad or practicable breach for the salvation of this people? I take the liberty on this point of enlarging somewhat to you, Right Reverend.

Sachems

Their language, which is the first thing to be employed with them, methinks is entirely peculiar. Many of our common people call it an easy language, which is soon learned, but I am of a contrary opinion. For those who can understand their words to some extent and repeat them, fail greatly in pronunciation and speak a broken language, like the language of Ashdod. For these people have difficult aspirates and many guttural letters which are formed more in the throat than by the mouth, teeth, and lips, which our people not being accustomed to, guess at by means of their signs, and then imagine that they have accomplished something wonderful. It is true, one can learn as much as is sufficient for the purposes of trading, but this occurs almost as much by signs with the thumb and fingers as by speaking; which could not be done in religious matters. It also seems to us that they rather design to conceal their language from us than to properly communicate it, except in things which happen in daily trade; saying that it is sufficient for us to understand them in those: and then they speak only half their reasons, with shortened words; and frequently call a dozen things and even more by one name; and all things which have only a rude resemblance to each other they frequently call by the same name. In truth it is a made-up childish language: so that even those who can best of all speak with the Indians and get along well in trade, are nevertheless wholly in the dark and bewildered when they hear the Indians speaking with each other by themselves.

Let us then leave the parents in their condition and begin with the children who are still young. So it should be. But they must be separated in youth from their parents, yea, from their whole nation. For, without this, they would be as much given as their parents to heathenish tricks and deviltries, which are kneaded naturally in their hearts by themselves through a just judgment of God; so that having once obtained deep root, by habit, they can with difficulty be wholly eradicated therefrom. But this separation is hard to effect; for the parents have a strong affection for their children and are very loth to part with them; and, when they are separated from them,—as we have already had proof,—the parents are never contented, but take them away stealthily or induce them to run away themselves. Nevertheless we must,—although it would be attended with some expense,—obtain the children through a sense of gratitude on the part of their parents and with their consent, by means of presents and promises; in order to place them under the instruction of some experienced and godly schoolmaster, where they may be instructed not only to speak, read and write in our language, but also especially in the fundamentals of our Christian religion, and where, besides, they will see nothing but good examples and virtuous lives; but they must speak their native tongue sometimes among themselves in order not to forget it, as being evidently a principal means of spreading the knowledge of Religion through the whole nation. In the meantime it must not be forgotten to pray to the Lord, with ardent and continual prayers, for His blessing, Who can make things which are unseen to be quickly and conveniently seen, Who gives life to the dead, calls as nothing that which is, and being rich in mercy has pity on whom He will: as He has compassionated our people to be His people, when we

before were not pitied and were not His people, and has washed us clean, sanctified us and justified us, when we were covered all over with all manner of corruption, calling us to the blessed knowledge of His Son and from the power of darkness to His marvelous light. And this I regard as so much the more necessary as the wrath and malediction of God, which have been found to rest upon this miserable people hitherto, are the more severe. May God have mercy upon them finally, that the fullness of the heathen may be gradually accomplished and the salvation of our God may be here also seen among these wild and savage men. I hope to keep a watchful eye over these people and to learn as much of their language as will be practicable, and to seek better opportunities for their instruction than hitherto it has been possible to find.'

Ind

As to what concerns myself and my household: I find myself by the loss of my good and helping partner very much hindered and distressed,—for my two little daughters are yet small; maidservants are not here to be had, at least none whom they advise me to take; and the Angola slaves are thievish, lazy, and useless trash. The young man whom I took with me, I discharged after Whitsuntide, for the reason that I could not employ him out-of-doors at any working of the land and, in-doors, he was a burden to me instead of an assistance. He is now elsewhere at service with the boers. farmers

Household

W. Ind. Co.

The promise which the Lords Masters of the Company had made me of some acres or surveyed lands for me to take myself a home, instead of a free table which otherwise belonged to me, is wholly of no avail. For their Honors well know that there are no horses, cows nor laborers to be obtained here for money. Every one is short in these particulars and wants more. The expense would not trouble me, if an opportunity only offered, as it would be for our own accommodation, although there were no profit from it, (save that the Honorable Managers owe me as much as the value of a free table;) for there is here no refreshment of butter, milk, etc., to be obtained, although a very high price be offered for them; for the people who bring them and bespeak them are suspicious of each other. So I will be compelled to pass through the winter without butter and other necessaries which the ships did not bring with them to be sold here. The rations, which are given out and charged for high enough, are all hard stale food, as they are used to on board ship, and frequently this is not very good, and there can not be obtained as much of it as may be desired. I began to get some strength through the grace of the Lord, but in consequence of this hard fare of beans and gray peas, which are hard enough, barley, stockfish, etc., without much change, I can not become well as I otherwise would. The summer yields something, but what of that for any one who has no strength? The Indians also bring some things, but one who has no wares, such as knives, beads and the like or Seewan wampum, can not have any good of them. Though the people trade such things for proper wares, I know not whether it is permitted by the laws of the Company. I have now ordered from Holland most all necessaries; but expect to pass through the winter with hard and scanty food.

The land

The country yields many good things for the support of life, but they are all to be gathered in an uncultivated and wild state. It is necessary that there should be better regulations established, and people who have the knowledge and the implements for gathering things in their season should collect them together, as undoubtedly will gradually be the case. In the meanwhile I wish the Lords Managers to be courteously inquired of, how I can have the opportunity to possess a portion of land, and at my own expense to support myself upon it? For as long as there is no more accommodation to be obtained here from the country people, I would be compelled to order every thing from Fatherland at great expense, and with much risk and trouble, or else live here upon these poor and hard rations alone, which would badly suit me and my children. We want ten or twelve farmers, with horses, cows, and laborers in proportion, to furnish us with bread and fresh butter, milk and cheese. There are convenient places which can be easily protected and very suitable, which can be bought from the Indians for trifling toys, or could be occupied without risk; because we have more than enough shares which have never been cleared, but have always been reserved for that purpose. The business of furs is dull on account of a new war of the *Macchibaeys* [Mohawks] against the Mohicans at the upper end of this river. There have occurred cruel murders on both sides. The Mohicans have fled and their lands are unoccupied, and are very fertile and pleasant. It grieves us that there are no people, and that there is no regulation of the Lords Managers to occupy the same. They fell much wood here to carry to Fatherland, but the vessels are too few to take much of it. They are making a windmill to saw the wood, and we also have a grist-mill. They bake brick here, but it is very poor. There is good material for burning lime, namely, oyster-shells, in large quantities. The burning of potash has not succeeded; the master and his laborers are all greatly disappointed. We are busy now in building a fort of good quarry stone, which is to be found not far from here in abundance. May the Lord only build and watch over our walls. There is a good means for making salt; for there are convenient places; the water is salt enough and there is no want of heat in summer. Besides as to the waters, both of the sea and rivers, they yield all kinds of fish; and as to the land, it abounds in all kinds of game, wild and in the groves, with vegetables, fruits, roots, herbs, and plants, both for eating and medicinal purposes, working wonderful cures, which are too long to relate, and which, were it ever so pertinent, I could not tell. You, Right Reverend, have already obtained some knowledge thereof in part, and will be able to obtain from others further information. The country is good and pleasant; the climate is healthy, notwithstanding the sudden changes of cold and heat. The sun is very warm; the winter strong and severe, and continues full as long as in our country. The best remedy is not to spare the wood—of which there is enough,—and to cover one's self well with rough skins, which can also easily be obtained. The harvest—God be praised—is in the barns, and is better gathered than ever before. The ground is fertile enough to reward labor, but they must clear it well, and manure and cultivate it the same as our lands require. It has hitherto

happened much worse, because many of the people are not very laborious or could not obtain their proper necessaries for want of bread. But it now begins to go on better, and it would be entirely different now if the Masters would only send good laborers and make regulations of all matters, in order, with what the land itself produces, to do for the best.

I had promised [to write] to the Venerable Brothers, Rudolphus Petri, Joannes Sylvius, and Dom. Cloppenburg, who with your Honor were charged with the superintendence of these regions;* but as this would take long, and the time is short, and my occupations at the present time many, will you, Right Reverend, be pleased to give my friendly and kind regards to their Reverences, and to excuse me, on condition that I remain their debtor to fulfill my promise—God willing—by the next voyage? Will you also give my sincere respects to the Reverend Dom. Triglandius and to all the Brothers of the consistory besides, to all of whom I have not thought it necessary to write particularly at this time, as they are made by me participants in these tidings and are content to be fed from the hand of you, Right Reverend Sir? If it shall be convenient for your Honor, or any of the Reverend Brothers, to write hither to me a letter concerning matters which might be important in any degree to me, it would be very interesting to me, living here in a savage land without any society of our order, and would be a spur to write more assiduously to the Reverend Brothers concerning what might happen here. And especially, do not forget my hearty salutation to the beloved wife and brother-in-law of you, Right Reverend, who have shown me nothing but friendship and kindness above my deserts. If there is any thing in which I can in return serve or gratify you, Right Reverend, I will be glad to do so and will not be behindhand in any thing. Concluding then herewith and commending myself to your Right Reverend's favorable and holy prayers to the Lord,

Honored and Learned Sir, Beloved Brother in Christ and kind Friend:

Commending you, Right Reverend, and all of you to Almighty God, by His Grace, to continued health and prosperity and to eternal salvation of heart.

From the Island of Manhatas in New-Netherland this 11th August, Anno 1628, by me your Right Reverend's obedient in Christ,

JONAS MICHAËLIUS.

(Endorsed.) The Honorable, Learned, and Pious Mr. Adrian Smoutius, faithful Minister of the Holy Gospel of Christ in His Church, dwelling upon the Heerengracht not far from the House of the West-India Company, Amsterdam. By the care of a friend, whom God preserve.

(Sealed with a wafered signet not discernible.)

Printed in *Col. Hist. N. Y.* ii. 763–770. See also p. 759.

---

* Mr. Bodel Nijenhuis states that it was so committed to some of the ministers of Amsterdam by the Synod of North-Holland; and the ministers above mentioned were all at that time active ministers at Amsterdam, where Sylvius and Triglandius had been since 1610, Petri since 1612, and Cloppenburg since 1621.

THE CHURCH DURING THE RULE OF THE WEST-INDIA COMPANY—1628–64.*

The condition of the Reformed Church before the surrender was somewhat peculiar. The company was, substantially, the absolute ruler of the colony, and the American Church was related to the company, as the Church in Holland was related to the State. The company appointed directors or governors and other officers, and through them administered justice generally. The company formally established † the religion of the Church of Holland, and actually promised to maintain proper preachers, schoolmasters, and comforters of the sick. These duties, however, were not well performed.‡ Presby Other sects,§ as in Holland, were cheerfully tolerated, and Director Stuyvesant was sharply rebuked for oppressing the Lutherans. Calls of ministers were not valid until endorsed by the company.‖

The particular care of New-Netherlands was committed to the Amsterdam Chamber. They naturally turned to the Classis of Amsterdam to furnish them with ministers for their colonies. Accordingly, before the conquest, the company, through the Classis, provided thirteen ministers for service in their North-American possessions. Seven of these were officiating at the time of the surrender. Eleven churches were in existence, besides one or two out-stations.¶ At the time of the conquest only thirty-six years had

---

* See *Amst. Cor.*, *Dutch Letters* 1-145, *recently translated.*

† *Col. Hist.* i. 123.

‡ *Col. Hist.* i. 126. In 1653 the burgomasters paid the clergymen. *Dunshee*, 40, 41.

§ The oldest Presbyterian church in America is that of Jamaica, L.I. Dr. Sprague says it is Rehoboth, Md., which was organized about 1690. Rev. Francis McKennie at that time labored in Maryland. Rev. Richard Denton, however, was laboring on Long Island, at Hempstead, as early as 1644. He graduated from Cambridge, 1623, and for seven years preached at Coley Chapel, Halifax, in the north of England. He came to America about 1630, possessed of large means, and labored at Hempstead until 1658, when he returned to England. 1666 In 1566 his two sons, with a colony from Hempstead, settled the town of Jamaica, and instituted Presbyterian worship there. From Jamaica there went out at times groups of families that helped to build up Presbyterian churches in New-York and New-Jersey. In 1657 Domines Megapolensis and Drisius write to the Classis of Amsterdam: "At Hempstead, about seven (Dutch) miles from here, there are some independents; also many of our persuasion, and Presbyterians. They have also a Presbyterian preacher named Richard Denton, an honest, pious, and learned man." 1657 Cotton Mather speaks of him as our pious and learned Mr. Richard Denton, whose doctrine dropped as the rain; as a little man, yet having a great soul, and that his well-accomplished mind was an Iliad in a nutshell. (See *MacDonald's Hist.*) The Hempstead church, soon after Mr. Denton left, became a Congregational church. About 1660, they engaged Jonas Fordham, who served them as a stated supply for about 20 years. Public worship was established at Jamaica as early as 1662, when they assessed themselves to build a parsonage and transport a minister—Rev. Zec. Walker. The Presbyterian church of Jamaica was actually organized in 1672. See Rev. P. D. Oakey's art. in *N. Y. Observer*, Feb. 28, 1878; *Brodhead's N. Y.* For persecutions of Rev. Francis Doughty, a dissenting clergyman from New-England, see *Col. Hist.* i. 305, 306, 311, 331, 334-5, 341, 426-7, 553; ii. 93. *Brodhead's N. Y.* and *O'Callaghan's New-Neth.* English services were held in a house at Oostdorp, Westchester Co., 1656. *Doc. Hist.* iii. 557. Request of the Lutherans to W. I. Co. to hold services, 1656. *Amst. Cor.*, *Letters* 78, 79.

‖ For distribution of Dutch clergy in W. I. Co.'s possessions, 1645, see *Col. Hist. N. Y.* i. 163–6. Clergymen received 120 florins per month. *Col. Hist.* i. 149-156.

¶ See Appendix for chronological list of ministers and churches, and refer to these under their proper heads for details.

Wm W. Sweet - Rel. in Col. Am.

to Louisiana, while still others made their painful way back to their old homes. Some remained in South Carolina; a larger number found homes and employment in Maryland; others became permanent residents of Philadelphia, but the effect of their coming upon colonial Catholicism was negligible.[14]

In the year 1756 Father George Hunter, the Superior of the Maryland mission, in his report for that year estimated that there were about 10,000 adult Catholic communicants in Maryland and Pennsylvania, with some 7000 in the former and 3000 in the latter. There were twelve mission stations with eighteen priests in attendance. In Maryland the Catholic laity, with no obligation to support the clergy or maintain churches and chapels, were inert and were fast "losing the energy of faith that shows itself in self-sacrifice." The Pennsylvania Catholics, on the other hand, though poor and fewer in number, contributed toward the erection of churches and to the support of the priests. A report of the financial condition of the Catholic missions for the year 1765 shows that they possessed 13,220 acres of land which that year had produced £761. This would indicate that in spite of the fact that the Catholics had been under a cruel ban as far as their spiritual activities were concerned, financially they had little of which to complain.[15]

The brave work of the Catholic missionaries in those sections of what is now the United States which formerly made up a part of the Spanish and French colonial empires is an entirely different story.

---

[14] Catholic accounts of the Acadian deportation are, of course, bitterly critical. See Shea, *op. cit.*, I, Chapter IV. For a well-reasoned treatment see George M. Wrong, *The Rise and Fall of New France,* New York: 1928, Vol. II, pp. 761–783. The Catholic priest Father Le Loutre must bear a good share of the responsibility for the impasse which brought about the deportation of the Acadians. Wrong characterizes Le Loutre as an example of "the priest in politics, who brings to secular affairs the burning conviction that his enemies are the enemies of God" (*Ibid.*, p. 765).

[15] The Catholic holdings were as follows: St. Inigoes, with a plantation of 2000 acres, 90 pounds revenue; St. Xavier's, 1500 acres, 88 pounds revenue; St. Ignatius, Port Tobacco, 4400 acres, 188 pounds revenue; St. Francis Borgia, White Marsh, 3500 acres, 180 pounds revenue; St. Josephs, Deer Creek, 127 acres, 24 pounds revenue; St. Mary's, Tuckahoe, 200 acres, 18 pounds revenue; Bohemia, 1500 acres, 108 pounds revenue; Goshenhoppen, 500 acres, 45 pounds revenue; Conewago, 120 acres, 20 pounds revenue. Besides there was 100 pounds received annually from London. T. O'Gorman, *History of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States,* New York: 1895, p. 246.

VI

Trade and Religion in New Netherland

It took a struggle of almost sixty years (1523–81) before the people of Holland gained their political and religious freedom. But out of that holocaust came at last a new, vigorous Protestant nation, which in the seventeenth century was to become not only one of the world's greatest commercial and colonizing powers but also the first European State to be founded upon the principle of religious toleration. All of these facts—Dutch commerce, Dutch colonization and Dutch religious toleration—have great significance in the history of colonial America.

I

Religious Toleration in Holland

To trace the rise of religious toleration in Holland it will be necessary to follow the course of Dutch political and religious development during the sixteenth century. All shades of religious opinion which arose out of the Reformation found adherents in Holland. Calvinism won the most converts, but the views of Luther and Zwingli also found a wide acceptance, and in the great commercial cities such as Amsterdam and Leyden Anabaptism took a firm hold. Even before the Reformation, heresy had been widespread in the Low Countries and there had developed an attitude of acquiescence toward it that was not to be found in any other European country. Even those who remained Catholics were not of the bigoted type, for it seemed to be generally accepted among the people that religious toleration was essential to the prosperity of the country, for trade was her very life and her

great cities, Antwerp and Amsterdam, were the trade centers of Europe.[1]

The movement to suppress the religious independence of the Low Countries and compel conformity to Roman Catholicism did not originate with the Catholic element in the population. Unfortunately for the peaceful political and religious development of the Dutch people, the Netherlands were a part of the patrimony of the Emperor Charles V and of his son Philip II of Spain, the latter the most bitter enemy of Protestantism in the age of the Reformation. Left to themselves the Dutch people doubtless would have reached an early religious equilibrium, but because of Spanish interference they were compelled to pass through a period of persecution such as no other European people endured. In this long struggle religion became a unifying element which enabled the people of Holland to resist successfully Spanish domination.

It is significant that Dutch Catholic noblemen were opposed to the enforcement of the "Placards," as the anti-Protestant edicts were called. William of Orange, himself a Catholic, who soon became the recognized leader of the Dutch people in the bitter struggle against the Spaniards, took the lead in drawing up a petition to Philip II, urging that the "Placards" be suspended, pointing out the necessity of recognizing the presence of Protestantism in the country, adding:

> I am a Catholic, and will not deviate from religion, but I cannot approve the custom of Kings to confine men's creeds and religion within arbitrary limits.

It is impossible to exaggerate the horrors of the Duke of Alva's administration of the Netherlands. In that story, as Motley suggests, tyranny "paints her own portrait," and beholding it "will not make us love popular liberty the less." It is beyond human comprehension how such crimes could be perpetrated in the sacred name of the Almighty. But it would seem necessary that many generations must wade through blood "in order to acquire for their descendants the blessings of civil and religious freedom." It would seem necessary that "an Alva should ravish a peaceful nation with sword and flame, that desolation should be spread over a happy land, in order that the pure and heroic character of a William of Orange should stand forth . . . like an antique statue of spotless marble against a stormy sky."[2] Even after Catholic intolerance had caused William of Orange to renounce his Catholic faith and he had become an avowed adherent of the Reformed religion, he did not change his attitude toward toleration. In 1572 he instructed his lieutenants "to restore fugitives and the banished for conscience' sake, and to see that the Word of God is preached, without, however, suffering any hindrance to the Roman Catholic Church in the exercise of its religion."

It was due chiefly to William of Orange that religious toleration became the established policy of the Dutch nation. Though of a Lutheran family he was raised a Catholic, which was the condition imposed by Charles V before he would consent to his succeeding to the title of Prince of Orange. In his early years religion sat lightly upon him, but he always had a constitutional aversion to persecution. He was a liberal Catholic until about the year 1559, when he announced himself ready to return to the faith of his childhood, and in 1573 publicly declared himself a Calvinist. The ruling passion of his life was his hatred of oppression in every form, and of all the leaders of an intolerant age he alone rose above the passions of the time. His liberal spirit may be accounted for in part by his lack of interest in theology. Theological controversy seemed to him to be based upon petty differences; "what he wished was that each person should have what seemed the one thing needful." "No statesman," says Miss Putnam, "ever had a clearer vision of individual rights and of national unity than had William of Nassau."[3]

The year 1579 marks the beginning of an independent Dutch nation, when representatives of the five northern provinces met

---

[1] P. J. Blok, *History of the People of the Netherlands,* 1892. English translation by O. A. Bierstadt and Ruth Putnam, New York and London: 1898–1912. Part III, The War of Independence, 1568–1621.

[2] J. T. Motley, *The Rise of the Dutch Republic: A History,* 3 vols., New York: 1870, Vol. II, pp. 424–25.

[3] Ruth Putnam, *William the Silent, Prince of Orange,* 2 vols., New York: 1895, Vol. II, pp. 420–31.

at Utrecht and formed a league to maintain themselves against all foreign princes. Two years later (1581) they solemnly renounced allegiance to the King of Spain and constituted themselves an independent republic. In the Union of Utrecht, toleration was established as one of the fundamental laws of the new nation (Article 13). Each province was left free to regulate its own religion, provided, however, that every individual was to be free to exercise his own religion. This policy of toleration led to a large influx of Protestant refugees from the Spanish Netherlands as well as from other countries where Protestants were persecuted, and by 1609 the Dutch Netherlands had a population equal to that of England proper. Amsterdam nearly doubled its population between 1588 and 1609. From the beginning, Holland's economic policy was as liberal and wise as was her religious policy. As a result, the whole country was a hive of industry and trade. "Nowhere in the world was there so large a production in proportion to the numbers of the people." With practically no natural resources, "Holland with freedom of thought, of commerce, of speech, of action, placed itself by intellectual power alone, in the front rank of civilization."[4]

Toleration was the chief glory of the United Netherlands, and their Protestantism, intensified by long years of persecution, gave to the young nation strength, vigor, and enterprise. The intense bitterness of the long struggle against Spanish Catholicism made Dutch Protestantism the more militant and pronounced. The assassination of their beloved Prince intensified and deepened their religious and political hatreds of everything Spanish and Catholic. And once the tide of battle had turned in their favor the Dutch people were eager to launch out in every direction. The very fact that trade expansion and colonization would bring them into further conflict with Spain, and with Portugal also, only added zest to these enterprises.

1600's The seventeenth century was the golden age of the Dutch Netherlands. It was during this century that their trade circled the globe. Numerous Dutch trading companies were formed and

---

[4] J. T. Motley, *History of the United Netherlands from the Death of William the Silent to the Twelve Years Truce*, 4 vols., London: 1869, Vol. IV, Chapter LIII.

trading colonies were established in Africa, in India, and the islands of the East Indies; America was exploited and colonized. Three thousand Dutch ships and 150,000 men were employed in the fishing industry alone. In 1603 Holland possessed twenty thousand ships and all were employed. Amsterdam became the warehouse of Europe and the financial center of the world. Her universities and scholars were the equal of the best in Europe. Dutch art and Dutch theology set the standards for Protestant Europe, while Hugo Grotius was writing those treatises which laid the foundation for the freedom of the seas and international law.[5]

II

ORIGINS OF THE DUTCH CHURCH

IT HAS already been noted that all forms of Protestantism found adherents in the Low Countries. But it was Church polity and not theology that determined which of the Reformation patterns was to be followed in Holland. To have followed the Lutheran or Zwinglian patterns a favorably disposed government would have been necessary, and this, of course, was out of the question in the Holland of the first half of the sixteenth century. Accordingly, as Protestant congregations were formed here and there throughout the several provinces they organized on the principle of entire independence of all relationship to the State. This was the form of polity adopted in the early Christian centuries while the Church was still under the ban of the Roman Empire.[6] In the year 1569 at a meeting of the representatives of the Dutch Churches it was resolved formally to adopt the Presbyterian system. The Church was to be ruled by *Consistories, Classes* and *Synods*. The *Consistory* as developed in the Dutch Reformed Church has certain distinctive features, differing from other Presbyterian bodies. Instead of each church building having its own church organization and minister, all the members of the Church in a city were regarded

Distinctive features.

---

[5] J. Ellis Barker, *The Rise and Decline of the Netherlands*, London: 1906, pp. 121–45.

[6] T. M. Lindsay, *The Church and the Ministry of the Early Centuries*, London: 1903, pp. 204 ff.

as one congregation. If there were several church buildings and several ministers, they preached in turn in all the places of worship, while the people were not attached as members to any one church building. Thus there came to be but one *Consistory* for a whole city.

2. Another distinctive feature of the Dutch Church was that each province controlled its own ecclesiastical affairs, and there could be no meeting of a national Synod unless each of the provinces gave approval. The General or National Synod was to meet triennially, while the Provincial Synods were to be constituted of representatives from the Classes, or Presbyteries. By 1581 the Reformed Church of Holland was fully organized and became the State Church.

The Reformed Church of Holland had hardly gotten under way as an independent ecclesiastical body before a great theological controversy began which nearly eventuated in civil war. With the injection of political issues into the already bitter theological strife, the unity of Holland was for a time destroyed and the people were divided into warring camps. A sorry spectacle, indeed, in the new nation which had so recently adopted toleration as a fundamental principle! The controversy arose over the teaching of Jacob Arminius, a Reformed minister who had become one of the professors of theology in the University of Leyden in 1603. He disputed some of the cardinal doctrines of Calvinism, rejecting unconditional election, and advocating an unlimited atonement. His opponents were led by Franz Gomarius, also a professor of theology at Leyden, and a disciple of Calvin. Carried on at first between Arminius and Gomarius, the controversy soon became an issue among the students, was then introduced into the pulpits, and from there it "was bandied about in the mouths of the ignorant, and became watchwords of vulgar clamour and popular cabal." In the year 1618 a vast conflict between Catholicism and Protestantism began in Europe, but the tempest raging on all sides was lost on the Dutch "in the din of conflict among the respective supporters of conditional and unconditional damnation within the pale of the Reformed Church."[7]

Maurice, Prince of Orange, identified himself with the orthodox party, which had the larger popular following. By overriding the constitutional rights of the provinces, and by arresting the chief political leaders of the Arminian party, known as the *Remonstrants,* the threatened civil war was avoided. Politically it was a controversy between national and provincial authority, the *Remonstrants* standing for provincial power while Prince Maurice contended for strong central authority. Theologically the *Remonstrants* stood for toleration, while the orthodox party of Gomerius stood for repression and persecution.[8]

For some reason the followers of Calvin have been more prone to persecute their fellow Protestants who differ from them than have their opponents. Perhaps this is due to the complete assurance they possess that they are in the right, and that those who differ from them are not only in the wrong, but are traitors, and in the interest of public safety therefore must be punished. It was this spirit which gave rise to the great Council of Dort which convened under the leadership of Prince Maurice November 13, 1618, and continued its sessions until May 1619. Its purpose was to put an end to the theological controversies which had been raging for fifteen years. This was accomplished by force and not by conference. The Arminian party, instead of being represented by a fair proportion of delegates, was permitted to have but thirteen ministers present, and they were summoned, not as members of the Synod, but as culprits on trial. The result, of course, was the complete condemnation of their views, and their rude dismissal as unworthy to hold conference with the venerable Synod. The doctrines of Calvinism in their most extreme form were now proclaimed by the Synod to be orthodox, a Calvinism more Calvinistic than Calvin. They asserted that Note.

> God had pre-ordained, by an eternal and immutable decree, before the creation of the world, upon whom he will bestow the free gift of his grace; that the atonement of Christ, though sufficient for all the world, is efficacious only for the elect; that conversion is not effected by any

---

[7] J. T. Motley, *The Life and Death of John of Barneveldt,* 3 vols., New York: 1900.

[8] Historians have taken different viewpoints in their accounts of the Arminian controversy. J. Ellis Barker, *op. cit.,* Chapter IX, condemns the Arminian leaders as unscrupulous politicians. J. T. Motley, *The Life and Death of John of Barneveldt,* ably defends Barneveldt and Hugo Grotius as does C. M. Davies, *The History of Holland and the Dutch Nation,* 3 vols., London: 1851, Vol. III, Chapter v.

effort of man, but by the free grace of God given to those only whom he has chosen from all eternity; and that it is impossible for the elect to fall away from this grace.

Thus came to an end the Synod of Dort, having adopted a Creed and a Catechism for the Church of the Netherlands to which all candidates for the ministry as well as schoolmasters were required to subscribe. Loyal members of the Dutch Church, through the years, have looked upon the Synod of Dort as an assembly of learned and pious divines, whose decrees were inferior in purity and excellence only to the Scripture itself; others have considered it as a meeting of fanatics bent upon bringing discomfiture, condemnation, humiliation, and finally exile upon their enemies. Perhaps the truth lies somewhere between these two extremes. Fortunately, this orgy of intolerance was short-lived. Within six years, or upon the death of Prince Maurice (1625), the *Remonstrants* were permitted to return and full toleration was granted them. It has been suggested that if they had been a separate sect they doubtless would have received toleration from the start.

III

The Dutch Church in New Netherland

The transplanting of the Reformed Dutch Church to the New World was accomplished through the medium of the Dutch West India Company—trade and religion going hand in hand. As early as 1607 the Dutch merchants engaged in trading and freebooting in the New World had received a charter from the States General. Out of this interest grew the voyage of Henry Hudson (1609) and his discovery of the river which bears his name, and eventually the Dutch West India Company, incorporated June 3, 1621.

The great protagonist of the development of Dutch interest in the New World was Willem Usselinx,[9] a devout Calvinist, who devoted the best years of his life to this enterprise. His object was to increase the wealth and power of the Dutch nation and to undermine the power of Spain, for his ruling passion was his hatred of Spain and Catholicism. In 1600 he began to advance the American project in a series of extremely able pamphlets and books, as well as by personal interviews, and by 1606 he had won the approval of the States of Holland. He was no ordinary pamphleteer, for no man of his time had a fuller understanding of seventeenth-century economics. He thought in terms of a colonial empire, not in terms of advantage to a few individual merchants. At first the Dutch West India Company centered its chief interest in the Spanish West Indies and South America. It established a colony in Guiana and captured and held for a time the Brazilian cities of Bahia and Pernambuco. By 1626 also Dutch trading posts had been established at Fort Orange on the present site of Albany; at Fort Nassau, on the Delaware, opposite present-day Philadelphia; at the mouth of the Connecticut, and on Manhattan Island.

The development of the fur trade was the Company's chief interest and there was little concern in making the colony attractive to colonists. The charter contained no mention of religion, though in Willem Usselinx's proposed charter religion was given a prominent place among the declared objects of the company. Provision was made for a council of theologians which should provide godly ministers and teachers both for the colonists and the Indians. But the company as organized was more interested in beaver skins than in the souls of colonists and Indians. With the exception[10] of Protestant refugees from Catholic Belgium, and the Huguenots who early began to come to New Amsterdam, the colonists in New Netherland did not come to America because of religious persecution. For the first three years there seems to have been no effort to introduce religion into the colony, but with the coming out of Peter Minuit as Director in May 1626, organized religion made its appearance. A native of Wesel on the Rhine, Minuit had been a ruling elder in a French Reformed Church, and was actively interested in religion. With him came

---

[9] J. F. Jameson, *Willem Usselinx, Founder of the Dutch and Swedish West India Companies* (Papers of the American Historical Association, Vol. II, No. 3), New York: 1887.

[10] The seal of New Netherlands was a shield bearing a beaver, surmounted by a Count's coronet and encircled by the words *Sigillum Nova Belgii*.

two Comforters of the Sick (*Krankenbesoeckers*), recognized officials in the Dutch Church, who assisted ministers of large parishes, and were sometimes sent to destitute places. A contemporary account of New Netherlands in 1626 contains the following description:

> The counting house there is kept in a stone-building, thatched with reed; the other houses are of the bark of trees. Each has his own house. The Director and *Koopman* live together; there are thirty ordinary houses on the east side of the river which runs north and south. The Honble Pieter Minuit is Director there at present; Jan Lempo Schout [Sheriff]; Sebastian Janez Crol and Jan Huych Comforters of the Sick, who whilst awaiting a clergyman, read to the Commonality there on Sundays, from texts of Scripture with the comment. Francois Nealemaccker is busy building a horse-mill, over which shall be constructed a spacious room sufficient to accommodate a large congregation, and then a tower to be erected where the bells brought from Porto Rico will be hung.

The historian also records (1626) the arrival at Amsterdam of the ship *The Arms* of Amsterdam with a cargo of "7246 Beavers, 675 Otter skins; 48 Minx, 36 wild cat and various other sorts; several pieces of oak timber and hickory." [11] Here we have epitomized in this contemporary statement the main purposes of the Dutch West India Company: the fur trade, and the combating of Spain—the bells from Porto Rico were a part of the plunder of a Dutch raid—while religion is only an incidental matter to be accommodated above the horse mill.

Between the years 1626 and 1628 feverish excitement prevailed in New Amsterdam, for it was at this time that the Dutch gained some of their most brilliant victories over the Spaniards, and rich spoils began to pour into the coffers of the West India Company. The luckiest stroke of them all was the capture of the Spanish Silver Fleet near Cuba with a hundred and forty thousand pounds of pure silver on board, which enabled the Company to declare a 500 per cent dividend. It was at this very time that Reverend Jonas Michaelius came out to New Amsterdam, the first Dutch

---

[11] *Wassenaers Historie van Europe*, Amsterdam, 1621–1632, from *Documentary History of New York*, Albany: 1850, Vol. III, pp. 42–43.

minister of the Gospel to set foot on American soil. Until the discovery of an elaborate letter of Michaelius' in 1858, his coming had been entirely forgotten. But it is not strange that this was true, for such an event had little chance of being remembered in the excitement of the events of those years. It is from this letter that we learn of the formation of the first Dutch Church in America, and the simple facts are soon told.[12]

Domine Michaelius owed his appointment to New Amsterdam to the West India Company, which promised him a farm, and seeds and plants to stock it. He had been recommended by the Classis of Enkhuysen, though he was the only minister to come to America from that Classis, for the ecclesiastical control of the Dutch colonies soon was transferred to the Classis of Amsterdam. With his wife and three children Michaelius landed in New Amsterdam April 7, 1628. The voyage had been long and stormy, the ship small and uncomfortable, the food scanty, and to make things worse the drunken captain was as "unmannerly as a big buffalo." At this time Michaelius was forty-four years of age, had been educated at the University of Leyden, had served pastorates in Holland, and had been naval chaplain on the coasts of Africa and Brazil. Thus by age and experience he was well fitted to be the pioneer minister in that far-away infant Dutch colony. The colonists, whom he found "rather rough and unrestrained," welcomed his coming, and he proceeded at once to form a church, appointing the Director Peter Minuit and the storekeeper Jan Huygen, the Director's brother-in-law, elders, and Bastien Crol, deacon, the latter in charge of trade at Fort Orange. Thus was begun the first Dutch Church in America, which was also the first church of any sort organized in the middle colonies. As the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church of the City of New York, it continues to this day.

It was a mixed congregation of Walloons, French and Dutch,

---

[12] Edward Tanjore Corwin, *A Manual of the Reformed Church in America, 1628–1902*, Fourth Edition, New York: 1902. The letter of Reverend Jonas Michaelius has been reproduced in Dutch with an English translation in *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, Albany: 1901, Vol. I, pp. 48–68. Dr. A. Eekhof, *Jonas Michaelius, Founder of the Church in New Netherland*, etc., Leyden: 1926, gathers together all the documents relating to Michaelius, which includes a second Michaelius letter dated August 4, 1628, discovered in 1902.

to which Domine Michaelius ministered. At the first administration of the Lord's Supper there were some fifty communicants, and it gave "great joy and comfort to many." Some had forgotten to bring their church certificates, others had lost them, "not thinking that a church would be formed" in that far-away region. From that time forward the Holy Supper was administered every four months, while services were conducted in the Dutch language every Sunday. The French and the French-speaking Walloons were numerous enough to warrant his preaching to them at special times and administering the sacrament in the French language.

Nor was the religious welfare of the colonists the only concern of Domine Michaelius, for in his letter of August 8, 1628, he devotes considerable space to the religious needs of the Indians. Although he found the natives "entirely savage and wild, strangers to all decency, . . . uncivil and stupid as garden poles, proficient in all wickedness and godlessness," yet he was of the opinion that some means ought to be found "to make a salutary breach" for their salvation. He suggests that attention be centered upon the instruction of the Indian children, and that they be placed "under some experienced and godly schoolmaster" where they may not only learn to speak, read, and write the Dutch language, but also some of the fundamentals of the Christian religion.

In 1632 Michaelius was back in Holland, as was also Director Peter Minuit, against whom Michaelius made serious charges before the directors of the West India Company. The following year (1633) a new Director, Wouter Van Twiller, and a new minister, Everardus Bogardus, came out to New Amsterdam in the same ship. The first schoolmaster, Adam Roelandsen, also came out at the same time. Of Bogardus' ministry in New Amsterdam we know little, but we know much more of his quarrels with the Directors, Van Twiller and Willem Kieft, both of whom he denounced from his pulpit, calling the former a "child of the devil and an insensate villain, whose buck goats are better than he." In 1638 Bogardus married a rich widow, Annetje Jansen, the owner of a farm of sixty-two acres on Manhattan Island which became known as The Domine's "Bouweria." In the reign of Queen Anne it was given to Trinity Church, New York, and is

the source of its great wealth. The very year Bogardus arrived a frame church was built and also a dwelling with stable adjoining for the use of the minister. In 1642 a second church was erected in the Fort, to replace the frame building which had been permitted to fall into a state of dilapidation and had become little better than a "mean barn."

The dilapidated church was symbolic of the condition of religion in the colony at this time, for the minister as well as the schoolmaster seemed to be occupied more with quarrels with the Director and with their own temporal interests than with the spiritual and intellectual welfare of the people. Captain David De Vries, an influential merchant and colonizer, was responsible for the decision of Director Kieft to erect a new church. One day dining with the Director, he stated that, "It was a shame that the English should see, when they passed, nothing but a mean barn in which public worship was performed. The first thing they did in New England," he stated, after they had built their houses, was "to build a fine church." "We ought to do the same," he continued, especially since good materials are so abundant, "fine oak wood, fine building stone, good lime made from oyster shells, which was better than the lime in Holland." The result was the erection of a stone church, the funds for which were secured from the public chest and by a subscription taken at the wedding party of the minister's step-daughter, when the guests were mellow with the host's good cheer.[13]

The Directors of the West India Company soon realized that their New Netherland colony was not attracting real colonists,

---

[13] Among the abundant materials on early New Netherland the following are the most important. *History of the State of New York* (A. C. Flick, State Historian, Editor), New York: 1933. Vols. I–III; *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York* (Hugh Hastings, State Historian), Albany: 1901. Vol. I; E. B. O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland; or New York Under the Dutch*, 2 vols. New York: 1848; J. F. Jameson (Editor), *Narratives of New Netherland, 1609–1664*, New York: 1909; A. J. F. Van Laer (Editor), *Documents Relating to New Netherland, 1624–1626*, San Marion, California: 1924; *Documentary History of the State of New York* (E. B. O'Callaghan, Editor), Albany: 1850, Vol. III; Hendrik W. Van Loon, *Life and Times of Peter Stuyvesant*, New York: 1928; Frederick J. Swierlein, *Religion in New Netherland*, Rochester, New York: 1910; J. R. Broadhead, *History of the State of New York*, Vol. I, New York: 1853; Articles on Jonas Michaelius, Everardus Bogardus, Willem Kieft, etc. in *Dictionary of American Biography;* J. H. Innes, *New Amsterdam and Its People*, New York: 1902; S. G. Nissenson, *The Patroon's Domain*, New York: 1937.

and in 1629 what was known as the Patroonships were inaugurated in the attempt to remedy this situation. This was a scheme whereby any member of the Company might secure a great estate to be held as a perpetual inheritance provided he bring over fifty colonists within four years. He was to have the right of transporting his colonists in the Company's ships at fixed charges, while all agricultural implements and cattle were to be carried free. The Patroon was also to have extensive political and commercial privileges. Among the Patroon's obligations was that of providing for the support of a minister and a schoolmaster. By 1630 five Patroonships had been granted, though of the five only one, that of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer at Fort Orange (Albany) was successful. For the first decade Van Rensselaer evaded the employment of a minister by directing that one of his feudal functionaries should read the Scriptures every Sunday to the assembled tenants. Finally in 1642 Reverend Johannes Megapolensis was employed, and arrived in August of that year with his wife and four children. On August 17 he preached his first sermon in the Patroon's storehouse. Megapolensis was a convert from Catholicism and had served two parishes in Holland before coming to America. The Patroon of Rensselaerwyck made a wise choice in Megapolensis, for he served faithfully the six-year term for which he had contracted, and organized the second Dutch Church in America.

We may surmise from several known facts that the six years at Rensselaerwyck were not happy ones for Megapolensis, for he was unwilling to remain longer, even though the Patroon had been well pleased with his services. In the first place Rensselaerwyck was located in a wilderness, a long way from the rest of the world, but the chief reason for his desire to return to Holland was the fact that the colonists were greedy and selfish, addicted to
1642-50 drink and were unrestrained in their relations with the Indian women. The Patroon could force them to attend church by imposing heavy fines, but he could not prevent them from sleeping through the services or from spending the remainder of the Sabbath in playing cards and in carousing. In other words, the debauchery and godlessness of the tenants were too much for the good domine. Nor were the conditions at New Amsterdam much better. There the congregation in 1647 numbered about one hundred and seventy, but most of them were "very ignorant in regard to true religion and very much given to drink," for every fifth house in the town was a taphouse. In spite of his desire to return to Holland, when Megapolensis' term was over at Albany, the Director and Council persuaded him to remain as the minister at New Amsterdam. Thus he placed "the saving of human souls above his own important business" and remained in New Amsterdam until his death in 1670.

1647 – 1670

Religious conditions in New Netherland were in a sad state generally when the new Director General, Petrus Stuyvesant, arrived on May 11, 1647. A son of a Dutch Reformed minister and son-in-law of another, Stuyvesant's first act on his arrival was the promulgation of an ordinance restricting the sale of liquor and providing for a stricter observance of the Sabbath. No liquor was to be sold after nine o'clock to any one, and tippling was prohibited during divine service. The next year (1648) he decreed that there should be preaching in the afternoon as well as in the morning each Sabbath, and all persons were required to attend. It was Director Stuyvesant who had persuaded Megapolensis to become the minister at New Amsterdam, and the two worked together in great harmony. In 1652 Reverend Samuel Drisius was sent out by the Company as a colleague for Domine Megapolensis, and as he was able to preach both in French and Dutch he was particularly useful in preaching in the new settlements forming on Long Island. In the new Long Island villages, Midwout (Flatbush), Amersfoort (Flatlands), and Breuckelen (Brooklyn) all founded in 1654 and 1655, churches were organized and at first all were served by Reverend Johannes T. Polhemus, who came to New Netherland from Brazil. Other churches were formed at New Amstel (Newcastle), 1657, Harlem (1660), and Bergen, New Jersey (1662). By 1664 there had been eleven churches organized in New Netherland with two out-stations, and thirteen ministers had labored in the colony and six were in service at the time the English took possession.[14]

1647

Mega + Drisius

---

[14] For a brief but excellent account of the religious situation during the Dutch period, see A. Everett Peterson, *The Cultural Heritage from the Dutch in the History of New York* (A. C. Flick, Ed.), Vol. I, *op. cit.*, pp. 3–32.

In the charter of *Freedoms and Exemptions* issued by the Company in 1640 it was stated that "No other religion shall be publicly admitted in New Netherland, except the Reformed . . . and for this purpose the Company shall provide and maintain good and suitable preachers, schoolmasters, and Comforters of the Sick." [15] The Director of the Colony was in direct control of the colonial Church, and all matters relating to the erection of churches and schools and their support had to be confirmed by the Director General and his Council, except in the case of Patroonships. The Company contributed toward the salaries of ministers, though in most cases the attempt was made to persuade the congregation to contribute a part of their support. The school was considered a religious institution and the schoolmasters as well as the ministers had to receive the recommendation of the Classis of Amsterdam.[16]

As Professor Corwin states, "the story of the relation of the Dutch Reformed Church in New Netherlands to other religious bodies, is one of the darker pages of her history." The general reputation of the Dutch for religious tolerance throughout Europe was responsible for making the Netherlands a refuge for people persecuted for conscience in other lands. New Netherland inherited that tradition. As a result there was soon a large influx of people representing many religious complexions. The large emigration of New Englanders to Long Island and northern New Jersey has already been noted. The New Englanders, however, did not differ in fundamentals from the Reformed, so that their congregations were granted freedom of worship. But in the case of the Quakers, the Lutherans, and the Jews, it was a different story. Director Stuyvesant's persecution of the Quakers has already been noted.

Lutherans had been in the colony from the beginning and at first had worshipped with the Reformed people. As they became more numerous there was a movement to establish their own worship. This led to a prohibition of conventicles under heavy

---

[15] *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York,* Vol. I, p. 152.

[16] These matters are fully treated in F. J. Swierlein, *Religion in New Netherland, 1623–1664,* Rochester: 1910, Chapters II and III.

penalties, though the Director was careful to state that he had no desire to interfere with the liberty of conscience, and that the decree did not interfere with "the reading of God's Holy Word, family prayers and worship, each in his own home." When a Lutheran minister, John Ernst Goedwater, arrived in the colony, vigorous protests were made by Domines Megapolensis and Drisius, who pointed out to the Director and the Burgomasters that not only would there be serious injury to the cause of religion in the colony as the result of the introduction of Lutheranism, but that it would also lead to political confusion. The result was that Goedwater was ordered to return to Holland on the ship *Waag* which was ready to sail. But it was one thing to order his going, and another to get rid of him, for Goedwater refused to leave and for a time concealed himself in the house of a Lutheran farmer. When sickness, however, made his return to New Amsterdam necessary, he was placed under arrest and in the spring of 1658 was sent to Holland.[17]

Jews had appeared in New Netherland almost from its beginning. The first of them had come from Holland where they had been granted citizenship and the right to hold property as well as a considerable degree of religious freedom. The Jewish question in New Amsterdam became acute when the Portuguese Jews who had found refuge in the Dutch colonies in Brazil began to arrive following the Portuguese recapture of Bahia and Pernambuco. Director Stuyvesant and the Reformed ministers did their utmost to keep them out. Stuyvesant petitioned the Directors of the Company to that end, while Megapolensis urged the Classis of Amsterdam to use its influence to have "these godless rascals, who are no benefit to the country, but look at everything for their own profit," removed. The Directors of the Company in Amsterdam, however, refused to fall in line with the anti-Semitic policy of Stuyvesant and Megapolensis and the Jews were permitted to reside and to trade in the colony. They were not, however, per-

---

[17] The statement in H. W. Van Loon, *Life and Times of Peter Stuyvesant,* p. 226, that Stuyvesant "had little time to give to the suppression of the Lutheran form of worship and in the end the Lutherans got a meeting place of their own and even imported a minister from Germany and no one said a word" . . . is a good example of careless popularization.

mitted to exercise their religion publicly, but only in their own homes.[18]

The Dutch West India Company was no benevolent or missionary enterprise, and what little interest was taken in the Christianization of the Indians did not emanate from its officials in Holland. The Classis of Amsterdam, however, did show some interest in the matter and exhorted Everardus Bogardus and his Consistory to engage in this work, though they note that the Dutch colonists seemingly are "more likely to turn heathen than to turn others to the Christian faith." Domine Megapolensis during his six years at Rensselaerwyck became actively interested in the Indians. He studied their language and wrote a treatise on the Mohawks which was later published in Holland. It was not unusual for Indians to attend his services, and they came with their long tobacco pipes in their mouths. In his treatise on the Mohawks Megapolensis stated that "Dutchmen run . . . very much" after the Indian women, who are "exceedingly addicted to whoring." The Dutch also set a poor example to the Indians in their own intemperate use of liquor and in the active and profitable liquor trade which they carried on with the Indians. It was not uncommon for Indian children to be taken into Dutch families as servants, "but as soon as they grow up and associate again with the Indians, they forget their religious impressions and adopt Indian customs."[19] The prize Indian convert was a chief who had professed conversion and after instruction was given a Bible with the hope that "he might be the instrument of accomplishing considerable good among the Indians." He was, however, too much like the Dutch in that he was inclined to drunkenness, and the Domines were compelled to say that he was no better than other Indians. Nor do they "expect much fruit of religion among these barbarous nations, until they are brought under the government of Europeans." Toward the end of the period of Dutch control of New Netherland Domine Polhemus wrote to the Classis that "there is no communication among us . . . nor plans for propagating the Gospel among the savages. . . ." The following quotation from the "Representation of New Netherland" (1650) is an indication that the better element among the Dutch colonists were conscience-stricken at their neglect of the Indians:

---

[18] Swierlein, *op. cit.*, Chapter VIII, "Persecution of the Jews," pp. 247–65.

[19] *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, Vol. I, pp. 326–27; Jameson, *Narratives of New Netherland*, p. 178; Swierlein, *op. cit.*, pp. 266–76.

> Great is our disgrace now, and happy should we have been . . . had we striven to impart the Eternal Good to the Indians, as much as was in our power, in return for what they divided with us. It is to be feared that at the Last Day they will stand up against us for this injury.[20]

IV

New Sweden and the Lutheran Church

Willem Usselinx was the chief promoter in the establishment of New Sweden. After his departure from the Netherlands, he had been employed by Gustavus Adolphus to assist in the establishment of a Swedish trading company. Peter Minuit, the first Governor of New Amsterdam, also had been engaged in furthering the enterprise, and it was under his leadership that the first colony arrived on the Delaware River in the early part of 1638. Land was purchased from the Indians and a fort was erected and called Fort Christina in honor of the Queen of Sweden. Although the Dutch West India Company protested this invasion of their American territory, the Swedes were permitted to remain, since the Dutch and Swedes were allies in the great Thirty Years' War then going on in Europe. A few years after the close of the war the Dutch sent an expedition of seven ships to force the surrender of Fort Christina, and the Swedish settlement became a part of New Netherland.

Among the instructions given the second Governor of New Sweden, John Printz, was the admonition that he was to:

> Labor and watch that he render in all things to Almighty God the true worship which is his due, the glory, the praise, and the homage which belong to him, and to take good measures that the divine serv-

---

[20] Jameson, *Narratives of New Netherland*, p. 319.

ent to charity school.

> that occasion in order to give vent to those vindictive passions against a Government and the party in power in this nation which seems entirely to occupy and engross the minds of certain persons. In noticing what was said by the member from New York, I beg to be understood as not considering those statements as deriving any sort of consequence or importance from him who made them here. It is not on that account that they merit or receive the least notice. That person can only be considered as the mere conduit used by those behind the screen to convey these groundless slanders to the public—the common trumpeter who gives no importance to what he makes public, except what is derived merely from the place he occupies or the duties assigned him to perform.

After such language, in those days, there could be but one result. Gardinier promptly sent a challenge to the chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means. It was accepted and the parties met at Bladensburg in Maryland, just over the line between the District of Columbia and that State, their seconds having arranged the contest, and Gardinier fell before the pistol of Campbell. He was sorely wounded and narrowly escaped with his life. The incident put a stop, for some time, to these incriminatory charges, retorts and insulting insinuations. It also ended the political career of the Ulster representative. It was but four short years since the famous duel between Burr and Hamilton and public opinion in the North was not disposed to tolerate such encounters any longer.

AARON BURR AND ULSTER COUNTY

In the last number of this magazine the finding of a number of letters of Revolutionary worthies among the papers of Major Peter VanGaasbeek in an attic in Kingston was mentioned, among which were some of Aaron Burr. His visits to Kingston were very frequent, both professionally and socially. Colonel Burr was, eminently, a warm-hearted, social man. He readily attracted people and retained his friends. He was constantly doing kindnesses on every hand. This was the better side of him. His mental gifts were great; his legal knowledge large and his political skill wonderful. On the other hand his ambition was unbounded and he was unscrupulous in the use of the means by which he would obtain success. This wrought his undoing as it has done in all ages; as it is doing to-day in this country and everywhere.

It is pleasant to be able to set forth the pleasanter side of Colonel Burr in what relation he had to Ulster county by relating an incident or two. The first is exhibited in a letter kindly loaned to OLDE ULSTER by DeWitt Van Buren of Saugerties. The kindliness of his character is shown in every sentence of this charming letter to 'Squire Oliver. It is here given.

Albany 4 March 1799

Dear Sir,

> We had a very pleasant ride and arrived last night between eight and nine o'clock. You know that I intended to lodge at Nicholls; but it was dark before we got that far (for we rode moderately) the road or path was on the east side of the river

and we could not discover exactly where Nicholls' houſe lay, nor any path leading toward it. Pomp was decidedly for going on to Albany, and indeed there seemed to be no choice left, so on we came. I thought it best to let the horses rest today and I have adviſed him to lodge at Schoonmaker's to-morrow night.

I send two books for Polly which I beg her to accept and beg you to make her read—I am sure they will amuse her—I have read them myself with pleasure and profit. The Card enclosed shows you the terms of M^rs^ Lilly—pray do not neglect that charming daughter of your's.

I hope very soon to hear from you about your neighbour M^rs^ Crum.—The newspapers herewith sent will give you news if any there be.

With many thanks to you and M^rs^ O. for your kindneſs, and best respects to M^r^ Coles

I am your affec^e^ friend

A. BURR

RICH^D^ OLIVER, Esq^r^
Hurley

Colonel Aaron Burr was riding along one day in a curricle and pair during the term of his service in the United States Senate, when one of his horses lost a shoe, and he stopped at the next blacksmith shop to have it replaced. It was a lonely country place, not far from Kingston, in Ulster county, New York. He strolled about while the blacksmith was at work and, returning, saw upon the side of a stable near by a charcoal drawing of his own curricle and horses. The picture, which must have been executed in a very few

minutes, was wonderfully accurate and spirited, and he stood admiring it for some time. Turning around, he noticed a boy a little way off dressed in coarse homespun.

"Who did that?" inquired Burr, pointing to the picture.

"I did it," said the boy.

The astonished traveler entered into conversation with the lad; found him intelligent, though ignorant; learned that he was born in the neighborhood; had had no instruction in drawing, and was engaged to work for the blacksmith six months. Burr wrote a few words on a piece of paper, and said as he wrote:

"My boy, you are too smart a fellow to stay here all your life. If you ever should want to change your employment and want to see the world, just put a clean shirt in your pocket, go to New York, and go straight to that address," handing the boy a paper.

He then mounted his curricle and was out of sight in a moment. Several months had passed away, and the circumstances had nearly faded from the busy senator's recollection. As he was sitting at breakfast one morning, at Richmond Hill, a servant put into his hand a small paper parcel, saying that it was brought by a boy who was waiting outside. Burr opened the parcel and found a coarse, country-made *clean shirt*. Supposing it to be a mistake, he ordered the boy to be shown in. Who should enter but the Genius of the Roadside, who placed in Burr's hand the identical piece of paper he had given him. The lad was John Vanderlyn and was warmly welcomed. Burr took him into his family, educated him, and procured him

instruction in the art which nature had indicated should be the occupation of his life-time. Afterward Burr assisted him to Europe, where he spent five years in the study of painting and became an artist worthy of the name.

While Burr was wandering through Europe, Vanderlyn was exhibiting pictures in the Louvre, at Paris, and received from the Emperor Napoleon a gold medal for his great historical painting of "Marius at the Ruins of Carthage," besides compliments and felicitations from the Emperor's own lips. Vanderlyn did all he could for his benefactor in Paris; but unhappily he had the successful artist's usual fortune—poverty embittered by glory.

In the rotunda of the Capitol in Washington hangs the celebrated painting by Vanderlyn, "The Landing of Columbus." It was engraved for the souvenir two-cent postage stamp of the series for the world's fair at Chicago in 1893. The Senate House in the City of Kingston, New York, has a number of portraits of this artist and studies for others by his hand. He died in Kingston in 1852 and is buried in Wiltwyck Rural Cemetery. He never forgot his benefactor, even when that benefactor was the most discredited of men.

Burr was a very frequent visitor in Kingston and through Ulster county. He had here a large law practice, had many warm friends and he had the most ingratiating of manners. Until the duel with Hamilton success attended him in almost everything he undertook. Before he became Vice President of the United States there seemed to be nothing he could not aspire to and the people choose him to fill. But his scheming to secure the presidency, to which the people had chosen Jefferson, was the beginning of his downfall. While he lived a generation after the duel with Hamilton he could not overcome the prejudice against him aroused by the result of that affair.

A CURIOUS MARRIAGE CUSTOM

Common law has been defined as "law created by custom and not by statute." As it is not laid down in the statutes it has to be sought for in books that treat of the development of institutions and in decisions of courts of law. In order to entitle a custom to the force of law it must be shown to have endured from a time "whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary." In England the definite date has been made the beginning of the reign of Richard I., "Richard the Lion-Hearted." That is, proof of its non-existence within that period will invalidate it.

There was a curious custom in England by which liability for the payment of the debts of her first husband could be avoided by a man who married the widow. By the law the property of the wife became her husband's upon her marriage, with liability for her debts. "Comment," a law journal, in a recent issue, contains the following paragraph;

> Among the curious misconceptions of law held by laymen, none can be found more amusing to the profession than that recorded by John Timbs

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW PALTZ, NY, INC.
P.O. Box 339, New Paltz, NY 12561

** Please read notes on the other side before you fill in this form.

Family of ____________________

My name is ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

Address ____

Marriage date ____________ Place ____________ Occupation ____________________

Spouse ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

Death date ____________ Place ____________ Cemetery ____________________

Spouse's parents ____________________ and ____________________

Our children:

1. ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

Marriage date ____________ Place ____________ Residence ____________________

Spouse ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

whose parents were ____________________ and ____________________

2. ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

Marriage date ____________ Place ____________ Residence ____________________

Spouse ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

whose parents were ____________________ and ____________________

3. ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

Marriage date ____________ Place ____________ Residence ____________________

Spouse ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

whose parents were ____________________ and ____________________

4. ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

Marriage date ____________ Place ____________ Residence ____________________

Spouse ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

whose parents were ____________________ and ____________________

5. ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

Marriage date ____________ Place ____________ Residence ____________________

Spouse ____________________ Birth date __________ Place ____________________

whose parents were ____________________ and ____________________

My parents were______________________________ and______________________________

Birth date______ Place______________ Birth date________ Place______________

Death date______ Place______________ Death date________ Place______________

Marriage date__________ Place______________ Residence______________________________

Spouse's parents___________________________ and______________________________

My brothers and sisters:

1.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

2.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

3.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

4.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

5.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

My grandparents were_________________________ and______________________________

Birth date______ Place______________ Birth date________ Place______________

Death date______ Place______________ Death Date________ Place______________

Marriage date__________ Place______________ Residence______________________________

Spouse's parents___________________________ and______________________________

My uncles and aunts were:

1.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

2.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

3.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

4.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

5.______________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

My great-grandparents were___________________ and______________________________

Birth date______ Place______________ Birth date________ Place______________

Death date______ Place______________ Death date________ Place______________

Marriage date__________ Place______________ Residence______________________________

Spouse's parents___________________________ and______________________________

My great-great grandparents__________________ and______________________________

**NOTES: List additional children on another sheet. Include grandchildren, if any. Be sure to use maiden names for all married women. If you do not know the exact date, an approximation will help, e.g. "?1879" or "ca. 1890." Place descendant's name first when listing parents and grandparents, e.g. "Mary Bevier and John Jones." Biographical notes and anecdotes would be appreciated. Ask for additional sheets if you need them. We would appreciate addresses of your relatives who might have additional information.

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW PALTZ, NY, INC.
P.O. Box 339, New Paltz, NY 12561

** Please read notes on the other side before you fill in this form.

Family of ______________________

My name is ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________

Address ____

Marriage date __________ Place __________ Occupation __________

Spouse ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________

Death date __________ Place __________ Cemetery __________

Spouse's parents ______________________ and ______________________

- -

Our children:

1. ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   Marriage date __________ Place __________ Residence __________
   Spouse ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   whose parents were ______________________ and ______________________

2. ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   Marriage date __________ Place __________ Residence __________
   Spouse ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   whose parents were ______________________ and ______________________

3. ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   Marriage date __________ Place __________ Residence __________
   Spouse ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   whose parents were ______________________ and ______________________

4. ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   Marriage date __________ Place __________ Residence __________
   Spouse ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   whose parents were ______________________ and ______________________

5. ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   Marriage date __________ Place __________ Residence __________
   Spouse ______________________ Birth date __________ Place __________
   whose parents were ______________________ and ______________________

My parents were ____________________ and ____________________

Birth date ______ Place __________ Birth date ______ Place __________

Death date ______ Place __________ Death date ______ Place __________

Marriage date ______ Place __________ Residence ____________________

Spouse's parents ____________________ and ____________________

My brothers and sisters:

1. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________
2. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________
3. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________
4. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________
5. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________

My grandparents were ____________________ and ____________________

Birth date ______ Place __________ Birth date ______ Place __________

Death date ______ Place __________ Death Date ______ Place __________

Marriage date ______ Place __________ Residence ____________________

Spouse's parents ____________________ and ____________________

My uncles and aunts were:

1. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________
2. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________
3. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________
4. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________
5. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? ______________

My great-grandparents were ____________________ and ____________________

Birth date ______ Place __________ Birth date ______ Place __________

Death date ______ Place __________ Death date ______ Place __________

Marriage date ______ Place __________ Residence ____________________

Spouse's parents ____________________ and ____________________

My great-great grandparents ____________________ and ____________________

**NOTES: List additional children on another sheet. Include grandchildren, if any. Be sure to use maiden names for all married women. If you do not know the exact date, an approximation will help, e.g. "?1879" or "ca. 1890." Place descendant's name first when listing parents and grandparents, e.g. "Mary Bevier and John Jones." Biographical notes and anecdotes would be appreciated. Ask for additional sheets if you need them. We would appreciate addresses of your relatives who might have additional information.

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW PALTZ, NY, INC.
P.O. Box 339, New Paltz, NY 12561

** Please read notes on the other side before you fill in this form.

Family of______________

My name is__________ Birth date______ Place______

Address____________________

Marriage date______ Place______ Occupation______

Spouse__________ Birth date______ Place______

Death date______ Place______ Cemetery______

Spouse's parents__________ and__________

- -

Our children:

1.__________ Birth date______ Place______

Marriage date______ Place______ Residence______

Spouse__________ Birth date______ Place______

whose parents were__________ and__________

2.__________ Birth date______ Place______

Marriage date______ Place______ Residence______

Spouse__________ Birth date______ Place______

whose parents were__________ and__________

3.__________ Birth date______ Place______

Marriage date______ Place______ Residence______

Spouse__________ Birth date______ Place______

whose parents were__________ and__________

4.__________ Birth date______ Place______

Marriage date______ Place______ Residence______

Spouse__________ Birth date______ Place______

whose parents were__________ and__________

5.__________ Birth date______ Place______

Marriage date______ Place______ Residence______

Spouse__________ Birth date______ Place______

whose parents were__________ and__________

My parents were ____________________ and ____________________

Birth date ______ Place __________ Birth date ______ Place __________

Death date ______ Place __________ Death date ______ Place __________

Marriage date ______ Place __________ Residence ____________________

Spouse's parents ____________________ and ____________________

My brothers and sisters:

1. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________
2. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________
3. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________
4. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________
5. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________

My grandparents were ____________________ and ____________________

Birth date ______ Place __________ Birth date ______ Place __________

Death date ______ Place __________ Death Date ______ Place __________

Marriage date ______ Place __________ Residence ____________________

Spouse's parents ____________________ and ____________________

My uncles and aunts were:

1. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________
2. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________
3. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________
4. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________
5. ____________________ Birth date ______ Married whom? __________

My great-grandparents were ____________________ and ____________________

Birth date ______ Place __________ Birth date ______ Place __________

Death date ______ Place __________ Death date ______ Place __________

Marriage date ______ Place __________ Residence ____________________

Spouse's parents ____________________ and ____________________

My great-great grandparents ____________________ and ____________________

**NOTES: List additional children on another sheet. Include grandchildren, if any. Be sure to use maiden names for all married women. If you do not know the exact date, an approximation will help, e.g. "?1879" or "ca. 1890." Place descendant's name first when listing parents and grandparents, e.g. "Mary Bevier and John Jones." Biographical notes and anecdotes would be appreciated. Ask for additional sheets if you need them. We would appreciate addresses of your relatives who might have additional information.

relatives who might have additional information.

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW PALTZ, NY, INC.
P.O. Box 339, New Paltz, NY 12561

** Please read notes on the other
side before you fill in this form.

Family of ____

My name is ____ Birth date ____ Place ____

Address ____

Marriage date ____ Place ____ Occupation ____

Spouse ____ Birth date ____ Place ____

Death date ____ Place ____ Cemetery ____

Spouse's parents ____ and ____

- -

Our children:

1. ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   Marriage date ____ Place ____ Residence ____
   Spouse ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   whose parents were ____ and ____

2. ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   Marriage date ____ Place ____ Residence ____
   Spouse ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   whose parents were ____ and ____

3. ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   Marriage date ____ Place ____ Residence ____
   Spouse ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   whose parents were ____ and ____

4. ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   Marriage date ____ Place ____ Residence ____
   Spouse ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   whose parents were ____ and ____

5. ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   Marriage date ____ Place ____ Residence ____
   Spouse ____ Birth date ____ Place ____
   whose parents were ____ and ____

My parents were ______________________________ and ____________________________

Birth date______ Place_____________ Birth date________ Place______________

Death date______ Place_____________ Death date________ Place______________

Marriage date__________ Place_____________ Residence______________________________

Spouse's parents___________________________ and ____________________________

My brothers and sisters:

1.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

2.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

3.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

4.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

5.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

My grandparents were________________________ and ____________________________

Birth date______ Place_____________ Birth date________ Place______________

Death date______ Place_____________ Death Date________ Place______________

Marriage date__________ Place_____________ Residence______________________________

Spouse's parents___________________________ and ____________________________

My uncles and aunts were:

1.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

2.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

3.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

4.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

5.____________________________ Birth date_______ Married whom?__________________

My great-grandparents were__________________ and ____________________________

Birth date______ Place_____________ Birth date________ Place______________

Death date______ Place_____________ Death date________ Place______________

Marriage date__________ Place_____________ Residence______________________________

Spouse's parents___________________________ and ____________________________

My great-great grandparents_________________ and ____________________________

**NOTES: List additional children on another sheet. Include grandchildren, if any. Be sure to use maiden names for all married women. If you do not know the exact date, an approximation will help, e.g. "?1879" or "ca. 1890." Place descendant's name first when listing parents and grandparents, e.g. "Mary Bevier and John Jones." Biographical notes and anecdotes would be appreciated. Ask for additional sheets if you need them. We would appreciate addresses of your relatives who might have additional information.

The Moller pipe organ was built in 1955. In 1982, Moller added the present choir division. The facade pipes, not in use today, remain as part of the Henry Erben Organ of 1852. The Hall Organ Company built the Echo Organ in 1927.

Commemorative plaques of marble and metals found throughout the church honor individuals and perpetuate special occasions.

At the right of the pulpit is a bronze statue, "The Praying Angel," for which the German sculptor, Carl Burbel was awarded a first premium at the 1893 Chicago World's Fair.

At the left of the pulpit stands a bronze statue, "The Flying Angel," created by the Italian sculptor Oranza Maldareli.

In the churchyard are gravestones dating from 1710. Stones bearing a St. Andrew's Cross identify some of the persons originally buried on the site of the present church.

Among notable persons interred in the present churchyard is George Clinton, brigadier general in the Revolutionary War, first governor of New York State, and vice-president under Thomas Jefferson and James Madison.

Memorabilia in the vestibule represent four centuries: the first communicants' tablet, the seventeenth; the George Washington letter, the brass candle sconces and two pastel paintings of the early stone churches, the eighteenth; the Civil War battle flags of the 120th Regiment, the nineteenth; and the Book of Rememberance containing signatures of Queen Juliana and Princess Beatrix of Holland, the twentieth century.

The statue of "Patriotism," presented by General Sharpe as a memorial to the 120th Infantry (New York Civil War Volunteers), is unique, being the only one ever erected by a general to his men and occupying a plot deeded to the monument itself.

At the time of installation (1891), the Tiffany window behind the pulpit was considered an elegant and perfect work of art. Luke 2:25 - 38 inspired the artist to create "The Presentation in the Temple." Crowned by the holy monogram of Christ, the window delineates the figures of Simeon the Priest, Mary, Joseph, the baby Jesus and Anna the Prophetess.

The watchword
"Een-dracht maakt macht"
meaning...
"Union makes strength"
plays an integral part
in our heritage.

Old Dutch Aphorism

SUNDAY SERVICES

Main Street Church	11:00 a.m.
Summer	10:00 a.m.

CHURCH TOURS

Groups by advanced reservation only
Museum Room:
Wednesdays, 10:00 a.m. - 12:00 Noon
or by appointment
Call the Church office 914-338-6759
or write:
272 Wall Street, U.P.O. Box 3006
Kingston, NY 12401

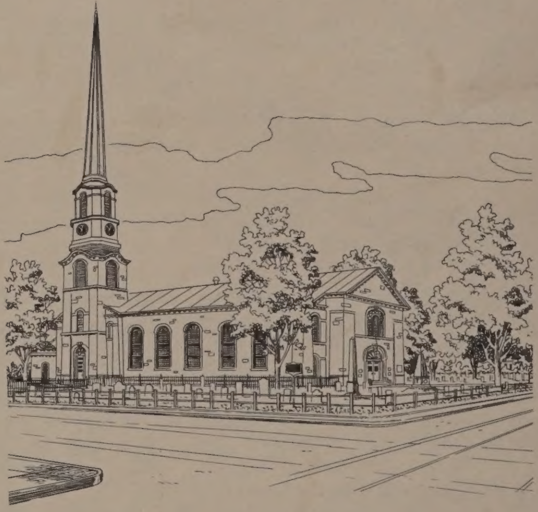
5M-6/89

Old Dutch Church

Reformed Protestant Dutch Church

Organized 1659

Kingston, New York



"Be not forgetful to entertain strangers"

Hebrews 13:2

Our Reformed Church motto,
"Nisi Dominus Frustra,"
fittingly means,
"Without the Lord all is in vain."
Psalm 127:1

1652 — Esopus (Wildwyck/Kingston), the third oldest settlement in New Netherlands, was founded by Thomas Chambers and multi-national associates.

Religious services were held in homes of settlers and after 1654, under direction of Andries van der Sluys, who could perform religious functions except the Sacraments.

1658 — As indemnity to conclude First Esopus War, Governor Stuyvesant was granted land, later the stockade area. A portion of the present plot was designated for erection of a church. Stuyvesant was urged to intensify a plea to Classis of Amsterdam for assignment of a duly ordained minister.

1660 — Hermanus Blom, first minister installed, administered Communion to 16 members.

1661 — A small wooden church was completed by gifts of material and labor of parishioners. Exact location and nature of building unknown.

1663 — Indian attack on the village resulted in massacre and capture of inhabitants and burning of homes.

1678 — After 16 years without a pastor, the "Domine - Doctor," Laurentius Van Gaasbeek, was assigned to a parish of 60. A new stone church, which with additions and reconstruction after the Revolutionary War burning, served its 180 members until 1832. Peter Tesschenmaeker, later ordained irregularly as first Dutch Reformed minister in America, served briefly as curate.

1687 — Johannis Weekstein was succeeded by Laurentius Van den Bosch, John Nucella, and Henricus Beys. Worshipers numbered 250.

1708-The 55-year ministry of Petrus Vas began.

1732—To assist the aging and venerable Vas came George Wilhelmus Mancius. Riding circuit west and south, he set up 39 "daughter" churches.

1763-Dr. Hermanus Meyer, plagued by the Coetus-Conferentie controversy, was shortly succeeded by the fiery and patriotic Domine Doll.

In 1777, a British fleet landed an army and burned the village. Although completely gutted, the church was repaired and used for another half-century.

1808 — Dr. John Gosman, first American-born dominie was installed. Not versed in Dutch, he used English in sermons and church records.

1832 — A growing congregation called for erection of a brick church, now St. Joseph's R.C. Church.

1836 — Dr. John Lillie, a scholarly translator of New Testament works, served the church 5 years.

1841-Ulster County-born John Van Wagenen with evangelistic zeal added 248 new members.

1844-John C. F. Hoes was called. He was a prime mover in creating the present church in 1852.

1867-David Vanderveer began a line of dedicated and revered dominies: Dr. John Van Slyke, Dr. James Leeper, and Dr. Lucas Boeve.

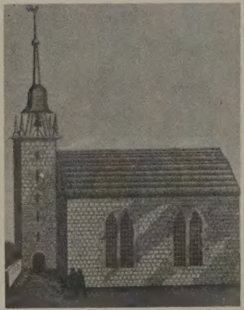
1935-Reverend Arthur E. Oudemool, pastor-emeritus, under whose leadership the church maintained a vital place and grew to nearly 1,000 members.

1951—Bethany Hall solved our need for expansion.

1974—Reverend Abraham DeVries was Dominie for two years.

1976 — Major restoration of church building and steeple was completed. Reverend Dr. Franklin J. Hinkamp (retired) was assigned as interim pastor.

1978— Rev. Paul A. Benes is our present dominie.



Shown before the addition of the "doop huys" (vestibule for meetings and baptisms), this 45' x 60' stone church was located on the corner of Main and Wall Streets. Its colored glass windows, displaying coats of arms, were a rarity. This church served the people from 1679 - 1832, until it could no longer accomodate the growing congregation.

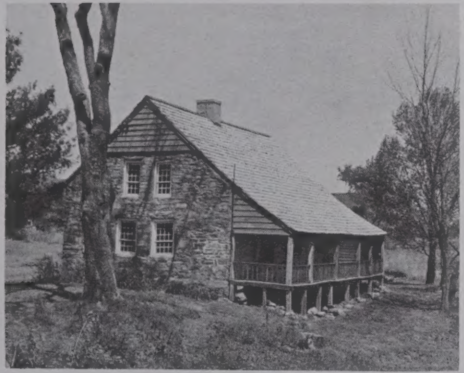
The present bluestone church, erected in 1852 at a cost of $33,631.39, was designed by Minard Lafever, New York ecclesiologist. Showing Egyptian and Greek influence, the style of architecture is readily recognizable as Renaissance Revival. Consistently repeated in both the outside walls and throughout the interior is the round-arched treatment. On the pulpit wall an enlarged adaptation of the Palladian windows is used. The vaulted ceiling reflects some of Sir Christopher Wren's themes detailed in St. Paul's Cathedral; the galleries resemble those of the New Church at Delft.

The colonial style pulpit of flawless design is a focal point of interest. In this period pews with neatly fitted doors were unusual.

The steeple bell, made in Amsterdam in 1794, was cast, according to tradition, from molten silver and copper items proffered at baptismal rites.

Calvert Vaux, the English landscape architect and the designer of Central Park in New York, commented: "I cannot change a thing without impairing the exquisite unity. Lafever's construction embodied a mathematical ideal. If the span of these arches were one foot more or less, or these columns a foot taller or shorter, there might have been those to whom it would have made no difference; but as it is, it's ideally perfect."

THE TERWILLIGER HOUSE



Built 1738

A short distance from the Locust Lawn mansion stands the house that Evert Terwilliger and his wife Sarah Freer built in 1738. This is a wonderful example of Hudson River Valley, French Huguenot and Dutch architecture. There is a central hallway that runs from east to west with Dutch doors at each end. The great fireplace is located in the south room and retains the original moldings and mantel. The second floor consists of three bedrooms and above that an attic.

In the early years the house was an inn and the bedrooms on the north side were utilized in this fashion without inconvenience to the family.

In 1790 Colonel Hasbrouck purchased the Terwilliger property and after building Locust Lawn retained the old residence as a home for his daughter Jane. In later years it became a tenant house.

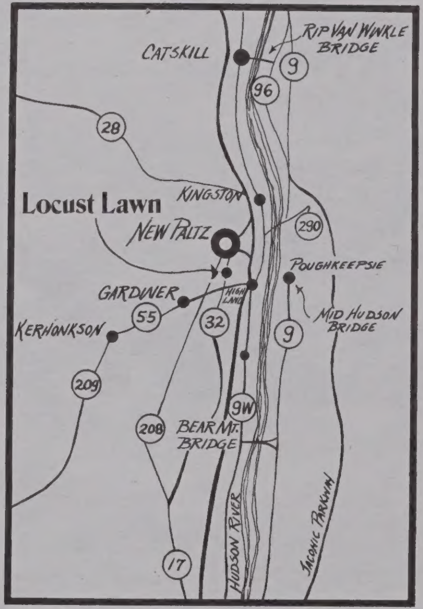
The Terwilliger homestead is near the Plattekill Brook. Evert Terwilliger and his wife are buried with their slaves, in the small cemetery to the east of the house.

The house has never passed out of the Terwilliger-Hasbrouck families, except for one year, until it was acquired by the Huguenot Historical Society in 1974.

THE WILDLIFE SANCTUARY

The Wildlife Sanctuary is known as "Little Wings" and is part of the Colonel Josiah Hasbrouck mansion estate given by Miss Annette I. Young to the Huguenot Historical Society. The Refuge is just west of Locust Lawn. Nature trails through the sanctuary start from the entrance on Jenkinstown Road, just off Rt. 32. Several of these trails can be used for leisure walking and observing wildlife. The woodland thickets and a pond provide homes for over 28 different species of birds.

Tours of the Wildlife Sanctuary by advance arrangement only.



Midway between New York City and Albany. From exit 18 of the N.Y.S. Thruway go 4 miles south of New Paltz on Route 32.

OPEN MEMORIAL DAY WEEKEND
THRU SEPTEMBER
Wednesday thru Sunday 10-4
(closed Mon. and Tues.)

****

Complete tour $3.00
Children under 14 half price
Groups of over 10 people by advance arrangement only.
Prices subject to change.

Members of the Huguenot Historical Society and Family Associations admitted free on presentation of membership card.

Membership open to anyone interested in the Society's program of preservation and education.

Also visit Huguenot Street in New Paltz

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Box 339
New Paltz, New York 12561
Phone (914) 255-1660 or 255-6070
(in season)

The Josiah Hasbrouck House

LOCUST LAWN

A STATE HISTORIC LANDMARK

Member of the National Trust

Built - 1814

ALSO

THE TERWILLIGER HOUSE

THE WILDLIFE SANCTUARY

GARDINER, NEW YORK

The Huguenot Historical Society
New Paltz, New York

LOCUST LAWN

The Federal mansion known as Locust Lawn was built by Colonel Josiah Hasbrouck in 1814. The house was owned by descendants of the family until it was given to the Huguenot Historical Society by Miss Annette I. Young in 1958.

Colonel Josiah Hasbrouck was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War and served in the House of Representatives during the terms of Presidents Adams and Jefferson.

The Schoolroom

The Master Bedroom

He acquired and inherited extensive properties in New York State during his lifetime and became one of the wealthiest men in the county. This enabled him to embellish his home with magnificent china, plush fabrics, laces, early toys, and paintings by well known artists, such as, the portrait painter, Ammi Phillips, Alden Weir, and John Vanderlyn. The rooms provide a textbook of period furnishings from Queen Anne to Early Victorian.

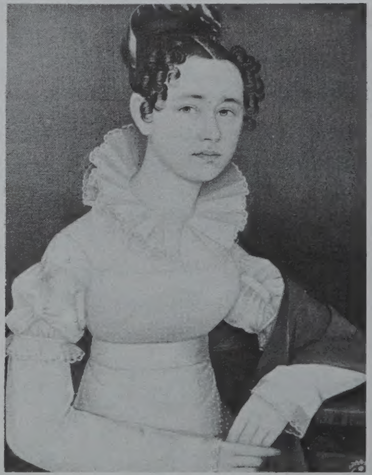
The Federal architecture of Locust Lawn reflects the Colonel's travels in Washington, D.C. and Virginia. The house was build by Hendrick Schoonmaker and the architect was Cromwell, of Newburgh. The proportions of the building, its pilasters, arches, and wide moldings are characteristic of the fine Federal style. One of the outstanding features of the house is the marbleized plaster walls in the central hall. This treatment of plaster was a specialty of the architect, Cromwell. The first floor includes three rooms in the main part of the house, consisting of the dining room, the parlor, and a schoolroom for the children and their tutor. In the rear wing is the two room kitchen. The second floor has four bedrooms. At the south end, what is now known as the children's room, was partitioned off from the hall in later years. This room is furnished with many items that were used by several generations of children in this house. The bedrooms contain a variety of fine pieces of furniture. The stairway which leads to the third story from the hall was given over to the great attic and servants' quarters. The Ammi Phillips portraits of various family members and Hudson River School paintings are located in the parlor, dining room and master bedroom.

Bedroom

The Children's Room

The house is surrounded by the slaughter-house, the smoke-house, and the carriage-house. On display are coaches, tools, and farm implements of an early day.

Locust Lawn reflects the lifestyle of a country gentleman and his family in the 19th century.



Portrait of Elizabeth Hasbrouck
By Ammi Phillips

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
P.O. Box 339
NEW PALTZ, N.Y. 12561

Huguenot Historical Society

MUSEUM SALES SHOP

P.O. Box 339
New Paltz, NY 12561

Price List

GIFT SHOP HOURS 9:30am TO 4:00pm
Wednesday to Sunday/May through September

TOUR INFORMATION

Long Tour: 2 1/2 hours	$5.00	adult
	$4.00	senior citizen
	$2.00	under twelve
	FREE	under seven
Short Tour: 1 1/2 hours	$2.50	adult
	$2.00	senior citizen
	$1.00	under twelve
	FREE	under seven

JEAN HASBROUCK HOUSE- 1/2 hour- open all year $2.00 per person, Wednesday through Sunday.

Group tours arranged in advance (including October) call 255-1889 or 255-1660

* * *

ORDERING INFORMATION

MAKE ALL CHECKS PAYABLE TO HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.
PLEASE ADD THE FOLLOWING TO ORDERS TO COVER THE COSTS OF POSTAGE AND INSURANCE

$1.00-$10.00	ADD $2.50
$10.01-$25.00	ADD $3.50
$25.01-$100.00	ADD $5.00
OVER $100.00	ADD $10.00

* * *

JEWELRY
HUGUENOT CROSSES

STERLING SILVER	WIDTH (INCHES)	WIDTH (MM)	WEIGHT (GM)	PRICE
LARGE PENDANT	13/16	20	2.0	10.00
MEDIUM PENDANT	5/8	15	1.5	8.00
SMALL PENDANT	7/16	11	0.8	6.00
LARGE BROOCH	13/16	20	2.0	12.00
MEDIUM BROOCH	5/8	15	1.5	10.00
SMALL BROOCH	7/16	11	1.0	8.00
STICK PIN	7/16	11	1.5	8.00
LAPEL BUTTON	7/16	11	1.8	7.00
SPOON-SILVER PLATED DEMI-TASSE WITH HUGUENOT CROSS AT TOP 4 1/2" LONG				10.00
14 KARAT GOLD	WIDTH	WIDTH	WEIGHT	PRICE
LARGE PENDANT	13/16	20	2.50	$100.00
MEDIUM PENDANT	5/8	15	1.75	80.00
SMALL PENDANT	7/16	11	0.75	40.00
LARGE BROOCH	13/16	20	2.75	140.00
MEDIUM BROOCH	5/8	15	2.00	85.00
SMALL BROOCH	7/16	11	1.00	55.00
STICK PIN	7/16	11	1.00	50.00
LAPEL BUTTON	7/16	11	1.25	55.00

HUGUENOT CROSS, BLUE AND WHITE ENAMEL, GOLD PLATED, 1" WIDE	12.00
HUGUENOT CROSS BROOCH, BLUE AND WHITE ENAMEL, GOLD PLATED, 1" WIDE	12.00
HUGUENOT CROSS EARRINGS, BLUE AND WHITE ENAMEL, GOLD PLATED POSTS	15.00
DUTCH SHOES-STERLING SILVER WITH HAND-PAINTED DESIGNS IN BLUE OR RED-SPECIFY	
SINGLE PENDANT OR CHARM	5.00
DOUBLE PENDANT OR CHARM	7.00
EARRINGS FOR PIERCED EARS	8.00

* * *

COLORED SLIDES $.50 EACH

BEVIER-ELTING HOUSE (1698), 8 VIEWS: FRONT EXTERIOR, SIDE EXTERIOR AND WELL, CELLAR KITCHEN, FRONT ROOM, BUFFET, MIDDLE ROOM WITH LADDER, MIDDLE ROOM COMPLETE AND BEDROOM.
DEYO HOUSE (1692 & 1894), 10 VIEWS: FRONT EXTERIOR, BACK EXTERIOR, LIVING ROOM, SEWING ROOM, QUILT ROOM, MASTER BEDROOM COMPLETE, BED, TOY ROOM AND STROLLER.
DUBOIS FORT (1705), 2 VIEWS: EXTERIOR IN WINTER, EXTERIOR FROM A DISTANCE.
REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH (1839), 2 VIEWS: INTERIOR AND EXTERIOR.
HUGO FREER HOUSE (1694), 3 VIEWS: EXTERIOR BEDROOM AND HOBBY HORSE.
FRENCH CHURCH (1717, REBUILT 1972), 2 VIEWS: INTERIOR AND EXTERIOR.
ABRAHAM HASBROUCK HOUSE (1692), 6 VIEWS: EXTERIOR, SOUTH ROOM (2 VIEWS), CUPBOARD BED, CELLAR KITCHEN AND BEDROOM.
JEAN HASBROUCK HOUSE (1692), 7 VIEWS: EXTERIOR, CHIMNEY FROM INTERIOR, FOUR POSTER BED, DINING ROOM, STORE ROOM, JAMBLESS FIREPLACE AND PEWTER CABINET.
LEFEVRE HOUSE (1799), 4 VIEWS: EXTERIOR, DINING ROOM, BEDROOM AND DOCTOR'S ROOM.
MISCELLANEOUS VIEWS:
MEMORIAL STONE TO HUGUENOT STREET FOUNDERS
DEYO ASSEMBLY HALL, (1) EXTERIOR (1) INTERIOR
HUGUENOT STREET IN AUTUMN
MOHONK TOWER FROM A DISTANCE
PERRINE'S COVERED BRIDGE
PFALZ CASTLE AT CAUB, GERMANY
WALLKILL RIVER ALONG HUGUENOT STREET
LOCUST LAWN, HOME OF COL. JOSIAH HASBROUCK (1814), 7 VIEWS: EXTERIOR, ENTRANCE HALL, PARLOR, PARLOR MIRROR & TABLE, LIBRARY DESK, CHESSBOARD, STONE TENANT HOUSE (EVERT TERWILLIGER HOUSE 1738)

FAMILY COAT OF ARMS

BEAUTIFUL REPLICAS ON PARCHMENT PAPER 13" BY 16" SUITABLE FOR FRAMING: $6.00 EACH

BEVIER
DUBOIS
LEFEVRE
ELTING
DEYO
CRISPELL
FREER
HASBROUCK

HAND-DRAWN DESIGNS IN COLOR ON NEEDLEPOINT CANVAS BY ELEANOR HASBROUCK RAWLINGS. DOES NOT INCLUDE WOOL OR INSTRUCTIONS: $30.00 EACH
SAME NAMES AS ABOVE.

* * *

BOOKS

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY PUBLICATIONS:

AS OUR ANCESTORS COOKED $8.00
ed. Alice J. Hasbrouck, 1979, paperback, 225 pgs.w/illustration. A compilation of old recipes & household hints from family cookbooks.

MATTHEW BLANCHAN IN EUROPE AND AMERICA $2.00
From the papers of Maj. Louis DuBois (1891-1965), revised and enlarged by Ruth P. Heidgerd, 1979, pamphlet, 20 pgs.

THE GOETSCHY FAMILY AND THE LIMPING MESSENGER, Ruth & William Heidgerd, 1968 $1.00
Pamphlet, 32 pgs. Translation of 1735 describing the emmigration of the Goetschy family to America.

A GUIDE TO HUGUENOT STREET $2.50
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, 1974, pamphlet, 40 pgs. with photographs.

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY PUB. #12 $1.00
1974, pamphlet, 16 pgs. A report on by-laws, family associations, acquisitions, properties, branch meetings and educational programs of the HHS.

THE HUGUENOT WITH EMPHASIS ON THE HUGUENOTS OF NEW PALTZ $2.00
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, 1970, pamphlet, 14 pgs. A speech given to the Harvard Club in New York City with a sermon by the Rev. Rene Vaillant, Pastor of the Church of Saint Espirit.

OLD HUGUENOT BURYING GROUND $1.00
Ruth P. Heidgerd, 1970, pamphlet, 20 pgs w/diagrams. A record of the gravestones at the cemetery on Huguenot Street where most of the Patentees are buried.

OUR FRENCH CHURCH 1717-REBUILT 1972 $ .50
Pamphlet, 7pgs. Historical background and details on the rebuilding of "Our French Church" from the original plans.

ROOTS OF THE NEW PALTZ REFORMED CHURCH $3.00
William Heidgerd, 21 pgs. pamphlet. History of the church from Europe to America.

THE STREET OF THE HUGUENOTS $7.00
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck & Erma R. DeWitt. 1952 edition, reprinted 1970, 44 pgs w/photos. A brief history of the Huguenots of New Paltz & their houses.

* * *

AMERICANA MAGAZINE MAY/JUNE 1976 $1.50
Roger M. Williams, Article on New Paltz, NY: The Stone Houses of Huguenot Street.

AN ALBUM OF FRAGRANCE $9.95
Cardomom Press, 1983, paperback, 100 pgs. Book of Herbs.

ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY OF REFORMED CHURCH, William B. Rhoads, pamphlet, 21 pgs. $1.00

BLACK HISTORY OF NEW PALTZ, PART 1 $6.00
William Heidgerd, 1986, pamphlet, 67 pgs.

BLACK HISTORY OF NEW PALTZ, PART 2 $6.00
William Heidgerd,

BRIEF HISTORY OF REFORMED CHURCH $1.00
Richard Hasbrouck, pamphlet, 8pgs.

CHICHEE'S TRUNK, A true story of roots and branches. John Van de Water, 1980, paperback, 130 pgs. $6.00

DE NIEUW PFALZ KEUKEN BOEK $6.00
(The New Paltz Cookbook)
Recipes compiled by the the women of the Reformed Church of New Paltz.

EARLY ARCHITECTURE IN ULSTER COUNTY $10.00
Junior League of Kingston, 1974, paperback, 222 pgs w/photos & map. A survey of 84 outstanding buildings in Ulster Co. inc. New Paltz' Historic Stone Houses. Photo of Bevier-Elting House on front cover.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF KINGSTON AND ULSTER COUNTY, NEW YORK $9.75
Marc B. Fried, 1975, hardcover, 206 pgs w/ maps. A history of the area from research into original sources.

THE EARLY STONE HOUSES OF ULSTER COUNTY, NEW YORK, Myron S. Teller, 1974 $3.00
reprint of the 1959 edition, pamphlet, 19 pgs. w/photos & drawings. A survey of general architectural styles & techniques of the area w/specific examples.

FOOTSTEPS ACROSS CEMENT $15.00
Ann Gilchrist, 1976, hardcover, 174 pgs w/maps. A history of the Township of Rosendale, New York.

GETTING THE FRESH HERB HABIT $6.50
Margaret Kirkwood & Barbara Brookie-White, paperback, 111 pgs. Features 10 complete menus w/step by step instructions, plus the cook's garden guide to 23 favorite herbs w/illustrations, recipes and instructions.

GRAND-PERE'S LEGACY, DeWitt C. LeFevre, $7.00
1979, hardcover, 215 pgs. The author's story of his small town background told in a series of letters to his grandchildren.

THE HAGLEY COOKBOOK, A collection of $10.95
authentic nineteenth century recipes. paperback, 164 pgs.

HORSE AND BUGGY DAYS, Peter Harp, $2.25
pamphlet, 52 pgs.

THE HOUSE OF JOHN JOHNSON (1731-1802) $12.00
Salem Co., New Jersey, with info. on descendents by Mary Coates Kupillas 1979, hardcover, 98 pgs w/photos.

HUGUENOT REFUGEES IN THE SETTLING OF COLONIAL AMERICA, by Huguenot Society $15.00
of America, 1985, hardcover, 421 pgs. Huguenot background in France to settling in America.

IN A VALLEY FAIR, A history of the $1.00
State University of New Paltz by Elizabeth & Robert Lang, 1960, paperback, 200 pgs. w/map.

THE INDIANS, Abram G. Bevier, 1975 $2.95
reprint of 1846 edition, paperback, 79 pgs. Narratives of Massacres and Depredations on the Frontier in Wawarsing during the Revolution.

THE JOURNAL OF THE RECORDS OF PETER GUMAER $30.00
1771-1869, Lucille Gumaer Ogden, 1983

LITERATURE OF THE MID-HUDSON VALLEY $1.50
edited by Alfred A. Marks, 1973, paperback, 129 pgs. A preliminary study of American literary figures.

MARY'S RECEIPTS, 92 pgs., paperback, $8.95
Receipts of Mary Leach Terwilliger.

MOHONK:ITS PEOPLE AND SPIRIT $8.00
A History of 100 years of Growth & Service. Larry E. Burgess, paperback, 126 pgs. w/photos.

MR DAN'S LANDMARK WALK $2.00
Daniel Smiley, 1989, pamphlet, 39 pgs.

THE NATIVE AMERICANS, A history of the $2.00
first residents of New Paltz & Environs. Laurence M. Haupton, pamphlet, 31 pgs.

A ROCK ON THE HUDSON, A Huguenot boy $13.95
escapes religious persecution in France going to Holland and ultimately to New Amsterdam where he begins a new life. John Van de Water, 1984, hardcover, 116 pgs.

SAMUEL F.B.MORSE, Presents a number of $30.00
Morse's paintings. William Kloss, 1988. hardcover, 160 pgs. w/120 illustrations.

THE SHAWANGUNK MOUNTAINS, A history of $5.00
Nature and Man by Bradley Snyder, 1981, paperback, 48 pgs., w/illustrations, maps & charts. A broad outline of the region's natural & human history from the ice age to the suburban age.

TALES OF THE SHAWANGUNK MOUNTAINS $5.00
A Naturalist's Musings. A Bushwacker's Guide, Marc B. Fried, 1981, paperback, 101 pgs. w/photos and map. Descriptions, anecdotes & stories of the mountains.

TIMES AND TALES OF THE TOWN OF LLOYD $10.00
Beatrice Hasbrouck Wadlin, 1974, hardcover, 265 pgs. w/photos. A compilation of facts relating to the development of the town.

ULSTER COUNTY IN THE REVOLUTION $9.50
edited by Ruth P. Heidgerd, a project of the Ulster Co. Bicentennial Commission, 1976, hardcover, 297 pgs. w/map.

* * *

GENEALOGIES

THE BEVIER FAMILY IN AMERICA $30.00
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, 1970

THE CRISPELL FAMILY IN AMERICA
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck
Vol. I, 1976 $30.00
Vol. II, 1984 $25.00
Vol III, 1989 $10.00

THE DEYO/DEYOE FAMILY IN AMERICA $50.00
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck & Ruth P. Heidgerd, 1980
SUPPLEMENT 1986 assisted by Carol A. Johnson $10.00

AMERICAN DECENDENTS OF CHRETIEN DUBOIS
William Heidgerd, 20 parts, price per $10.00
MASTER DUBOIS INDEX, 1988, 270 pgs. $25.00

THE FREER FAMILY IN AMERICA $25.00
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, reprint 1991

THE HASBROUCK FAMILY IN AMERICA
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck
Vol. I and II, reprint 1976 $60.00
Vol. III, 1974 $20.00
Vol. IV, 1984 $20.00
Vol. V, 1988 $20.00
Vol. VI, 1991 $15.00

THE GIRAUD/GEROW FAMILY IN AMERICA
Frances Gerow Lathrop & Kenneth E. Hasbrouck
Vol. I, 1981 $10.00
Vol. II, 1982 $15.00
Vol. III, 1986 $15.00

MAGNY/MANEE/MANEY GENEALOGY
Kenneth B. Schoonmaker
Vol. I, 1986 $10.00
Vol. II, 1989 $10.00
Vol. III, 1990 $10.00

THE NEW PALTZ LEFEVRES OUT OF PRINT
Donald L. Wright, 1981

THE SCHOONMAKER FAMILY
Ruth P. Heidgerd
Parts 1 - 7, price per $10.00
Part 8 $15.00

* * *

NOTEPAPER

BY JOHN GOULD, BLACK AND WHITE LINE DRAWINGS 10 PER PACK WITH ENVELOPES $3.00

BEVIER-ELTING HOUSE
DEYO HOUSE
DUBOIS FORT
FREER HOUSE
FRENCH CHURCH
JEAN HASBROUCK HOUSE
LEFEVRE HOUSE
TERWILLIGER HOUSE
ABRAHAM HASBROUCK HOUSE
PLATTEKILL MEETING HOUSE

FRENCH-FOLD NOTEPAPER, ORIGINAL PRIMITIVE PAINTING OF HUGUENOT STREET IN COLOR BY ELEANOR HASBROUCK RAWLINGS. 10 PER PACK $4.00

BLACK AND WHITE DRAWING OF DUBOIS FORT BY EDITH DUBOIS BERRY. 10 PER PACK $2.00

BLACK AND WHITE DRAWINGS BY CREEKO CREATIONS - 4 DESIGNS $2.75
BEVIER-ELTING HOUSE
ABRAHAM HASBROUCK HOUSE
JEAN HASBROUCK HOUSE
FRENCH CHURCH

ULSTER COUNTY NOTES, COLORED MAP OF COUNTY 10 PER PACKAGE $2.00

WOMEN'S WORK IN EARLY AMERICA, NOTES ON VARIOUS CHORES, BLACK AND WHITE SKETCHES 10 PER PACKAGE $2.00

* * *

CERAMIC PLAQUES $8.00 EACH
BY JOHN GOULD, 6" X 6", BLACK AND WHITE LINE DRAWINGS, WITH CORK BACKING AND HANGING HOOK.
BEVIER-ELTING HOUSE
DEYO HOUSE (1692 & 1894)
DUBOIS FORT
FREER HOUSE
FRENCH CHURCH (CRISPELL FAMILY)
ABRAHAM HASBROUCK HOUSE
JEAN HASBROUCK HOUSE
LEFEVRE HOUSE
LOCUST LAWN
MOHONK MOUNTAIN HOUSE
PLATTEKILL QUAKER MEETING HOUSE (GEROW FAMILY)
TERWILLIGER HOUSE
YOUNG-MORSE HISTORIC SITE (YOUNG ESTATE - SAMUEL F.B. MORSE HOME)
FIVE HOUSE ON ONE TILE: BEVIER-ELTING, DEYO, FREER, ABRAHAM HASBROUCK AND JEAN HASBROUCK
CHURCHES ON HUGUENOT STREET (ONE TILE) DEYO HOUSE, FIRST FRAME HOUSE, FRENCH CHURCH, LEFEVRE HOUSE, REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH

* * *

POSTCARDS-COLOR PHOTOGRAPHS $.25 EACH
FREER HOUSE
DUBOIS FORT
LOCUST LAWN
MEMORIAL GARDEN
LEFEVRE HOUSE
BEVIER-ELTING HSE
TERWILLIGER HSE
LACE ROOM
DEYO HOUSE
JEAN HASBROUCK HOUSE
JAMBLESS FIREPLACE
FRONT ROOM STORE
REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH
FRENCH CHURCH
INTERIOR OF CHURCH
MOHONK MOUNTAIN HOUSE
ABRAHAM HASBROUCK HOUSE
LOCUST GROVE
OLIVE HASBROUCK WHITTIER MEMORIAL GARDEN

NEW PALTZ TERCENTENNARY QUILT $.50 EACH
COLOR PHOTOGRAPH 9" X 6"

* * *

MISCELLANEOUS

DRAWINGS BY DR. ALFRED HASBROUCK $5.00
FREER HOUSE TRAY $5.00
HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY PENS $1.00
HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY PENCILS 4/$1.00

* * *

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW PALTZ, N.Y.
P.O. Box 339 New Paltz, N.Y. 12561

Application for Membership

Membership is open to anyone interested in the aims of the Society: "to preserve Huguenot Street and its ancient houses, to promote educational values for the future by maintaining a record of civilization through the conservation of historic buildings, period furnishings, traditional crafts, documentary resources, and natural environment."

Proof of Huguenot descent is not a requirement.

Privileges of membership:

1. Participation in all Society programs and meetings.
2. Society mailings and announcements.
3. Free entry to museums on presentation of membership card (except on Heritage Day).
4. The satisfaction of sharing in an important historical and educational project to preserve our heritage.

All dues and donations are tax-deductible. You will be billed for future dues payments as of October 1st each year.

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW PALTZ, N.Y.
P.O. Box 339 New Paltz, N.Y. 12561

Application for Membership

Membership is open to anyone interested in the aims of the Society: "to preserve Huguenot Street and its ancient houses, to promote educational values for the future by maintaining a record of civilization through the conservation of historic buildings, period furnishings, traditional crafts, documentary resources, and natural environment."

Proof of Huguenot descent is not a requirement.

Privileges of membership:

1. Participation in all Society programs and meetings.
2. Society mailings and announcements.
3. Free entry to museums on presentation of membership card (except on Heritage Day).
4. The satisfaction of sharing in an important historical and educational project to preserve our heritage.

All dues and donations are tax-deductible. You will be billed for future dues payments as of October 1st each year.

– PLEASE PRINT –

☐ I wish to support the total educational and preservation project of the Huguenot Historical Society by
☐ Annual H.H.S. Membership $10.00 or ☐ Life Membership $150.00

AND/OR

☐ I wish to support the Family Association checked below
☐ Bevier-Elting $7
☐ Freer-Low $10
☐ Crispell $10
☐ Gerow $10
☐ Deyo $7
☐ Hasbrouck $10
☐ DuBois $10
☐ LeFevre $10
☐ Schoonmaker $10
☐ Terwilliger $10
☐ Magny $10

My check for membership dues is enclosed. NOTE: If you choose to join more than one category, please send separate checks. Each group handles its finances separately.

Date ______

Name ☐ Mr. ☐ Mrs. ☐ Ms. ______ FIRST ______ MIDDLE ______ LAST ______

Address ______

City ______ State ______ Zip ______

Signature ______ Telephone ______

– PLEASE PRINT –

☐ I wish to support the total educational and preservation project of the Huguenot Historical Society by
☐ Annual H.H.S. Membership $10.00 or ☐ Life Membership $150.00

AND/OR

☐ I wish to support the Family Association checked below
☐ Bevier-Elting $7
☐ Freer-Low $10
☐ Crispell $10
☐ Gerow $10
☐ Deyo $7
☐ Hasbrouck $10
☐ DuBois $10
☐ LeFevre $10
☐ Schoonmaker $10
☐ Terwilliger $10
☐ Magny $10

My check for membership dues is enclosed. NOTE: If you choose to join more than one category, please send separate checks. Each group handles its finances separately.

Date ______

Name ☐ Mr. ☐ Mrs. ☐ Ms. ______ FIRST ______ MIDDLE ______ LAST ______

Address ______

City ______ State ______ Zip ______

Signature ______ Telephone ______

HISTORY

The first inhabitants of Hurley were the Esopus Indians of the Algonquin Nation. In 1661, several settlers of Wiltwyck (Kingston) petitioned Governor Peter Stuyvesant to lay out a village on the fertile bottom lands bordering the Esopus Creek. Permission was granted and twelve Dutch and Huguenot families built their log huts in "Nieuw Dorp" (New Village). Discontented with their treatment by the Dutch, the Indians burned the settlement in 1663, killing three men and taking thirty-five prisoners. Within the year, all were recaptured, unharmed and peace was restored.

By 1669 most of the settlers had returned to rebuild their village, this time in stone. The territory, having passed into the hands of the English, was re-named Hurley in honor of Governor Francis Lovelace's ancestral home in England. In 1722, Hurley was still being governed by the Kingston commission, but Col. Peter Schulyer, late President of the Council of New York, appointed Cornelius Cool, Arien Gerretse, Jacob DuBois, Barnardus Swartwout, Jacob Rutse, Nicholas Roosa, and Charles Wyle to be the first Trustees of Hurley. At one time, the boundaries of Hurley encompassed parts of Rosendale, Marbletown, Woodstock and New Paltz.

During the Revolution, Hurley figured prominently. In November 1777, after the British burned Kingston (then the capital of New York), Hurley served as a refuge for Kingston inhabitants and the capital of the state for one month. The Senate met and hid their papers in the Van Deusen House. A British spy was imprisoned in the DuMond House, tried, convicted and hanged from an apple tree. Governor Clinton's troops lay encamped here and were supplied with grain from the local mills. In 1782, Gen. George Washington rode through Hurley and was given a public reception at the Houghtaling Tavern.

In the 1800's the village prospered with a gristmill, woolen mill, brickyard, distillery, brewery, tannery and blacksmith shops in operation. Hurley cows supplied so much milk for pot cheese, that for miles Hurley was rumored to have "cheese mines". The largest industry after the Civil War, until shortly after 1900 and the beginning of Portland Cement, was bluestone quarrying. About 200,000 tons were shipped annually by the Delaware and Hudson Canal, and Hudson River barges. Much of it came from Glenford and was hauled by wagon to the Hudson River over the Old Plank Road.

The Hurley settlers built their own Church in 1801, a stone structure located midway on the main street. In 1853, the Church developed a bad crack and had to be rebuilt on its present site. The Burial Ground is still preserved with the earliest decipherable stone dated 1715.

Prior to 1786, there was a one-room stone schoolhouse. It was replaced in 1836 by a two-story frame structure which was used until the present school was built in 1939.

Around 1797, the famous negro evangelist and abolitionist, Sojourner Truth, was born a slave in Ulster County and brought to the Hardenberg House, where she spent the first eleven years of her life.

During the Civil War, 175 volunteers from the village served in the Army of the Potomac. Dr. TenEyck's House was a stop on the underground railroad for slaves fleeing to their freedom in Canada.

The famous American artist, Winslow Homer, spent a summer here in the late 1800's and found much inspiration for his work in the scenic surroundings.

In 1907, eight villages were razed and their sites flooded to make way for the Ashokan Reservoir. One-half of the twelve mile lake lies within the Township of Hurley.

Today Hurley, a National Historic Landmark, is a residential community with sweet corn farming being its major industry. Twenty-five of the original stone houses are standing along with many early frame, stone and brick buildings of the 1800's. Main Street has the oldest concentration of stone houses in the United States and the village is still inhabited by descendants of the original settlers. The historic stone houses are privately owned and once a year, on the second Saturday of July, the Dutch Reformed Church sponsors a tour of some of them. The Hurley Heritage Society was organized in 1974 to protect and preserve this heritage of which we are so proud and hope you enjoy. We sponsor a "Corn and Craft Festival" on the third Saturday in August on the Church grounds with over 65 booths, Colonial Craft demonstrations and lots of "CORN" food. Come visit us.

HURLEY HERITAGE SOCIETY

Box 1661
Hurley, New York 12443
Tel. 914-338-1661

WALK
OR
DRIVE
AROUND

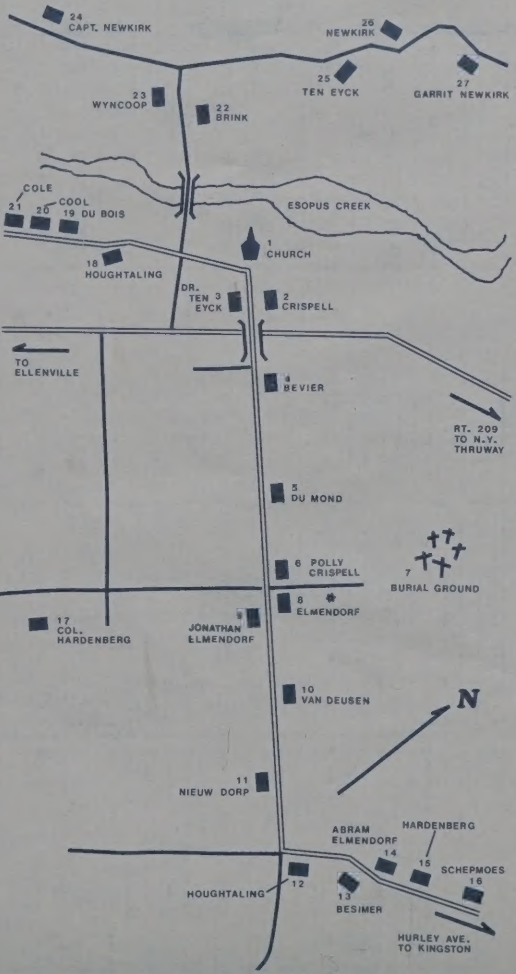
HISTORIC
HURLEY

1. **Dutch Reformed Church**, 1853. Replaced the first church which was erected in 1801, using some of the original stones for its foundation.
2. **Crispell House (Parsonage)**, 1790. Purchased by the Church Consistory in 1839. Narrow stairway, off the kitchen, leads to what was once the slave quarters.
3. **Dr. Richard TenEyck House**, 1780. Allegedly a stop on the underground railroad in pre-Civil War days.
4. **Bevier House**, 1730. The Bevier Family was one of the original settlers.
5. **DuMond House**, 1745. Called the Guard House, it was used to imprison the spy, Lt. Daniel Taylor, who was hanged from a sweet apple tree across the road.
6. **Polly Crispell Cottage**, 1735. Lower level of this house was supposedly a blacksmith shop. In the chimneys were iron spikes that the Dutch believed would keep out witches.
7. **Burial Ground**. Earliest decipherable stone is 1715.

* 8. **Elmendorf House**, late 1600's. Believed to be the oldest house, known as the Half-Moon Tavern in Revolutionary days.

9. **Col. Jonathan Elmendorf House**, between 1783-1790. A relative, Conradt Elmendorf, married Arientze Von den Burgh VanBuren in 1704. Arientze's child by a previous marriage, Tobias VanBuren, was one of the forebears of President Martin VanBuren, born in Kinderhook near Albany.
10. **Van Deusen House**, 1723. Served as temporary capitol of New York State during the Revolution. After the burning of Kingston, the Council of Safety met in the dining room from November 18 to December 17, 1777. Cadwallader Colden the noted Tory, was confined here under house arrest that same year.
11. **Nieu Dorp**, 1730. A wheelwright used to live here. His wrighting stone is now a doorstep. While a larger one covers the well.
12. **Houghtaling House**, 1720. In 1782, when it was a tavern, Gen. George Washington was given a public reception here.
13. **Besimer House**, 1795. Typical of a one-room Dutch stone house which has been added to over the years.
14. **Abram Elmendorf House**, 1780. One of the last stone houses built, architecture is three-story English rather than Dutch.

New York State Thruway Exit 19
Route 28 North to Route 209 South
2½ miles South to Hurley, New York



***Museum open weekends**
Spring through Fall

WALK OR DRIVE

15. **Hardenberg House**, 1818. Last of the original stone houses built.
16. **Schepmoes House**, 1804. Replaced the original house which was burned by the British in 1777. Built by one of the few French Huguenots who settled here.
17. **Col. Gerardus Hardenberg House**, 1750. Original grant for this land was conferred by King George II in 1750. Believed the famous negro evangelist, Soujourner Truth, was a slave here in 1775.
18. **Houghtaling House**. Probably built in the late 1790's.
19. **DuBois House**. Original one-room house was built in 1747 by Johannis DuBois and later expanded in 1780. At one time there was a tavern here.
20. **Cornelius Cool House**, late 1600's. Mainly English mansion style, one of the few of English design in the Hudson Valley.
21. **William P. Cole House**, late 1600's. The front door opens by a rare brass heart-shaped knocker and latch combination.
22. **Brink House**, 1745. Land was leased from the Governor under King Charles II in 1661 by Lambert Hybertse. In 1708, the son of Lambert assumed the name Brinck (Brink). The stone walls of the original house can be seen, the brick addition was added in 1842.
23. **Wyncoop House**. Land brought in 1663. First house built by 1676, later another house was built around the original. Col. Cornelius D. Wyncoop was killed by his slave in 1790.
24. **Capt. Newkirk House**, before 1750. Located on a steep bank, it afforded natural protection for its early inhabitants.
25. **Mattys TenEyck House.** Original two rooms built in 1722, two more added and roof turned in 1750, and kitchen wing added in 1823. First water-powered sawmill built on this site. The dam is still in existence.
26. **Newkirk House**, 1770. Property was purchased jointly by Garrit Newkirk and Mattys TenEyck in 1709 for the purpose of erecting a mill. In 1712, Mr. TenEyck sold four acres, including the house, to Mr. Newkirk.
27. **Garrit Newkirk House**. Presumably built by Garrit Newkirk, as over one of the doors, inscribed in the stone, is "GNK 1769".

VAN DEUSEN HOUSE

MAIN STREET IN HURLEY

Who built the house on the left is unsure, but on the right are the Van Deusen house (1723) the temporary capitol of New York in 1777; the Elmendorf house, once a tavern; and the Polly Crispell cottage, the Spy House, and the church.

Still private homes, some are owned by descendants of the first colonists. Stone House Day about ten homes are open, not always the same ones. Everybody helps out, many of us in colonial garb, to welcome you and give you a glimpse of early American life in the Hudson Valley.

One of the village leaders, Ten Eyck gave a long welcoming speech to Washington from a doorway while the General sat outside on his horse in the rain.

MATYS TEN EYCK HOUSE

In the chimney of the house is a "witch trap," iron spikes embedded in the masonry to keep witches from coming down into the fireplace.

POLLY CRISPELL COTTAGE

Captured and convicted of spying, a British officer was held here, and after the British burned Kingston, was hanged on an apple tree across the street.

OLD GUARD HOUSE
(Spy House)

Built by the son of Matys Ten Eyck for his bride in 1780, the house was a stop on the "underground railway" for slaves escaping from the South to Canada.

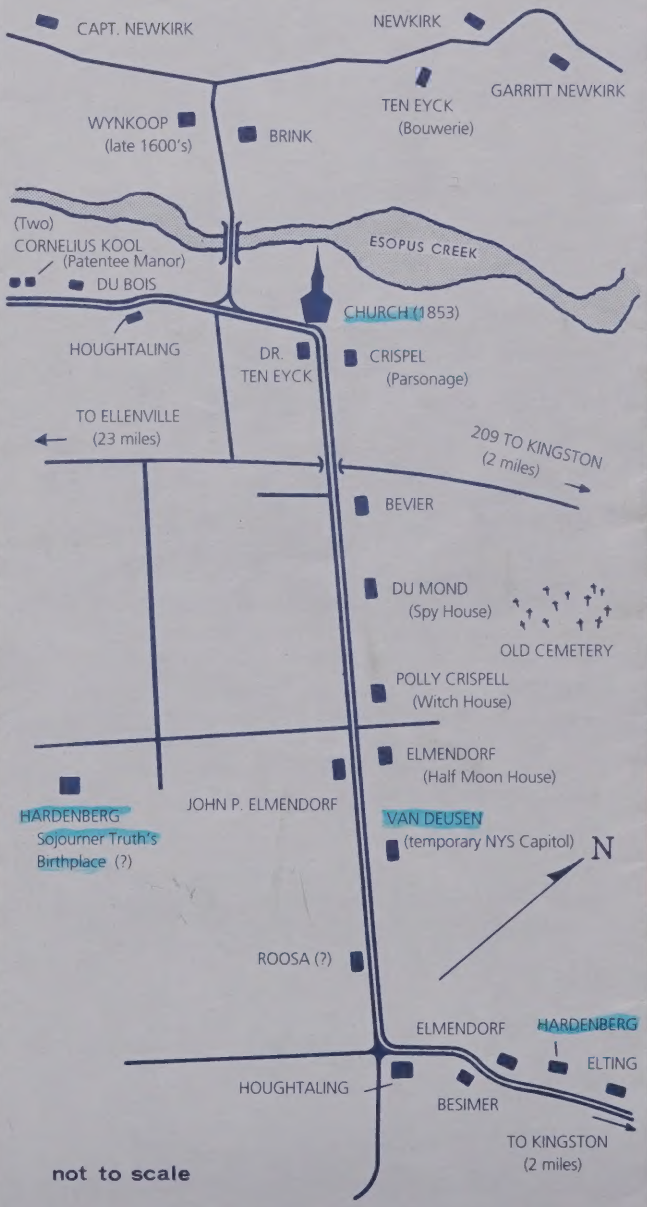
DR. RICHARD TEN EYCK HOUSE

Hurley lies snug between the foothills of the magnificent Catskills to the north and the Shawangunks to the south. Founded in 1661 by 15 families, it was burned to the ground two years later in an Indian attack after Dutch leaders in Manhattan sold Indians into slavery. In 1777 when Kingston was burned by the British, Hurley for two months became the capital of the State; George Washington was later greeted at one of the houses on Main Street. A home in the Town of Hurley about 1790-1800 was the birthplace of Sojourner Truth, commemorated in 1986 on a U.S. postage stamp for her nation-wide crusade in the mid-1800's on behalf of blacks and women's rights. In 1952, the village was honored by the Netherlands Queen Juliana's visit and, in 1959, by a visit from her daughter, Princess Beatrix.

→ Van Deusen

Please come see us anytime. Stroll along Main Street (where the three "new" houses are more than a half century old!) and visit the Old Burial Ground — you may find some family names there. We'll enjoy having you in your walk into America's beginnings.

Old Stone Houses Of Hurley, New York


CAPT. NEWKIRK
NEWKIRK
GARRITT NEWKIRK
TEN EYCK
(Bouwerie)
WYNKOOP
(late 1600's)
BRINK
(Two)
CORNELIUS KOOL
(Patentee Manor)
DU BOIS
ESOPUS CREEK
CHURCH (1853)
HOUGHTALING
DR.
TEN EYCK
CRISPEL
(Parsonage)
TO ELLENVILLE
(23 miles)
209 TO KINGSTON
(2 miles)
BEVIER
DU MOND
(Spy House)
OLD CEMETERY
POLLY CRISPELL
(Witch House)
ELMENDORF
(Half Moon House)
HARDENBERG
Sojourner Truth's
Birthplace (?)
JOHN P. ELMENDORF
VAN DEUSEN
(temporary NYS Capitol)
N
ROOSA (?)
ELMENDORF
HARDENBERG
ELTING
HOUGHTALING
BESIMER
TO KINGSTON
(2 miles)
not to scale

Come see us!

HISTORIC HURLEY

IN THE MID-HUDSON VALLEY

NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK VILLAGE

Visit the oldest private homes in America
Settled by the Dutch over 330 years ago

Five of ten stone houses — about 250 years old — on Hurley's ¼ mile long Main Street. Another fifteen are within a 1 to 3 minute drive.

STONE HOUSE DAY

The second Saturday in July each year

Tour of Houses — Country Fair — Church Cafeteria
Authentic 1777 Colonial Army Encampment
Library Fair — Antiques — Costumed Guides

SPONSORED BY
HURLEY REFORMED CHURCH

4 minutes from NYS Thruway Exit 19 at Kingston
on Route 209 South (first exit)

PARK FREE — VISIT ANYTIME! — WALKING TOURS ALL YEAR

POINTS OF INTEREST IN THE AREA

5 to 30 minutes drive:

- Senate House, Museum; stockade area; first capital of New York Kingston (10 min.)
- Hudson River Maritime Museum; River artifacts, lore; Trolley Museum, Rondout, Kingston (15 min.)
- D & H Canal Museum; artifacts, models from the canal days; High Falls (15 min.)
- Lake Mohonk; 19th century Victorian resort; Mohonk Museum, Mohonk preserve (25 min.)
- Woodstock and the Catskills (15 min.)
- OPUS 40; monumental environmental stone sculpture
- Hurley Museum (open weekends May-October)
- Huguenot Street, New Paltz; several colonial stone houses restored, furnished in Early American style; owned by Huguenot Historical Society (not residences) (25 min.)
- Shawangunk Mountains—leading area for mountain climbing east of the Mississippi (30 min.)

30 minutes to 1 hour drive:

- Vanderbilt Mansion & Hyde Park (FDR home, museum)
- George Washington headquarters, Newburgh
- Albany — State capital, museum
- New Windsor encampment (where the British spy was captured and tried before being confined and hanged in Hurley)
- West Point (about 1 1/4 hours)
- Ice Caves Mountain, Ellenville

BED AND BREAKFAST (15 to 25 minutes)

- Baker's Bed & Breakfast (old stone house, Stone Ridge)
- Hasbrouck House Inn (old stone house, Stone Ridge)
- Haus Elissa (German style) (West Shokan in the Catskills)
- The House on the Quarry (at OPUS 40 near Woodstock)

COLLEGES (within 30 minutes)

- SUNY, New Paltz
- Ulster County Community College
- Culinary Institute of America
- Vassar
- Bard
- Marist

RESTAURANTS (in old stone houses)

- Hoffman House, Kingston (10 min.)
- Canal House, High Falls (15 min.)
- Locust Tree Inn, New Paltz (25 min.)

MOTELS (Kingston, all within 7 minutes)

- Skytop
- Super-8
- Holiday Inn
- Ramada Inn
- Howard Johnson's
- Days Inn

COMPLETE TOUR OF OPEN HOUSES

10 a.m. to 4 p.m.
ADULTS $8.00 — CHILDREN (5 thru 12) $1.00
SR. CITIZENS, STUDENTS $5.00 FREE PARKING

You may spend as much or as little time in each house as you wish. Costumed hosts and hostesses in all houses. No reservations needed. Tour tickets available at various locations in the village. Ask traffic or parking assistants. Free bus service to outlying houses (1 to 3 minutes).

DIRECTIONS

EXIT No. 19 (Kingston) from NYS Thruway take 209 SOUTH (sign on right leaving exit) toward Ellenville. Hurley's the 1st exit (right) on 209 South, about 4 minutes from the Thruway. You'll see the church to the right.

Write: Stone House Day, Hurley, NY 12443

Parsonage of the Reformed Church. It has a "slave children's nook" where babies slept while their mothers did housework.

OLD BURIAL GROUND

A hundred yards behind Main Street, in a grove of white birches on a knoll overlooking the Esopus Valley, rests the settlers' burial ground dating back to the late 1600's. Many of the inscriptions on the crude, weathered bluestone slabs can't be deciphered.

The oldest legible stone marks "Capt. Matys Ten Eyck born May 8, 1658, died 16th, 1741."

Visitors see authentic Revolutionary War camp life.

HURLEY
PATENTEE
MANOR
Restoration

Combines a late 1600's Dutch cottage and a late 1700's English country mansion. (Open to visitors, June 30-Labor Day, 11a.m.-5p.m. Call 914-331-5414 for appointment.)

HURLEY PATENTEE MANOR

LETTER OF WELCOME FROM THE SUPERVISOR

The Hurley Town Board is pleased to welcome you to the old Dutch Village of Hurley and to invite you to its annual Stone House Day. Come and enjoy the people, scenery, and history that make our community special. We convey our thanks to the Stone House owners for opening their homes to the public and to the many town residents who work behind the scenes.

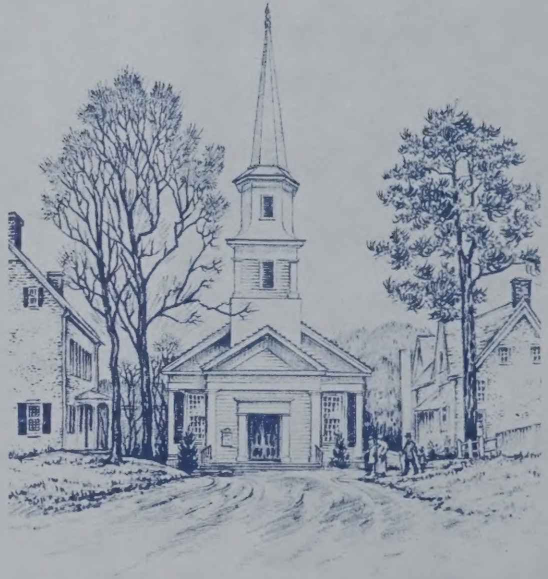
You'll also want to know about the Hurley Heritage Society's annual Corn and Craft Festival the third Saturday in August featuring more than 80 booths of handmade crafts and Hurley sweet corn in chowder, muffins, by the ear, or by the dozen!

We know you'll enjoy your stay in our unique village.

Alfred DiCaprio
Supervisor, Town of Hurley

ASHOKAN RESERVOIR

In 1907, eight villages were razed and flooded to create the Ashokan's picturesque mountain lake for New York City water. Since 1917, Catskill mountain water has flowed to the city from this spectacular site in the Onteoras, "Hills of the Sky", the Indians' name for the mountains. Lying in good part in the Town of Hurley, it's about a 20-minute drive from the village.



THE REFORMED CHURCH AND PARSONAGE

Standing at the end of the old Main Street, the church's traditional white spire is visible for miles around. Built in 1853, it replaces the stone church erected in 1801 and is a striking example of early American architecture. (The stones in the foundation are from the old church.) The interior is in keeping with the early architecture; the pews, as was common, were privately-owned, each having its own name plate on the short doors, still in place. The parsonage (1790) is now the family home of the Reverend and Mrs. Charles E. Stickley.

The congregation hopes you will be able to visit the church and our community when you are in the area — and especially Stone House Day.

Congratulating Old Hurley on its annual Stone House Day, Governor Mario Cuomo said that such historic observances "preserve the past for the enjoyment and inspiration of future generations."

And the late Governor Rockefeller stated, "Few places have as lustrous a history as Hurley."

A Brief History of Hurley

The first inhabitants of Hurley were the Esopus Indians, members of the Algonquin Nation. The little village, founded in 1661, was first called Niew Dorp or New Village. The original patent was granted in 1662 to twelve Dutch and Huguenot settlers.

Discontented with their treatment by the Dutch in 1663, the Indians burned the settlement, killing three men and taking 35 prisoners. It was a year before all the prisoners were returned to their homes.

By 1669 most of the settlers had returned to rebuild their village. At that time the name of Niew Dorp was changed to Hurley, in honor of the Irish ancestral estate of the English Governor, Sir Francis Lovelace. Hurley was still being governed by the Kingston Commission but in 1722 Col. Peter Schulyer, late President of the Council of New York, appointed Cornelis Kool, Arien Gerretse, Jacob DuBois, Barnadus Swartwout, Jacob Rutse, Nicholas Roosa and Charles Wyle to be the first Trustees of Hurley. At one time the boundaries of Hurley encompassed parts of the towns of Rosendale, Marbletown, Woodstock and New Paltz.

Today there are 24 of the original stone houses standing along with many early frame, stone and brick buildings from the 1800s. Hurley Main Street has the oldest concentration of stone houses in the United States and the villlage is still inhabited by descendents of the original settlers.

According to old records many colonial industries were in operation. Among these were a grist mill, a woolen mill, a brickyard, a distillery, a brewery, a tannery, and blacksmith shops. Hurley cows supplied milk for pot cheese in such quantities to the surrounding areas that Hurley was said to have had "pot cheese mines." The largest industry after the Civil War until shortly after the turn of the century and the beginning of Portland Cement, was bluestone quarrying. About 200,000 tons annually were shipped by the Delaware and Hudson Canal and Hudson River Barges. Much of it came from Glenford and was hauled by wagon to the Hudson River over the Old Plank Road.

In the beginning the Hurley settlers worshipped at the Dutch Church in Kingston, but in 1801 they were allowed to build their own Church; a stone structure located about midway on the main street. In 1853 this structure developed a bad crack and the Church was rebuilt on its present site using the old stone from the original Church in the foundation of the new. The old Historic Burying Ground is still preserved off the main street. Earliest decipherable stones date from 1715. In the Civil War period a new cemetery was organized.

According to old documents, there was a school prior to 1786. This was a one room stone structure, torn down in 1836 to be rebuilt as a larger wooden building which stood and was in use until the present school was built in the late 1930s.

During the Revolution Hurley figured prominently. After the burning of Kingston in October 1777, Hurley served as the refuge for Kingston inhabitants and as the capital of the state for approximately 1 month. The Senate met and secreted their papers in the Van Deusen house. A spy was imprisoned in the Guard House and subsequently hanged on a nearby sweet apple tree. Troops were quartered in the town and grain was provided by the local mills. In 1783 George Washington rode through Hurley and was greeted at a reception at the Houghtaling Tavern.

Records show that in approximately 1797, famous Evangelist and Abolishionist, Sojourner Truth, was born in Ulster County and was brought to Hurley by her master, Charles Hardenbergh, where she spent the first eleven years of her life.

During the Civil War, 175 volunteers from the town served and took part in the heavy work of the Army of the Potomac.

The famous American artist, Winslow Homer, spent a summer here and found much inspiration for his work in the beautiful surroundings.

In 1907 eight villages were razed and their sites flooded to make way for the Ashokan Reservoir. One half of the twelve mile lake lies within the Township of Hurley.

Today Hurley, a National Historic Landmark, is mainly a suburban community. The sole industry is sweet corn farming. All our historic stone houses are privately owned and once a year on the second Saturday of July, the Dutch Reformed Church sponsors a tour of some of these homes.

He fought long and hard to retain control of the Rotunda, which in accordance with stipulations in the lease agreement with the Common Council, reverted back to the City of New York. Vanderlyn's attempts to recoup his losses met with additional failure. His canvases were not understood by Americans for whom the only known painting tradition had been portraiture. The American public was not yet ready to embrace the European tradition of historical and narrative painting which those who had been educated abroad endeavored to foster. Embittered, Vanderlyn was forced again and again to seek commissions for portraits.

1838-1846: Final Trip to Paris

With the award of a commission for a painting on one of the panels inside the great Rotunda of the nation's Capitol in Washington, D.C., Vanderlyn realized his great ambition to paint a commemorative scene. As his subject he selected The Landing of Columbus, and in 1838 sailed to Havana to sketch the tropical scenery and foliage which would serve as a background to the painting. In 1839 when he returned to Paris to execute the work, he revisited the familiar places of his student years. This brought him pleasure for but a short time, for the Paris he now encountered was not at all the Paris of his happy youth. Lonely and homesick, Vanderlyn made little progress on the painting, spending countless hours instead corresponding with friends back in America.

By 1842 he had spent all of the initial $2000 advance on his commission. And since the small advances of $600 sent by the government were insufficient to cover his expenses, Vanderlyn turned to copying the work of the masters in order to support himself -- just as he had done in his student days. It was during this time, when so little evidence of Vanderlyn's involvement with The Landing of Columbus was forthcoming, that rumors about the work began to spread. One of which was the allegation that Vanderlyn-'s French assistant, and not Vanderlyn himself, was at work on the painting. To these criticisms Vanderlyn wrote many letters in self-defense, maintaining that he alone had planned and executed the design of the painting.

As the work neared completion, Vanderlyn's thoughts turned to his homecoming. Already in debt, Vanderlyn borrowed additional monies for his return trip. Upon his arrival, he made arrangements to exhibit his work in New York, hoping to realize some money. Unfortunately, the painting attracted but few visitors. Vanderlyn closed the exhibition and brought the piece to Washington for installation in the Capitol Rotunda. The lack of recognition for his efforts and the criticism Vanderlyn weathered during this period were extremely painful for the artist.

1846-1852: The Final Years

Vanderlyn's remaining years were lonely ones. The $12,000 commission he had received for The Landing of Columbus was quickly spent. Attempts to sell his landscapes and historical paintings met with additional failures. The American public, which had never fully understood the neoclassical tradition, had now focused its attention on romantic landscapes. As he had many times throughout his life, Vanderlyn turned to portraiture as a means of support. The works completed during this period, however, do not reflect his earlier competence.

In 1850, the public's consistent disinterest in his works encouraged Vanderlyn to hire Robert Gosman, a writer from Kingston, to produce a sympathetic biography of the artist. Vanderlyn hoped that such a portrayal would enable him to demand higher prices for his works. The piece, however, was not published before Vanderlyn's death.

Between 1850 and 1852 many of Vanderlyn's letters refer to his desire to establish a National Gallery in Washington, D.C. In August of 1852 he asked the Senate for an appropriation of public land and to construct a building to serve as a gallery and an art school. This request was not granted. Vanderlyn's final letter expresses his sadness:

> To think there is not one member in either house of Congress that takes interest enough in Art or public learning to become its champion is a sorry circumstance for the age & country.

The following month Vanderlyn returned to Kingston in such an impoverished state that he had to borrow a shilling to pay for his luggage's transport from the steamboat landing to the inn where he had arranged for his lodging. He died alone in those rented quarters on September 26, 1852. He was in his seventy-seventh year.

The influence of the French school had encouraged Vanderlyn to explore subjects other than portraits. Although figure, narrative and historical painting were of minimal interest to the American public, they remained Vanderlyn's artistic focus throughout his career. It was not until the twentieth century that studies of Vanderlyn-'s life and works permitted us to understand his accomplishments, and to give him his proper standing in the history of art in the United States.

Today, his works are on permanent display in many American museums. The Landing of Columbus can be seen in the Rotunda of the Capitol at Washington, D.C. The Panoramic View of the Palace and Gardens of Versailles, once the centerpiece of New York City's first museum of art, was installed in 1988 in the American Wing of the Metroplitan Museum of Art. The largest collection of Vanderlyn's works, however, is exhibited at Senate House State Historic Site.

New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and
Historic Preservation

Senate House State Historic Site
Kingston, New York

A Gallery Guide to the Exhibition —

Grandiose Ambitions:
the Lifelong Struggle of John Vanderlyn

1775-1803: Early Training in America and Paris

John Vanderlyn was born October 15, 1775, in Kingston, New York. His father, Nicholas Vanderlyn, was a successful house and sign painter who owned a large, two-story stone house and barn in the middle of town. The coming of the Revolution, however, turned the prosperous Vanderlyn household upside down. The advance of the British up the Hudson River in 1777 and their subsequent burning of Kingston, rendered the Vanderlyn family homeless. With only the kitchen annex to his fine home remaining, Nicholas set about building a frame addition. It was in these modest and cramped quarters that John Vanderlyn was to pass a relatively happy childhood.

At age eleven he was enrolled at the Kingston Academy, a prestigious institution to which sons of many of New York's distinguished families were sent during the Revolution. Following his graduation at the age of sixteen, Vanderlyn went to New York City where he worked as a shop assistant to Thomas Barrow, an importer of engravings. In New York, Vanderlyn not only met many notable American artists, but also enrolled as a student of Alexander and Archibald Robertson at the Columbian Academy of Painting. There he learned the basics of drawing and design as well as the technique of miniature painting.

It was his copies of Gilbert Stuart's portraits, however, that brought him to the attention of U.S. Senator Aaron Burr. Burr first learned of the youth's work through Congressman Peter Van Gaasbeek, who had grown up in Kingston's Senate House and had purchased the Burr portrait. Impressed by Vanderlyn's ability, Burr directed and supported the artist's training over the next twenty years. It was Burr who sent Vanderlyn to Philadelphia to study with Gilbert Stuart and abroad to France to continue his studies. That Vanderlyn went to France rather than England was a departure from the tradition of eighteenth-century American artists who heretofore had received their training in the art schools of London.

The art world of Paris which Vanderlyn encountered as a student was both stimulating and exciting. He studied at the French Academy under Francois-Andre Vincent who taught him the rudiments of historical painting in the neoclassical tradition. Vincent's classes provided Vanderlyn with training in life drawing and anatomy. He was also taught how to work out his compositions from sketches and how to draw from nature. Among the many Americans

Vanderlyn met in Paris was Robert Fulton who, in an effort to raise funds to support the research for his inventions, had exhibited the first panoramic painting in Paris. Fulton's success in this venture was to make a lasting impression on Vanderlyn.

In 1799 Vanderlyn's funds from Aaron Burr were temporarily suspended, due either to Burr's economic or political difficulties. Vanderlyn, however, remained in Paris for two more years earning his living painting portraits until Burr sent money for his return passage in 1800.

Vanderlyn spent the next three years in America, seeking portrait commissions and making sketches of Niagara Falls for a set of engravings. With Niagara Falls he hoped to attain international recognition, for few Americans had actually made the difficult journey to view this natural wonder. Vanderlyn's reputation as the first artist to train in France, together with his association with Aaron Burr, recently inaugurated as Vice President, provided him entre into New York and Washington society and brought him numerous commissions during this period. Among them were portraits of Aaron Burr, Burr's daughter Theodosia, Mr. and Mrs. John R. Livingston, and pencil drawings of President Jefferson and Mr. and Mrs. James Madison.

1803-1815: European Experience, Again!

In 1803 Vanderlyn was offered the opportunity to purchase a collection of casts of antique statues for the newly organized American Academy of Fine Arts. He jumped at the chance to return to Europe where he could have his Niagara paintings engraved. Through his associations with Chancellor Robert Livingston, instrumental in the founding of the Academy and then Ambassador to France, Vanderlyn was launched into the world of American diplomacy in Paris. It was at this point in his career that Vanderlyn met and painted James Monroe, Minister Extraordinary, then visiting Paris to negotiate the purchase of the Louisiana Territory.

Unsuccessful efforts to locate an engraver in France brought Vanderlyn across the channel to London where the plates were to be prepared by two different engravers and sent on to France for printing. These were never delivered, although a small number of prints were struck in London and arrived in New York in 1805. For the next twelve years, Vanderlyn tried in vain to recover the missing plates. One happy result of his trip to England was his introduction to Washington Allston, an American artist studying in London. Vanderlyn befriended Allston and later traveled extensively throughout Europe with him.

Vanderlyn painted his first historical picture, The Death of Jane McCrea, in 1804. Commissioned by the poet Joel Barlow, a devoted friend of Robert Fulton, this work was to be one in a series of ten illustrations for The Columbiad, his long philosophical poem. Unfortunately, when a misunderstanding arose regarding the terms of his contract, Vanderlyn lost the commission and was forced to turn to portrait work to support himself. During these difficult times, he produced paintings of Robert Livingston, Washington Irving and philanthropist William Maclure of Philadelphia. Maclure, then a commissioner to France, became Vanderlyn's newest patron providing him with funds for a long-awaited trip to Italy where he was able to rejoin his friend, Washington Allston.

Rome served as the locale in which Vanderlyn hoped to perfect his skills as a historical painter. To achieve these results, he visited great collections, attended classes in life drawing and produced innumerable sketches and copies after many of the great masters. It was in Rome that he began his large-scale work, Caius Marius amid the Ruins of Carthage, a piece which brought him the praise of his contemporaries. The completion of Marius saw Vanderlyn's return to Paris where the painting, accepted for exhibition in the Paris Salon of 1808, won a gold medal from Napoleon.

Vanderlyn remained in Paris completing a copy of Antiope, a painting in the Louvre, by the summer of 1809. The following year he began work on Ariadne on the Isle of Naxos. Ariadne is significant not only because it was Vanderlyn's first original composition of the nude, but also because it was the first formal study of a nude figure in the history of American painting. It was at this time that Aaron Burr, himself abroad following his trial for treason, found Vanderlyn in Paris. Burr's letters and journal entries over the course of the year which followed reveal much colorful information about both Vanderlyn's activities and Burr's unsuccessful attempts to persuade him to return home. Unfortunately, by the time Vanderlyn was convinced, America's declaration of war against England had dashed all hopes of a homeward passage.

Vanderlyn's remaining years in Europe were not only lonely and impoverished, but were filled with frustrations. He was unable to recover the plates for his Niagara engravings or to locate his paintings of Marius and Antiope, the safe passage of which he had entrusted to General John Armstrong in 1810. Several of the paintings he had executed in Rome were also missing. The war's end saw Vanderlyn engaged in preparing drawings and sketches for a project he had been long-considering, the painting of a panorama for exhibition in America.

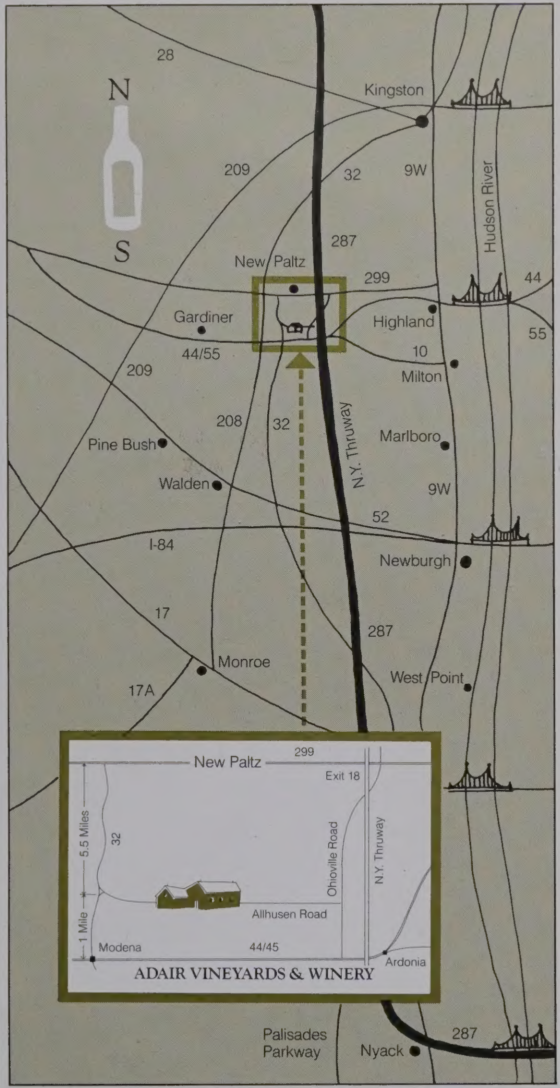
1816-1837: The American Experience

When Vanderlyn returned to America in 1815 his confidence and optimism echoed that of a nation which had emerged victorious from its war with England. In 1816 Vanderlyn opened his first American exhibition in New York. In it he exhibited Ariadne, the relocated paintings of Marius and Antiope, portraits of Monroe and President Madison and copies of paintings by the masters. This show, which traveled to several large cities, brought Vanderlyn more notoriety than fame, for the chaste American public was not prepared for the art of the nude. Such was American prudery that separate viewings were arranged for men and women. Vanderlyn had clearly lost touch with the American moralistic view of art; he had been away in France too long.

Undaunted by the public's reaction to his exhibition, Vanderlyn conceived of yet another plan to establish his reputation. He would show the works he had brought from Europe along with exhibitions of panoramic pictures, the viewing of which was a popular recreation amongst Europeans. Remembering Fulton's success in Paris, Vanderlyn banked on a reliable income from the panoramas which he hoped would eventually allow him to turn his attention to painting historical canvases. With this in mind, he settled in New York, began renewing the acquaintances of influential Americans he had met here and in Europe, and campaigned for the financial support to erect a suitable building in which to display his panorama. The response was overwhelming, and when the grant for a nine-year lease from the Common Council for a lot in City Hall Park was approved, the Rotunda was constructed.

Vanderlyn intended to open the building in September of 1818 with his own panorama, View of the Palace and Gardens of Versailles, for which he had made sketches as early as 1814. Unable, however, to complete the 169 1/2-foot circular canvas in time, he spent most of the summer in Kingston working on the painting and opened the Rotunda with another artist's panorama. His work was installed the following June and although well-received by the press, did not draw the crowds Vanderlyn had counted on. Unlike later, more successful artists such as Frederic Edwin Church and Albert Bierstat, Vanderlyn had little talent for business and self-promotion. The profits for the Rotunda's first year were only $1,240. The painting of the panorama itself had cost $2,000 and Vanderlyn was still $4,000 in debt for the Rotunda whose final costs had greatly exceeded the initial estimates. Unable to keep his creditors at bay any longer, Vanderlyn was forced to sign a declaration of insolvency.

For the next two decades, Vanderlyn suffered numerous disappointments, many through his own shortcomings. He often left his nephew and namesake, John Vanderlyn, Jr., only a teen at the time, in charge of his business affairs. The child, who at age eleven had been sent for from Kingston by Vanderlyn to study art, was more often than not burdened with the responsibilities of installation and exhibition of the panoramas. It was, in fact, the artist's very unwillingness to commit himself to the commercial nature of his various exhibitions, combined with his endless travels from city to city in search of new places to stage his panoramic exhibitions, the details of which he persistently and naively delegated to those with little experience or competence, which led to his financial failure.

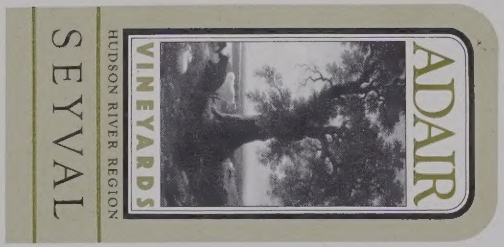

N
S
28
Kingston
209
32
9W
Hudson River
287
New Paltz
299
44
Gardiner
Highland
55
44/55
10
209
Milton
208
32
N.Y. Thruway
Marlboro
Pine Bush
Walden
9W
52
I-84
Newburgh
17
287
Monroe
West Point
17A
New Paltz
299
Exit 18
5.5 Miles
32
Ohioville Road
N.Y. Thruway
Allhusen Road
1 Mile
Modena
44/45
Ardonia
ADAIR VINEYARDS & WINERY
Palisades Parkway
Nyack
287

FREE TOURS & TASTINGS

12:00 Noon to 6:00 PM Daily – April 1 to November 30

Tel. (914) 255-1377

75 Allhusen Road, New Paltz, New York 12561


ADAIR
VINEYARDS
HUDSON RIVER REGION
SEYVAL

75 Allhusen Road, New Paltz, New York 12561

ADAIR
VINEYARDS

Hudson
River Region
Wines

Adair Vineyards is located in the Hudson Valley made famous by explorers, soldiers and artists. Little known is the fact that wine growing was once a thriving industry along these Hudson River shores. The French Huguenots planted grapes in the Hudson Highlands in the seventeenth century and in 1870 a hundred tons of grapes a day sailed from Marlboro down to New York City. While wine making is not new to the area, it did fade in importance during prohibition and did not, until recently, stage a dramatic comeback.

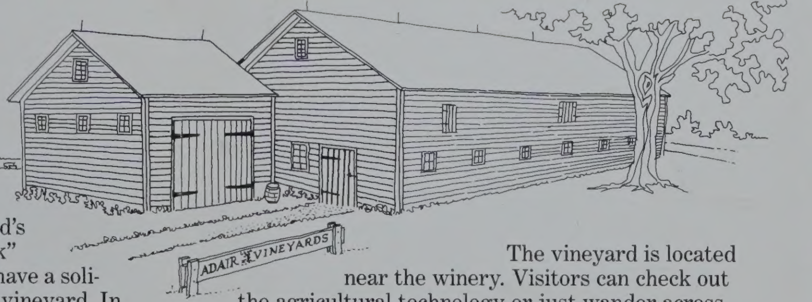
So, like many before us, we came to the valley to plant our vines. We chose our winery and vineyard site for three reasons: soil, climate and beauty. Deep gravelly loam, perfect for deep running roots of the grape vine. Cool winters to promote the necessary dormancy in vines and hot summers to insure maturity of the grapes with a perfect sugar, acid balance.

The beauty of the land is legend. One has but to recall the glorious paintings of the Hudson River School artists to visualize the grandeur of this magnificent valley. We often compare a visit at Adair Vineyards to a step into one of those 19th century paintings. There are similarities. Asher Durand's painting in 1840 of "The Solitary Oak" appears on our wine label. And, we have a solitary oak standing at the head of our vineyard. In his painting are cows, horses, mountains and a stream running by. And, our winery is housed in a 200 year old barn once occupied by cows and horses. And, there's a stream running by with the Shawangunk Mountains over there to the West.

We are a new winery. Like most Hudson Valley vintners we've passed through the hobby stage and now we're doing it for real. We're having fun and working hard. We've invested in a lot of high tech equipment and plan to keep doing so until we have the perfect winery for producing 10,000 gallons of wine a year.

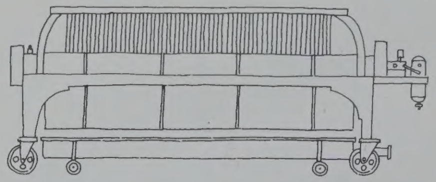
We are growing all the grapes for the wine we make. In the future we may purchase grapes from other New York vineyards but, from whatever source, the grapes must be of superior quality to produce the best wine possible. We adhere to the principle that premium wine is made in the vineyard. Our ten acres of vines are composed of three white varieties: Seyval Blanc, Chardonnay and Vignoles, and two red varieties, Foch and Millot, plus an experimental planting of Pinot Noir.

The winery is a Dutch style barn about 200 years old and soon to become an historical landmark. The cellar is on the first floor; the tasting, sales and laboratory on the second.



The vineyard is located near the winery. Visitors can check out the agricultural technology or just wander across the fields and pretend they're Asher Durand looking for artistic inspiration.

In the wine cellar, we will show you how we make wine. How we care for it, nurse it and bottle it for our customers. Our wines range in style from extra dry to slightly sweet. Dry for lunch and dinner and sweet for accompanying cheese and dessert. We also make a refreshing Cranberry Cooler, a delightful blend of premium white wine and cranberry juice.

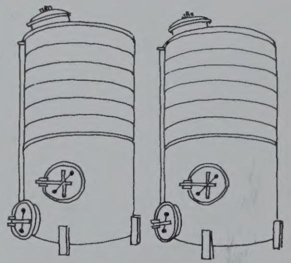


In our new bladder press, previously crushed grapes are squeezed against a perforated cylinder by an expanding rubber tube that is slowly filled with compressed air. This pressed juice is collected and pumped to fermenting tanks through hoses.

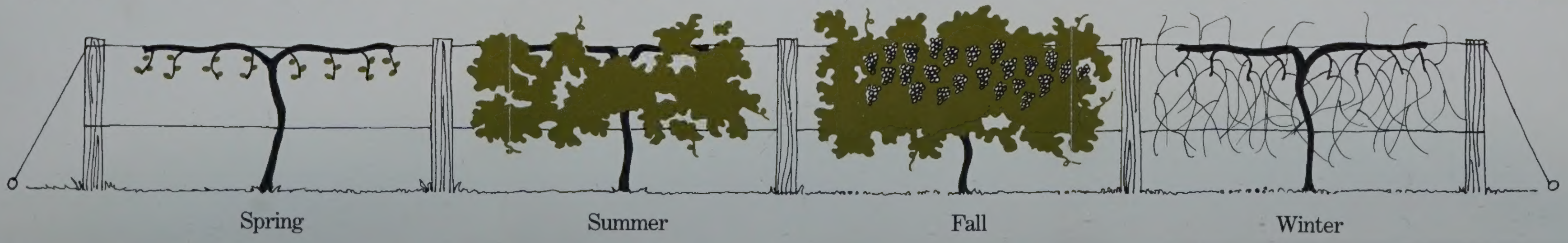
After a tour of the winery you can relax in our picnic area beside the brook and enjoy some wine, a bit of cheese or pate, some bread or a little fruit. Maybe some of that Cooler or a bit of fresh apple cider for the kids.

Come to Adair Vineyards. Combine a tour at our winery with several of the sixteen others in the Hudson Valley. Or stop off to see us on the way to some of the many historic and scenic sights. We know you will have a good time.

Stainless steel tanks (custom built for our winery) are filled with fresh juice and special wine yeast is added to start fermentation. Because our tanks are equipped with cooling jackets we can control the fermenting temperature and insure a crisp fruity wine.



Each spring the vines are pruned. Eight spurs with three buds each are left per vine. The buds produce a four foot branch and each branch manufactures one to three bunches of grapes.



HISTORY

The first inhabitants of Hurley were the Esopus Indians of the Algonquin Nation. In 1661, several settlers of Wiltwyck (Kingston) petitioned Governor Peter Stuyvesant to lay out a village on the fertile bottom lands bordering the Esopus Creek. Permission was granted and twelve Dutch and Huguenot families built their log huts in "Nieuw Dorp" (New Village). Discontented with their treatment by the Dutch, the Indians burned the settlement in 1663, killing three men and taking thirty-five prisoners. Within the year, all were recaptured, unharmed and peace was restored.

By 1669 most of the settlers had returned to rebuild their village, this time in stone. The territory, having passed into the hands of the English, was re-named Hurley in honor of Governor Francis Lovelace's ancestral home in England. In 1722, Hurley was still being governed by the Kingston commission, but Col. Peter Schulyer, late President of the Council of New York, appointed Cornelius Cool, Arien Gerretse, Jacob DuBois, Barnardus Swartwout, Jacob Rutse, Nicholas Roosa, and Charles Wyle to be the first Trustees of Hurley. At one time, the boundaries of Hurley encompassed parts of Rosendale, Marbletown, Woodstock and New Paltz.

During the Revolution, Hurley figured prominently. In November 1777, after the British burned Kingston (then the capital of New York), Hurley served as a refuge for Kingston inhabitants and the capital of the state for one month. The Senate met and hid their papers in the Van Deusen House. A British spy was imprisoned in the DuMond House, tried, convicted and hanged from an apple tree. Governor Clinton's troops lay encamped here and were supplied with grain from the local mills. In 1782, Gen. George Washington rode through Hurley and was given a public reception at the Houghtaling Tavern.

In the 1800's the village prospered with a gristmill, woolen mill, brickyard, distillery, brewery, tannery and blacksmith shops in operation. Hurley cows supplied so much milk for pot cheese, that for miles Hurley was rumored to have "cheese mines". The largest industry after the Civil War, until shortly after 1900 and the beginning of Portland Cement, was bluestone quarrying. About 200,000 tons were shipped annually by the Delaware and Hudson Canal, and Hudson River barges. Much of it came from Glenford and was hauled by wagon to the Hudson River over the Old Plank Road.

The Hurley settlers built their own Church in 1801, a stone structure located midway on the main street. In 1853, the Church developed a bad crack and had to be rebuilt on its present site. The Burial Ground is still preserved with the earliest decipherable stone dated 1715.

Prior to 1786, there was a one-room stone schoolhouse. It was replaced in 1836 by a two-story frame structure which was used until the present school was built in 1939.

Around 1797, the famous negro evangelist and abolitionist, Sojourner Truth, was born a slave in Ulster County and brought to the Hardenberg House, where she spent the first eleven years of her life.

During the Civil War, 175 volunteers from the village served in the Army of the Potomac. Dr. TenEyck's House was a stop on the underground railroad for slaves fleeing to their freedom in Canada.

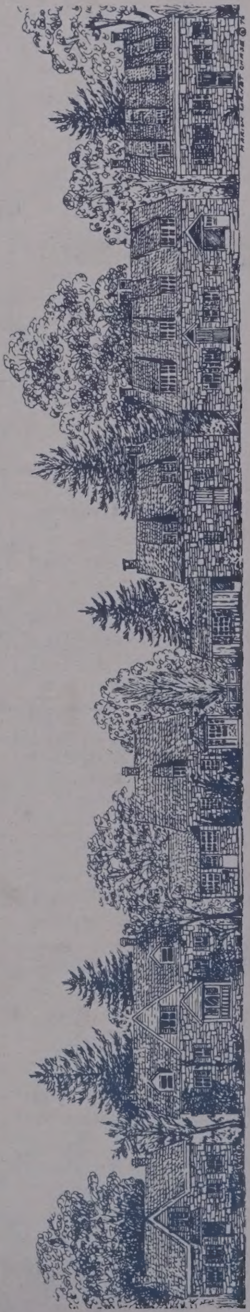
The famous American artist, Winslow Homer, spent a summer here in the late 1800's and found much inspiration for his work in the scenic surroundings.

In 1907, eight villages were razed and their sites flooded to make way for the Ashokan Reservoir. One-half of the twelve mile lake lies within the Township of Hurley.

Today Hurley, a National Historic Landmark, is a residential community with sweet corn farming being its major industry. Twenty-five of the original stone houses are standing along with many early frame, stone and brick buildings of the 1800's. Main Street has the oldest concentration of stone houses in the United States and the village is still inhabited by descendants of the original settlers. The historic stone houses are privately owned and once a year, on the second Saturday of July, the Dutch Reformed Church sponsors a tour of some of them. The Hurley Heritage Society was organized in 1974 to protect and preserve this heritage of which we are so proud and hope you enjoy. We sponsor a "Corn and Craft Festival" on the third Saturday in August on the Church grounds with over 65 booths, Colonial Craft demonstrations and lots of "CORN" food. Come visit us.

HURLEY HERITAGE SOCIETY

Box 1661
Hurley, New York 12443
Tel. 914-338-1661



WALK OR DRIVE AROUND HISTORIC HURLEY

✓ 1. **Dutch Reformed Church**, 1853. Replaced the first church which was erected in 1801, using some of the original stones for its foundation.

2. **Crispell House (Parsonage)**, 1790. Purchased by the Church Consistory in 1839. Narrow stairway, off the kitchen, leads to what was once the slave quarters.

3. **Dr. Richard TenEyck House**, 1780. Allegedly a stop on the underground railroad in pre-Civil War days.

4. **Bevier House**, 1730. The Bevier Family was one of the original settlers.

5. **DuMond House**, 1745. Called the Guard House, it was used to imprison the spy, Lt. Daniel Taylor, who was hanged from a sweet apple tree across the road.

6. **Polly Crispell Cottage**, 1735. Lower level of this house was supposedly a blacksmith shop. In the chimneys were iron spikes that the Dutch believed would keep out witches.

7. **Burial Ground**. Earliest decipherable stone is 1715.

* 8. **Elmendorf House**, late 1600's. Believed to be the oldest house, known as the Half-Moon Tavern in Revolutionary days.

9. **Col. Jonathan Elmendorf House**, between 1783-1790. A relative, Conradt Elmendorf, married Arientze Von den Burgh VanBuren in 1704. Arientze's child by a previous marriage, Tobias VanBuren, was one of the forebears of President Martin VanBuren, born in Kinderhook near Albany.

visited 10. **Van Deusen House**, 1723. Served as temporary capitol of New York State during the Revolution. After the burning of Kingston, the Council of Safety met in the dining room from November 18 to December 17, 1777. Cadwallader Colden the noted Tory, was confined here under house arrest that same year.

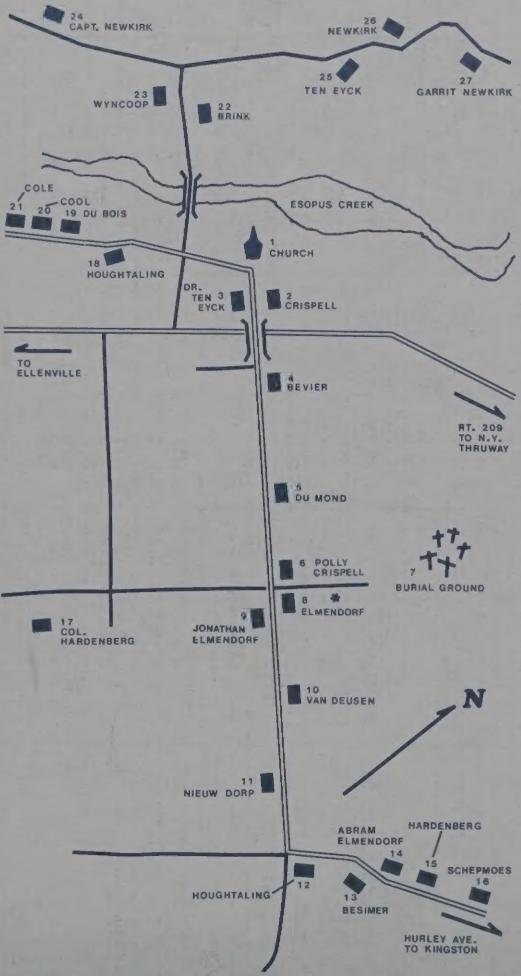
11. **Nieu Dorp**, 1730. A wheelwright used to live here. His wrighting stone is now a doorstep. While a larger one covers the well.

12. **Houghtaling House**, 1720. In 1782, when it was a tavern, Gen. George Washington was given a public reception here.

13. **Besimer House**, 1795. Typical of a one-room Dutch stone house which has been added to over the years.

14. **Abram Elmendorf House**, 1780. One of the last stone houses built, architecture is three-story English rather than Dutch.

New York State Thruway Exit 19
Route 28 North to Route 209 South
2½ miles South to Hurley, New York



***Museum open weekends**
Spring through Fall

WALK OR DRIVE

15. **Hardenberg House**, 1818. Last of the original stone houses built.

16. **Schepmoes House**, 1804. Replaced the original house which was burned by the British in 1777. Built by one of the few French Huguenots who settled here.

17. **Col. Gerardus Hardenberg House**, 1750. Original grant for this land was conferred by King George II in 1750. Believed the famous negro evangelist, Soujourner Truth, was a slave here in 1775. b 1797

18. **Houghtaling House**. Probably built in the late 1790's.

19. **DuBois House**. Original one-room house was built in 1747 by Johannis DuBois and later expanded in 1780. At one time there was a tavern here.

20. **Cornelius Cool House**, late 1600's. Mainly English mansion style, one of the few of English design in the Hudson Valley.

21. **William P. Cole House**, late 1600's. The front door opens by a rare brass heart-shaped knocker and latch combination.

22. **Brink House**, 1745. Land was leased from the Governor under King Charles II in 1661 by Lambert Hybertse. In 1708, the son of Lambert assumed the name Brinck (Brink). The stone walls of the original house can be seen, the brick addition was added in 1842.

23. **Wyncoop House**. Land brought in 1663. First house built by 1676, later another house was built around the original. Col. Cornelius D. Wyncoop was killed by his slave in 1790.

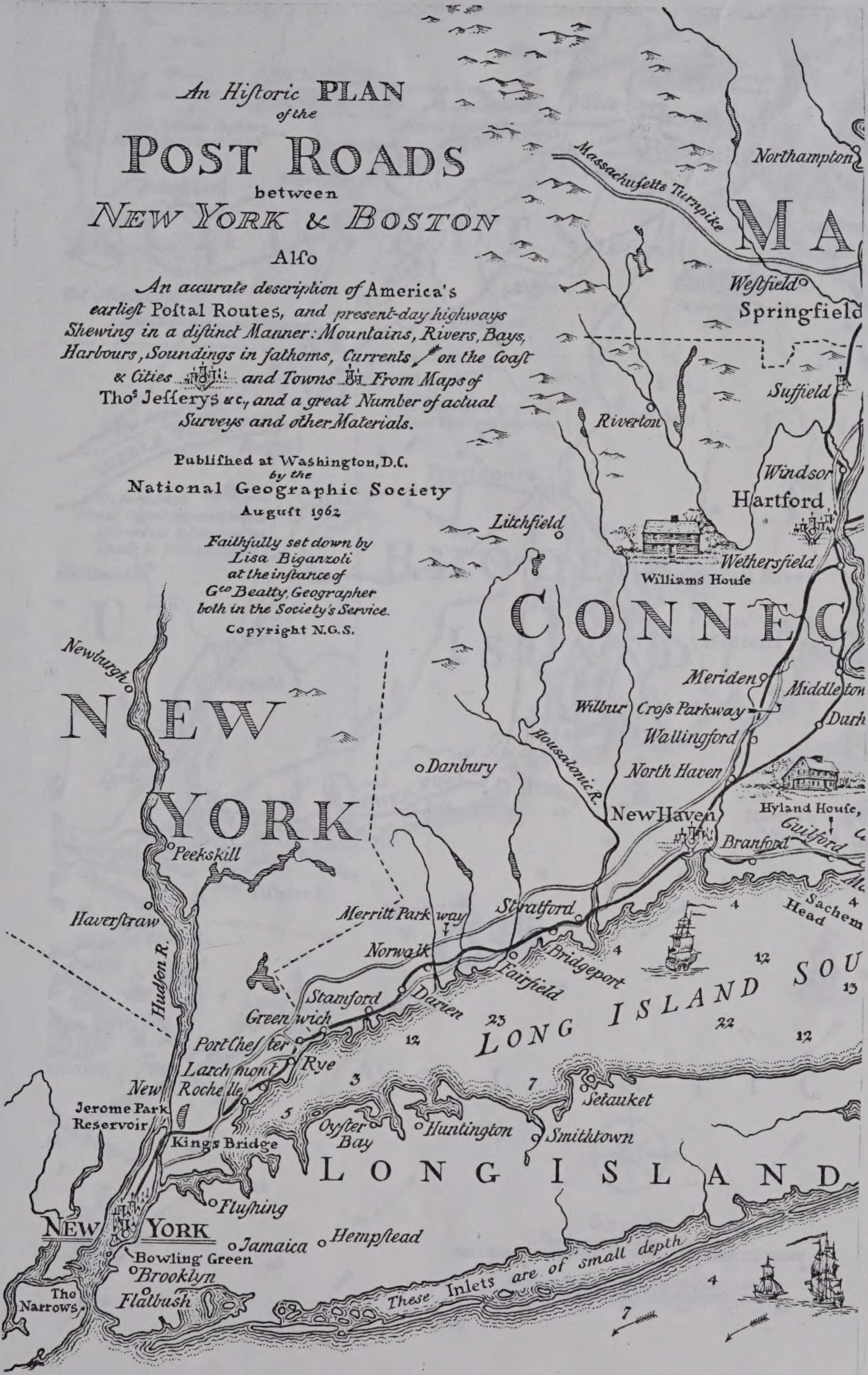
24. **Capt. Newkirk House**, before 1750. Located on a steep bank, it afforded natural protection for its early inhabitants.

25. **Mattys TenEyck House**. Original two rooms built in 1722, two more added and roof turned in 1750, and kitchen wing added in 1823. First water-powered sawmill built on this site. The dam is still in existence.

26. **Newkirk House**, 1770. Property was purchased jointly by Garrit Newkirk and Mattys TenEyck in 1709 for the purpose of erecting a mill. In 1712, Mr. TenEyck sold four acres, including the house, to Mr. Newkirk.

27. **Garrit Newkirk House**. Presumably built by Garrit Newkirk, as over one of the doors, inscribed in the stone, is "GNK 1769".

①



An Hiſtoric PLAN *of the* POST ROADS between *NEW YORK & BOSTON*

Alſo

An accurate deſcription of America's *earlieſt* Poſtal Routes, *and present-day highways Shewing in a diſtinct Manner: Mountains, Rivers, Bays, Harbours, Soundings in fathoms, Currents on the Coaſt & Cities and Towns From Maps of* Thos Jefferys *&c., and a great Number of actual Surveys and other Materials.*

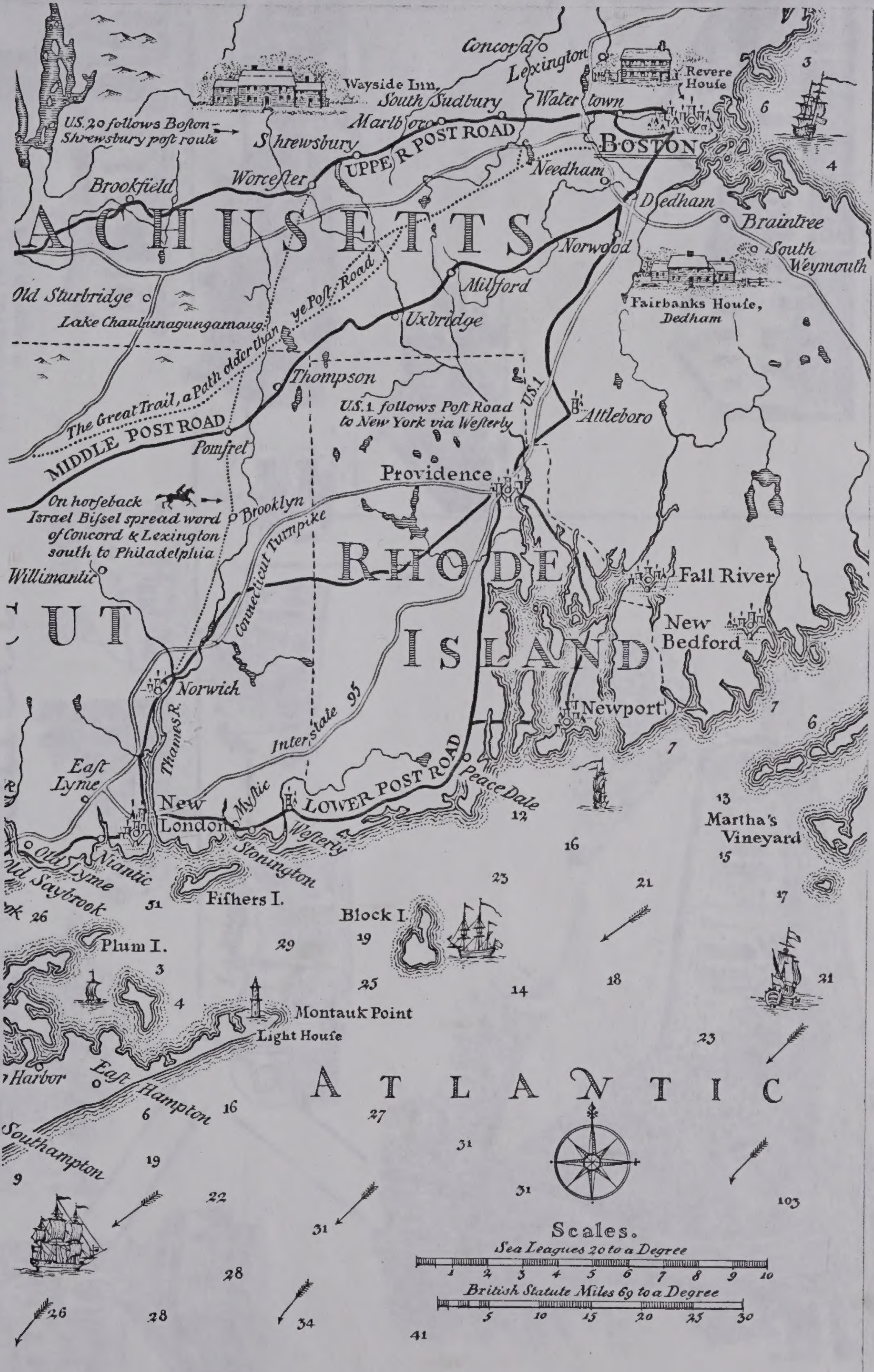
Publiſhed at Waſhington, D.C.
by the
National Geographic Society
Auguſt 1962

Faithfully set down by
Lisa Biganzoli
at the inſtance of
Geo Beatty, Geographer
both in the Society's Service.

Copyright N.G.S.

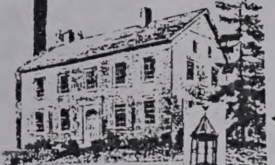
Northampton
Maſſachuſetts Turnpike
MA
Weſtfield
Springfield
Suffield
Riverton
Windsor
Hartford
Litchfield
Williams Houſe
Wethersfield
CONNEC
Meriden
Middletown
Wilbur Croſs Parkway
Durh
Wallingford
Houſatonic R.
North Haven
Danbury
NEW YORK
Newburgh
NewHaven
Hyland Houſe,
Guilford
Branford
Peekskill
Haverſtraw
Sachem Head
Merritt Park way
Stratford
Norwalk
Bridgeport
Fairfield
Hudson R.
Stamford
Darien
Greenwich
LONG ISLAND SOU
Port Cheſter
Rye
Larchmont
New Rochelle
Jerome Park Reservoir
Setauket
Oyster Bay
Huntington
Smithtown
Kings Bridge
LONG ISLAND
Fluſhing
NEW YORK
Jamaica
Hempſtead
Bowling Green
Brooklyn
The Narrows
Flatbush
These Inlets are of small depth
4
12
13
23
22
12
12
3
7
5
4
7

②

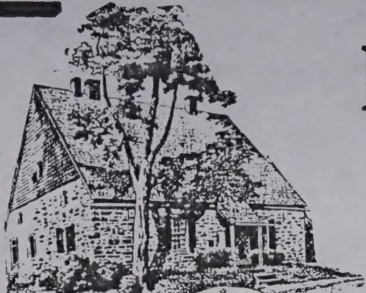

Concord
Lexington
Revere House
Wayside Inn, South Sudbury
Water town
US.20 follows Boston-Shrewsbury post route
Marlboro
Shrewsbury
UPPER POST ROAD
BOSTON
Needham
Brookfield
Worcester
Dedham
Braintree
ACHUSETTS
Norwood
South Weymouth
Old Sturbridge
Milford
Fairbanks House, Dedham
Lake Chaubunagungamaug
ye Post Road
The Great Trail, a Path older than ye Post Road
Uxbridge
Thompson
U.S.1 follows Post Road to New York via Westerly
U.S.1
Attleboro
MIDDLE POST ROAD
Pomfret
Providence
On horseback Israel Bissel spread word of Concord & Lexington south to Philadelphia
Brooklyn
Connecticut Turnpike
RHODE ISLAND
Willimantic
Fall River
CUT
New Bedford
Norwich
Interstate 95
Thames R.
Newport
East Lyme
LOWER POST ROAD
Peace Dale
New London
Mystic
Westerly
Stonington
Old Lyme
Niantic
Old Saybrook
Fishers I.
Martha's Vineyard
Block I.
Plum I.
Montauk Point
Light House
Harbor
East Hampton
Southampton
ATLANTIC
Scales.
Sea Leagues 20 to a Degree
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10
British Statute Miles 69 to a Degree
5 10 15 20 25 30

Huguenot Street

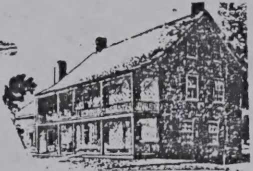
NEW PALTZ, NEW YORK
Founded in 1678



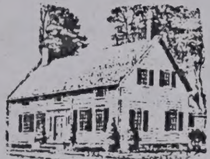
Le FEVRE HOUSE · 1799



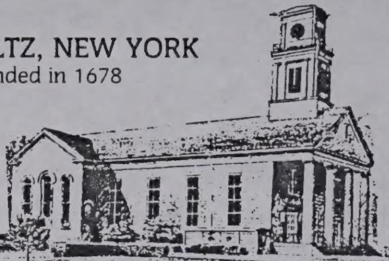
JEAN HASBROUCK MEMORIAL HOUSE 1692-1712 A NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK



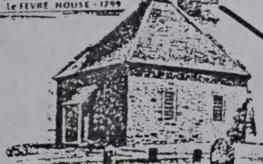
DuBOIS FORT · 1705



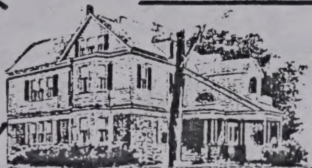
FIRST FRAME HOUSE · 1800



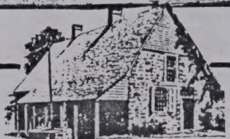
THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH [illegible] 1839



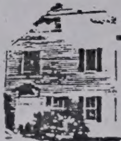
FRENCH CHURCH (1717) REPLICA BUILT 1972



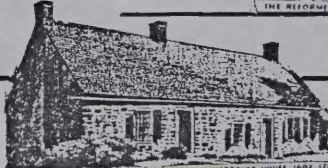
DEYO HOUSE 1692 · REMODELED 1890



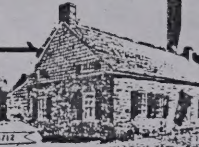
BEVIER-ELTING HOUSE · 1698



BOGGS HOUSE
[illegible]
SCHOONMAKER LIBRARY

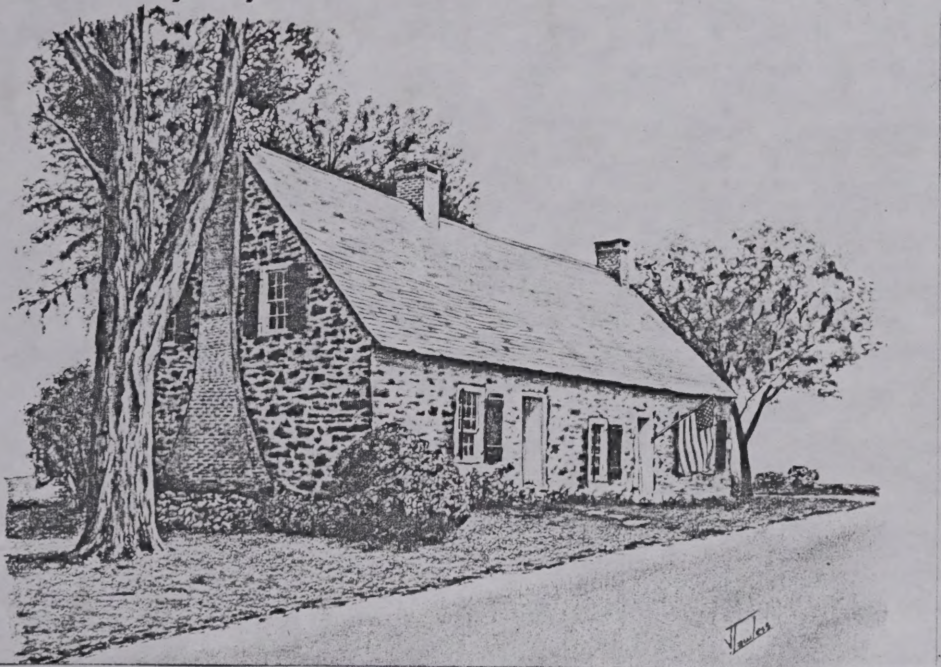


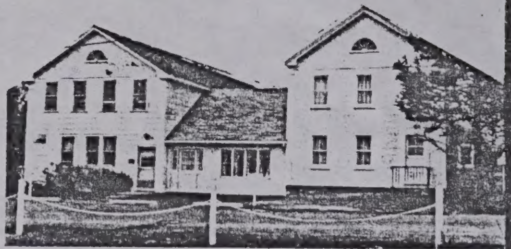
ABRAHAM HASBROUCK HOUSE 1692-1712



HUGO FREER HOUSE 1694-1720

Craig House - Huguenot Historical Society Offices





The Huguenot Historical Society
New Paltz, N. Y.

1984 — 1988

PUBLICATION No. 14

P.O. Box 339
New Paltz, N.Y. 12561
Phone (914) 255-1660

The Huguenot Historical Society

New Paltz, N. Y.

To the twelve Patentees and their families
who came to New Paltz seeking religious freedom,
To the men who founded our society to perpetuate
the memory and way of life of these early settlers,
To those who have given loyal support through the years,
we of the present day give our thanks.

Printed by
FRANKLIN PRINTING
New Paltz, New York
1988

OFFICERS

Huguenot Historical Society - Founded 1894

President	Kenneth E. Hasbrouck
Vice-President	Mrs. James P. Tobey Jay A. LeFevre
Secretary	Mrs. David S. Lent
Treasurer	Charles E. Deyo
Trustees	Richard Corwin Stewart Crowell Peter H. Harp O. Lincoln Igou Kenneth DuBois Herbert Lown Alfred A. Schoonmaker John VanBenschoten, Jr. Mrs. J. Alan vandeMark Mrs. David Bartlett
Trustees Emeritus	Mrs. Robert W. Anderson Mrs. William Heidgerd William Heidgerd Mrs. Harold Lent
Duzine	Mrs. Robert W. Anderson, Weehawken, NJ Mrs. Wallace Martin, Eureka, CA Louis Witt, Lutherville, MD Dr. Lawrence S. Crispell, Sarasota, FL George E. DuBois, Brooklyn,MI Miss Grace Elliott, New Paltz, NY Roland DuBois Grimm, Duxbury, MA Donald H. Harcourt, Santa Barbara, CA Mrs. George Kabealo, Columbus, OH Gen. Sherman Hasbrouck, Stone Ridge, NY Mrs. Marcelle Hull Littell, Palm Beach, FL Mrs. Helen LeFevre Ritchie, Coronado, CA
Recording Secretary	
Bird Sanctuary	Mrs. Virgil B. DeWitt
Accountant	Howard Foster
Librarian	Mrs. W. Alan Grove

OFFICE STAFF

Executive Secretary	
Financial Assistant	Mrs. Susan J. Eisenhardt
Curator	Kathleen A. Gray
Tour Director	Mary Ann Pratt
Sales	Mrs. Kristine Werlau
Head Hostess	Julie Miller
Membership	Gloria Palkowics
Public Relations	Timothy Harley
Architectural & Art History Advisor	Laura Turansick

BEVIER-ELTING FAMILY ASSOCIATION - founded 1963

President	Louis Witt
President Emeritus	Col. John R. Elting
Vice-President	David Wiese
	Robert E. Lasher
Secretary	Mrs. Paul Kurtz
Treasurer	Kenneth E. Hasbrouck
Membership	Mrs. Susan J. Eisenhardt (office staff)

CRISPELL FAMILY ASSOCIATION - founded 1966

President	John G. Sidorek
Vice President	Mrs. Eulalia Tevriz
Secretary	Mrs. Edith Crispell
Honorary Secretary	Mrs. Loretta Jaminet
Treasurer	Kenneth E. Hasbrouck
Nominations	Mrs. Alice Miller
Membership	Mrs. Susan J. Eisenhardt (office staff)

DEYO FAMILY ASSOCIATION - founded 1964

President	Richard Deyo
Vice President	Charles E. Deyo
	Richard W. Lent
Rec. Secretary	Mrs. DeWitt Clinton
Cor. Secretary	Mrs. Deborah Stack
Treasurer	Miss Margaret Quimby

DuBOIS FAMILY ASSOCIATION - founded 1966

President	Paul E. DuBois
Vice-President	Francis B. DuBois
	Dr. Gordon Ross Smith
	William M. Haines
	Kenneth W. DuBois
Financial Advisor	Harry DuBois Berry, Jr.
Treasurer	Mrs. Susan N. Leahy
Secretary	Mrs. Susan N. Leahy
Membership	Catherine Smith
Historian Emeritus	William Heidgerd

FREER-LOW FAMILY ASSOCIATION - founded 1962

President	Herbert F. Lown
Vice-President	Miss Doris C. Frerichs Mrs. Joyce F. Sheridan
Secretary	Miss Doris C. Frerichs
Treasurer	Robert C. Freer
Membership	Mrs. Barbara S. Buys

GEROW FAMILY ASSOCIATION - founded 1951

joined Huguenot Historical Society 1968

President	Robert W. Gerow
Hon. Vice-President	C. Culbert Gerow
Vice-President	Miss Lorraine Oliger
Secretary	Mrs. Dorothy Gridley
Asst. Secretary	Mrs. Lynn Norris
Treasurer	Daniel Gerow
Membership	Mrs. Daniel Gerow
Chairman (restoration of meeting house)	Robert Gridley
Newsletter	David Wilkin

HASBROUCK FAMILY ASSOCIATION - founded 1957

President	Mrs. DeWitt Hasbrouck
First Vice-President	Dr. Walter Hasbrouck
Second Vice-President	Thad Hasbrouck
Secretary	Miss Harriet Hasbrouck
Cor. Secretary	Mrs. Frances Ryder Miss Ruth Hasbrouck Marguerite Lyons
Treasurer	Alfred Hasbrouck
Membership	Mrs. Grace Graham
National Trust Rep.	Mrs. Robert W. Anderson

LeFEVRE FAMILY ASSOCIATION - founded 1967

President	Susanna Lent
President Emeritus	John M. LeFevre
Vice-President	Francis Wright - Irene Martin
Secretary	Margaret Davis
Treasurer	Kenneth E. Hasbrouck
Membership	Mrs. Susan J. Eisenhardt (office staff)

MAGNY FAMILY ASSOCIATION

joined Huguenot Historical Society 1980

President	Linda Bittman
Vice-President	James Many Judson Noble
Secretary	Dorothy Noble
Treasurer/Historian	Kenneth B. Schoonmaker
Newsletter Editor	Wallace & Dorothy Many

SCHOONMAKER FAMILY ASSOCIATION -founded 1971, affiliated 1972

President	Richard Schoonmaker
Vice-President	William Heidgerd Steven D. Schoonmaker Mrs. Edwin Olsen
Secretary	Carol Johnson
Treasurer	Mrs. Robert Van Vlack
Membership	Carol Johnson
Historian Emeritus	Mrs. William Heidgerd William M. Shoemaker II

TERWILLIGER FAMILY ASSOCIATION - founded 1974

President	Karl A. Terwilliger
President Emeritus	Hal Terwilliger
Vice-President	Stanley Keasel David W. Terwilliger
Secretary	Miss Katharine Terwilliger
Treasurer	Howard C. Terwilliger
Membership	Shirley Terwilliger
Newsletter Editor	Evelyn Terwilliger

GENEALOGISTS

Kenneth E. Hasbrouck - Hasbrouck, Deyo, Bevier, LeFevre, Crispell, Terwilliger, Gerow Families

Mrs. William Heidgerd - Schoonmaker and assistant for other families

Mrs. Susan Leahy - DuBois Family

Mrs. Barbara Buys - Freer-Low Family

Miss Carol Johnson - Schoonmaker Family

Mrs. W. Alan Grove - Terwilliger Family

DECEASED OFFICERS 1984-1988

DR. A. ELTING BENNETT of Moraga, California: was a nationally known Neurologist and Psychiatrist who retired from active practice and spent a great deal of time searching Huguenot history. He was a very loyal member of the Huguenot Society, New Paltz. N.Y. He married Evelyn Langfang of Dover. N.J.

Dr. Bennett was born in Alliance, Nebraska, 1-12-1898. He died March, 1985.

MRS. ALLAN U. BEVIER (IDA RUTH ANDREWS): was born in Baltimore, 3-4-1904, daughter of Warren Andrews and Ida Smith. Mrs. Bevier was in France working for the United States in World War II. She had a ladies dress shop in Baltimore for a number of years. She married Allan U. Bevier 9-12-1952 in Baltimore.

Mrs. Bevier was a former President of the Bevier Family Association and for a number of years, a member of the Duzine, the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y. Ruth passed away January 1988. She represented the Society in the Baltimore area. Her constant aid will be missed!

CHARLES J. HASBROUCK: born June 16, 1952, Kingston City Hospital, son of Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Sr. and Alice Jackson Hasbrouck, of New Paltz. Graduated from Millbrook School, Hamilton College and Columbia University. His work was in the field of Architecture and Preservation.

He was interested in the welfare of Huguenot Street and its houses since boyhood and decided to specialize in Architectural History. His work included Archeological excavation by the National Trust for Historic Preservation, Urban and Environmental Planning and Design with Charles Hall, Page and Associates. He became a field director member of the Landmarks Preservation Commission, New York City in 1979, and later directed the Urban Cultural Resources Survey.

Charles did a great deal to aid in the preservation of the Samuel F. B. Morse estate in Poughkeepsie, N.Y. as well as for Huguenot Street.

His death occured in July 14, 1987. His funeral was the first to be held from the French Church, Huguenot Street, New Paltz.

MRS. GRISWALD HURLBERT (HELEN DOUGLAS HART): was born in Warren, Ohio the daughter of Frank C. Hart and Zell P. Smith. Her mother was one of the first women to be on the board of Newspaper publishers. Helen Hart married Griswald Hurlbert. She was owner and publisher of the Warren Tribune-Chronicle. For some years she was a dedicated area representative of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz. N.Y. Mrs. Hurlbert died January 1987. She had a great deal to do with the purchase of the Freer House for the Society in 1955.

DEWITT C. LEFEVRE: was born February 7, 1903 at Beaver Falls, N.Y. He retired in 1970 as President of the Beaverite Products, Inc., a company he helped found in 1926. He was elected President in 1940. He was also President of Glenfield Plastics Inc., and Applenockers, Inc.

Mr. LeFevre was elected as a trustee of Syracuse University and became Chairman of the Alumni Fund from 1954 to 1956.

Ever interested in education, Mr. LeFevre aided a number of worthy causes.

His aid to the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y. especially as President of the LeFevre Family Association will always be remembered.

DeWitt C. LeFevre's death occurred November 19, 1987.

MR. CLETUS SCHILLER: was born on March 8, 1918, in Marytown, Wisconsin. He attended St. Mary's grade school. Fond du lac High School in Fond du lac, Wisconsin. He graduated from Oswego State University and received his Master's degree (M.S.) in Vocational Rehabilitation from New York University.

His wife is the former Georgine Hoey. They had five children.

Mr. Schiller was a member of the Huguenot Historical Society Board of Trustees. He taught for a number of years as a industrial arts teacher in the Wallkill Central School. Cletus passed away in August 1987.

JOHN K. SCHOONMAKER: was born September 4, 1928 in Middletown, N.Y. the son of Kenneth A. and Beatrice Handley Schoonmaker.

Mr. Schoonmaker was a supervisor for the Hudson Gas and Electric Corp, Newburgh, N.Y. for a number of years.

He was the president of the Schoonmaker Family Association.

Mr. Schoonmaker had four daughters. His wife (Jacqueline Barrows Schoonmaker) survives him. He passed away on November 2, 1984.

MR. HERSCHEL C. SCHOOLEY: was born in Menico, Missouri, September 17, 1900. He married 1st Pauline Van Ness 4/9/1927. Mr. & Mrs. Schooley resided for years in Washington, D.C. It was Mr. Schooley who had a great deal to do with Huguenot Street being registered as one of the first National Historic Landmarks in 1964 during the time of Senator Jacob Javots.

After the first Mrs. Schooley's death, he married a second time. His wife resides in San Diego, California. He died September, 1985.

MRS. JOHN WADLIN (BEATRICE HASBROUCK): was born in Highland, N.Y. 11/18/1910. She married in Highland, N.Y., 8/8/1935, John J. F. Wadlin, later New York Assembly 1940 - 1953. They had three children.

Mrs. Wadlin was an Attorney, Historian, and toward the end of her life, President of the Hasbrouck Family Association, and member of the Board of Trustees. Her aid to the Society was most noteworthy. She passed away June 1985.

MRS. PERRY WILSON (JANE L. WARING): was born in New Paltz, New York, October 2 1897. She graduated from college and taught art in New York. She married 9/16/1924 Perry Zeliff Wilson, born in Brooklyn, N.Y.. May 5, 1895.

Mr. & Mrs. Wilson came to reside in New Paltz and built a beautiful home on North Putt Corners Road.

Jane was Senior Hostess on Huguenot Street for a number of years. Her excellent work gave the Society an excellent tour background for those who have followed her. She died May 1984.

W. ALAN (DAVID) GROVE: born October 7, 1905 in Williamsfield, Ohio, son of Herbert S. Grove and Ada Ketcham Grove. Mr. Grove, 82, died at Benedictine Hospital, Kingston on April 8, 1988.

Mr. Grove lived in New Paltz since 1971 after moving from Millbrook.

He was an associate professor at Miami University at Oxford, Ohio for 16 years. He was with Millbrook School for Boys for 20 years, the last several years as head of the English Department.

Mr. Grove was a member of the Huguenot Historical Society.

In addition to his wife, Ann Brock, he is survived by a sister, Audrey Law of Florida.

David's years of service to Huguenot Street shall always be remembered. He gave willingly of his time to those who had weddings and baptisms in the French Church. His work in the Memorial Garden provided us with an opulent display of flowers throughout the summer for many years. David's sense of humor brought many a smile to our faces.

A memorial service was held at the French Church, Huguenot Street, New Paltz.

DOMINIE GERRET J. WULLSCHLEGER: was born April 10, 1903 in Albany, New York. He was a graduate of Rutgers University, New Brunswick Theological Seminary and Union Seminary. He passed away on 19 March 1988.

He received his M.A. at Columbia University.

Dominie Wullschleger served the Maplewood, New Jersey, Central Reformed Church.

In February 1931 he came to the New Paltz Reformed Dutch Church, which he served with devotion thrity-seven years, retiring in December 1968. He and his wife, Nancy Campbell Wullschleger, built a home on North Huguenot Street.

The Dominie and Nancy were married July 9, 1929. They had two children, Nancy Jane Thurston, July 7, 1930 and Gerret Campbell Wullschleger, April 30, 1934.

Nancy Jane's children by her first marriage Janet Kavanagh, June 29, 1954, Paul E. Kavanagh, February 28, 1956 and Gerret Kavanagh, June 5, 1959.

Gerret married Sonja Hubmann, June 23, 1956. He has three children. John Gerret, April 28, 1958, Susan February 23, 1960 and Heidi, April 4, 1962.

Craig House - Huguenot Historical Society Offices

Annual Meeting June 1986

Grants

Huguenot Historical Society
of New Paltz, N.Y.

The following five grants to undergraduate college students are available. The recipient of a grant would come as a trainee, or assistant to the Society to do a project. The time of involvement would be ten weeks.

William E. & Beatrice V. Bruyn Grant	$1200.00
Helen Hart Hurlbert Grant	$1200.00
Reuben and Katherine Crispell Grant	$1200.00
Ida Hoornbeck Grant In Memory of her mother, Catherine Freer	$1000.00
Cordelia Reed Grant	$1200.00

Special Grant

Charles J. Hasbrouck Research Grant - given to one undergraduate student (SUNY, New Paltz, Hamilton College, Columbia University). Each year an outright grant, or a trainee grant will be given to a person pursuing a career in Architecture or Historic Preservation	$1800.00-$2000.00

Wildlife Sanctuaries

under the care of the Huguenot Historical Society of New Paltz, N.Y.

The Hastings Harcourt Sanctuary - Located on the left side of North Huguenot Street, extending to the Wallkill River. 40 Acres

The Little Wings Bird Sanctuary - Located near Locust Lawn, Route 32, Town of Gardiner. Given by Annette I. Young and Irma DeWitt. About 20 acres.

The Huguenot Historical Society Wildlife Sanctuary - Located on the Jenkinstown Road, east end, and bounded by Route 32 on the east. Purchased by Locust Lawn funds for preservation. 20 Acres.

Memorial Gardens

The Society maintains two memorial gardens.

The Samuel Newsum Garden on the grounds of the DuBois Fort.

The Olive Hasbrouck Whittier Garden on the grounds of the Schoonmaker Library, on Huguenot Street.

TOUR INFORMATION

Stone Houses open Memorial Day weekend thru September

Wed. thru Sun., 9:30 a.m. - 4:00 p.m.

Closed Monday and Tuesday

Open Memorial Day, Independence Day, and Labor Day

-- Complete Guided Tour - 2¼ hrs.

Leaves at 9:30 a.m. and 1:30 p.m.

Adults-$5.00

Senior Citizens-$4.00

Children under 12-$2.00

Children under 7-free

Children must be accompanied by an adult

-- Short Tour - 2 Houses and Church - $2.50 per person, $2.00 Senior Citizens.
$1.00 Children under 12
1 House - $1.50 per person

Selected houses open April thru November

Guided group tours scheduled by prior arrangement only, during regular summer season only.

Special guided tour for school children - $1.00 per child

Certain individual houses - $1.50 per person

All prices and dates subject to change

For information call (914) 255-1660
Deyo Hall (914) 255-1889
DuBois Fort-Restaurant (914) 255-1771
(Memorial Day Weekend thru September 30)

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

New Paltz, N.Y.

P.O. Box 339
New Paltz, N.Y. 12561

914-255-1660
914-255-1889

CALENDAR OF EVENTS

1988

Jan.	8	Board of Trustees meeting
March	11	Board of Trustees meeting
April	16	Joint Executive meeting (all Family Officers & Duzine)
May	7	Freer-Low Family Association
May	13	Board of Trustees meeting
May	14	Schoonmaker Family Assoc.
May	28	Houses open for summer (call 255-1889 for hours)
June	11	Annual meeting & luncheon French Church service
June	18	Terwilliger Family Assoc.
July	15	Board of Trustees annual mtg.
July	30	Gerow Family Association
Aug.	6	Heritage Day (Stone House Day)
Sept.	9	Board of Trustees meeting
Sept.	17	LeFevre Family Association
Sept.	22	Crispell Family Association
Oct.	1	Deyo Family Association
Oct.	2	*Houses Close for winter
Oct.	8	Hasbrouck Family Association
Oct.	15	DuBois Family Association
Oct.	22	Bevier-Elting Family Assoc.
Nov.	4	Board of Trustees meeting

WE ARE CLOSED MONDAYS AND TUESDAYS

Notice of any seminars or branch meetings will go out to all members concerned at least 30 days in advance.

*Some houses may remain open past this date. Please call for details.

PRESIDENT'S REPORT

1984 - 1988

In 1984 the Blake House (Josiah DuBois House, 1822) was sold to Mr. & Mrs. David Bartlett of Brownville, N.Y. They will preserve it and keep it's original appearance.

Locust Lawn added twenty acres of land adjoining the bird sanctuary to the south of Jenkinstown Road. This land originally belonged to Annette I. Young. The price was $36,000. This debt was paid off in 1986.

The Quaker Meeting House in Plattekill is still not completely restored. Lack of funds have kept the Gerow Family from finishing the work.

The firm of Firmbach in Poughkeepsie were replaced as our accountants by Mr. Howard Foster, C.P.A. of Gardiner, N.Y.

A computer was purchased in 1986. With aid from Mr. & Mrs. David Lent, IBM gave a matching grant to aid us in the purchase. This has been a great assistance in keeping membership data, mailing, also recording the archives and aquisitions.

The two houses on the Snyder Estate which were purchased by the Society were sold. Mortgages will be paid off, and funds placed in the money market until a better method of investment is found.

As the stock market plunge in October, 1987 caused some loss in dividends. generally the Society's income remains about the same. This is due to having blue chip stocks and other good investments.

Some of the families are having difficulty in raising money due to a smaller membership and lack of contributions. The Society has to assist these families at times to meet the repair needs of the buildings.

A council of Presidents was suggested to act as an Advisory council to the Board of Trustees.

An outstanding Alumni Award was presented to the President, Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Sr. by his college as of June 9, 1984. In 1987, he was presented a Distinguished Service medal for restorations by the Holland Society of New York, at the Union Club, New York City.

The Grimm Gallery and the Memorial Library have become very crowded. The Board of Trustees have hired an Architect (1988) to provide blueprints for extensions to both buildings.

The Society celebrated its 90th Anniversary on June 9th, 1984. The membership now stands at over 4,500 members - (1988).

In 1984 the roof of the French Church was recoated with creosote A fireproof ceiling was installed and the drainage system around the Church was undertaken.

The shutters on the LeFevre House were put back, the barn painted, gutters and windows were painted. A new roof was put on in 1987. Contents of the Blake House were generally divided between LeFevre, Deyo, and Bevier-Elting House.

Information going out to the public of a genealogical nature from the library which requires research will be granted if a person becomes a member.

A policy was recommended to and approved by the Board of Trustees concerning the significance and value of donations of items to the Society.

The Locust Lawn barn has been reroofed and the east wall repaired. A new roof has been put on the Freer House and the Memorial House in 1987.

Metal Awnings were placed over the Deyo Hall back doors. The Deyo Hall (interior) was repainted in 1988.

The Hasbrouck Family Association and other families began a long range preservation project which would entail repair of cellar beams, damage to stone walls, and moisture problems.

The commemoration of the 300th Anniversary of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes took place in 1985. The Society put on a special exhibit.

In 1987, a special exhibit was held in Deyo Hall to celebrate the 200th Anniversary of the signing of the Constitution and its ratification.

Family organizations have been informed by the accountants that they should check with the main office regarding ventures that might jeopardize the tax exempt status of the Huguenot Historical Society.

Lawyers for the Huguenot Historical Society include Peter Harp, Wendell Harp, Robert Harp, and Laura Zeisel.

The land in Marbletown, Dug Road, Saugerties, has been sold as those areas did not constitute any use to the Society.

In 1985 the Society purchased the two houses on Huguenot Street, opposite the cemetery, which had belonged to Mrs. Iva Germann, deceased.

The Mackey House located at the north end of Huguenot Street, was sold in 1985. The money was used to pay part of the price of the Germann houses.

Deyo Hall and the Grimm Gallery were repainted in the Autumn of 1985.

Michael Larkin Insurance was approved by the Board of Trustees to take care of our insurance needs.

In 1987-1988 all contents of the houses were reappraised by Bartlett appraisers in anticipation of a new carrier for our fine arts policy.

The Board of trustees tried to purchase the railroad property which is up for sale (1985). The Cunningham barn located near the library was taken down in 1986. The area is now used as a flower garden and place to sit.

All financial records of the Society were audited and found to be in good condition in April 1986 by the Internal Revenue Service. A dissolution clause was amended to our certificate of Incorporation.

The Elting Family decided to donate its property with the cemetary to be under the protection of the Huguenot Historical Society. This will take place after all of the remaining nine title holders are deceased.

The DuBois Family have had much work done to preserve the DuBois Fort, such as reconstructing the leaning chimney. Ceiling beams have been joined and the Fort painted.

In the Autumn of 1986, the sidewalk on Huguenot Street between the Reformed Dutch Church leading past the Memorial House was replaced with proper curbing (blue stone). Generally our area from the Fort to past the Memorial House was done with the original flag stones which were in good condition.

In 1987, the problem of the building of condominuiums in the area near Locust Tree Manor, old Kingston Road and 32, took much time on the part of Mrs. Bartlett, the President, Board, and our lawyer Mrs. Zeisil. Traffic, wet lands, etc. were main issues.

The Society became very interested in writing grants in 1987 as there was a great deal of need for funds to meet the expensive projects being undertaken.

In 1987 Board policies was reviewed, written out, and after discussion, passed. This now constitutes a Board Policy Manual.

New shades, more lights, and a new screen have been placed in Deyo Hall. This will improve the conditions for public programs where slides are shown.

Grant Supported Projects

In 1987 the National Trust for Historic Preservation and the Institute of Museum Services contributed funds to a project designed to reduce humidity in Bevier-Elting House and Abraham Hasbrouck House. Funds were given by the National Trust for preservation consultant supervision ($1200) and the Conservation Project Support division of the Institute of Museum Services ($12,132) for services related to the replacement of a major structural beam in Bevier-Elting House. IMS funds were also given for equipment designed to measure temperature and humidity. We are appreciative of this important support which contributed one-half of the cost of specific aspects of conservation work.

FAMILY ASSOCIATIONS

Bevier-Elting Family Association

During the past four years the Bevier-Elting Family Association has continued to add new members and make additions to the genealogical data.

Some pieces of very fine antique furniture have been added from the Blake House and Mrs. Alfred Harcourt. It is vitally important that the house be improved with period items.

Restoration of the original fireplace has been completed. The structure has been repaired by a new beam under the hearth and proper supports.

Other work included painting of the front room and exterior of the house. New wooden gutters were installed, windows were replaced with original type casement and spindles. Work was done to ensure the stability of the floor by repairs done under the kitchen area.

Proper curtains are being made, and the bedroom and middle room are to be repainted in period.

Crispell Family Association

The Crispell Family Association continues to meet the needs of the French Church and Cemetery.

Work has been done to find the cause of what appeared to be some type of insect on one of the beams. This problem has been solved.

The harpsicord has been tuned as of April 28 by the Allan Organ Company office based in White Plains. The instrument actually came from the Allan Company, Macungie. Pennsylvania, a gift of Mrs. Helen Hart Hurlbert in 1973.

More of the tombstones have had brass plates placed on them. Deterioration continues to take a toll on the inscriptions.

Numerous weddings are held in the church as well as services conducted for the Society and family associations.

Funerals and memorial services are also being held in the church.

The family is most interested in increasing their endowment due to the need of purchasing neighboring property in the future for the protection of the Historic area.

Deyo Family Association

The Deyo Family Association is always active in keeping the beautiful house in good repair.

The house was a smaller stone house originally. In 1894 it was greatly enlarged and is now noted as our "Victorian House" furnished in period.

During the past several years a new genealogy was published, hardbound. It sells for $55 postpaid. A supplement was published recently which sells for $15.

Additional data is always welcome from family members. This material will be recorded and used for another supplement in the future.

Some items of furniture have been given and repairs made to the house as needed.

The quilt collection is located in this house.

DuBois Family Association

The DuBois Family Association numbers over one thousand membership and continues to grow. There are several reasons for this. One is that the family is a very large one, going back to the six sons of Louis DuBois, Patentee.

The family spread out early into Pennsylvania, New Jersey and across the Hudson. They made excellent marriages. They were ambitious.

Today the family continues a genealogy of all descendants, compiled by William Heidgerd. Genealogy is a most appealing interest of many people.

Recently the DuBois Family Association has restored portions of the beam structure of the DuBois Fort. Painting and carpentry work have been done as well as masonry. The building is in good condition.

The office of the DuBois Family is in the DuBois Fort. They also have a section of the building as a museum.

At present the DuBois Fort is also a restaurant as it has been for many years. The telephone number is 914-255-1771. The Family Association number is 914-255-9050.

Freer Family Association

During the past two years some new antique items have been placed in the house.

The mow door was restored on the south side second story.

A new cellar door and a well sweep were installed.

The house was painted and a new shingle roof was put on the structure. This roof should cure the problem of leaks over the front window and problems in the wing of the house.

The Family Association is most interested in new members and would like to raise sufficient money to republish the Freer Family in America.

Gerow Family Association

Three volumes of The Gerow Family in America have been published.

Funds are urgently needed to continue the work of restoring the Friends Church located on Mill Street, Town of Plattekill.

If the work could be completed, the building would be most interesting to show to the tourists.

Mr. David Wilkin, who teaches in Worcester College, Ohio, is doing an excellent job with the newsletter and is also doing much research in early French Huguenot documents.

New members are urgently needed.

Hasbrouck Family Association

The Hasbrouck family has made a number of improvements to the Abraham Hasbrouck House and grounds during the past four years.

A drainage system has been developed around the house whereby the water is carried away from the structure.

The beam project will take several years whereby the old ones will be treated and repaired. The windows have been reproduced as they were originally.

The herb garden, cared for by the New Paltz Garden Club is most interesting to our many visitors. The Olive Hasbrouck Whittier Garden is cared for and maintained by the Hasbrouck Family Association and the Huguenot Historical Society. It is located across the roadway near the Library.

Hasbrouck Family Association (continued)

Membership remains fairly constant.

This year Volume V of The Hasbrouck Family in America was published.

The Hasbroucks have planned a series of events throughout the summer months.

LeFevre Family Association

The LeFevres have been busily engaged in new projects during the past year.

The house has a new roof. The barn was also done by the Society and new gutters installed.

Their house had a thorough drainage system installed so as to carry the water away from the cellar.

Interior-wise, the large room is being restored, chair rails installed, and paint scraped in preparation for the original color to be applied.

New drapes will be put up and in time the large room recarpeted and wallpapered.

Funds are needed for the project.

Magny Family Association

The Magny (Manny) Family Association has its headquarters at New Paltz; however, they hold their meetings in various areas.

It was a Huguenot family that is rather widespread having settled in numerous areas.

The family has been most active in producing a newsletter, which is in many ways, like additions to a genealogy.

A genealogy was published last year. Inquiries about the family may be addressed to the Huguenot Historical Society, and we will send them on to the Magny secretary.

Schoonmaker Family Association

The Schoonmaker Family Association office is located on the first floor of the Huguenot Arms which is opposite the main office on Brodhead Avenue. The house number is 17. The telephone is 914-255-7311

The family is quite active in preparing continous genealogical material. The fourth book is about to be published.

Practically all of the families coming from New Paltz intermarried with the Schoonmakers at an early date. Many of the descendants go back to the Bruyn-Schoonmaker ancestry.

The Schoonmakers have a share in the work of the Schoonmaker Library housed in the Roosa House which is located at the corner of Huguenot Street and Brodhead Avenue.

Terwilliger Family Association

The Terwilliger Family Association is very active and has quite a large membership. The descendants of Jan Evertse Terwilliger are most numerous.

The family homestead is located on Route 32 about four miles south of New Paltz near the Col. Josiah Hasbrouck Mansion.

The house was built in 1738 and is a typical Dutch farm house built of stone. The house at one time was an inn serving travelers coming to and from Newburgh, New York to New Paltz.

The Terwilligers maintain their house and preserve the family cemetery. They do a great deal of work with newsletters and genealogy.

Due to the great number of descendants, the genealogy is a tremendous lot of work.

Like the Schoonmakers, the Terwilligers are intermarried with all of the old families of New Paltz.

The Constitution and Bylaws:

We are chartered by both the Department of State and the Board of Regents, State of New York. It is an educational charter. The families are provided for under the umbrella of the Society, and we all have to comply with the provisions of the charter to keep our non-for-profit corporation status.

Interest on accounts should be used in a given year, unless we can show that we are accruing assets for a given purpose; for instance, a new roof, acquisition of property for preservation, enlargement of library, gallery, etc.

Goals were set, in some instances, by families on endowment, however, inflation has made it necessary to re-evaluate those goals.

We are faced with the fact that it is possible two or three families may never be able to take the complete responsibility for the care of their house, due to lack of membership, lack of money (no one has given liberally in a will for endowment), etc.

We must also be aware that, in the not-too-distant future, those who have been the initial force in providing care for the Street will not be here. Those of the future will most likely be people who are on salary. Much of the work in the past was done by dedicated people who worked without financial compensation. All funds must be placed in government regulated and guaranteed deposits. We are not permitted to gamble on stock market commodities--only blue chip stock, government notes and bonds, and we should not keep any cash in the banks over and above the federal government guarantees.

Presidents may help immeasurably by:

1. Keeping your membership informed.
2. Be aware of and knowledgeable as to your treasurer's affairs and accounts.
3. Try to increase your membership and let it be known your family welcomes endowment funds for the future.
4. Immediate needs of your association, especially as to future repairs.
5. Keeping in touch with your family duzine in various parts of the country.

Bylaws of the Huguenot Historical Society proposed June, 1985 and passed:

DUES

A. Dues shall be set at $10.00 for annual membership per person. $150.00 for Life Membership. The members at the annual meeting following due notice, may amend the amount.

B. Dues may be charged to Family Associations for their members and $2.00 of such dues shall be an assessment to the Huguenot Historical Society for maintanance of the Library, the headquarters, grounds maintenance of the street, postage costs, and general purposes as the Trustees of H.H.S may direct. The family association treasurers shall pay this to the H.H.S by check at the time of the fourth quarter financial report is submitted.

PRIVILEGES OF MEMBERSHIP

A. Participation in all Society programs and meetings. (Committee recommends programs on progress and plans for H.H.S to attract more attendance. Perhaps to hold a second meeting each year to feature a program.)

B. Society mailings and announcements including the yearbook. when published and a reasonable amount of requested data.

C. Free entry to members of the H.H.S. to buildings on Huguenot St., Broadhead Avenue and Locust Lawn. Family Association members shall receive free entry to their own house.

D. The satisfaction of sharing in an important project to preserve our heritage.

E. A vote by proxy or in person at the annual meeting.

Two houses located across from French Church Cemetery
purchased from estate of Iva Germann 1986-7

BUSINESS & COMMUNITY SUPPORT

In 1987 a new category of Business Membership was created and approved by the Board of Trustees. We are pleased to have the following business and corporate members and look forward to including them in our preservation family. As the cost of maintaining the historic houses on Huguenot Street increases we find the local community support invaluable to our operations. We welcome business members at all times. Please contact the Society office at 914-255-1660 for further information.

Business Membership - $25 Donation
1988

Howard Foster, C.P.A., New Paltz, N.Y.
Route 299 Liquor Store, New Paltz, N.Y.
Fall Fittings, New Paltz, N.Y.
Computer Metropolis, New Paltz, N.Y.
P & G's Restaurant, New Paltz, N.Y.
Peter Harp, Attorney, New Paltz, N.Y.
Hudson Valley Abstract Co., Kingston, N.Y.
Jacob Elting Agency, Inc., New Paltz, N.Y. *
Clarkson's Appliances Inc., New Paltz, N.Y.*
Fred Hansen Antiques, Inc., New Paltz, N.Y.
Thunderbird Motel, New Paltz, N.Y.
Dressel Farms, New Paltz, N.Y.
Franklin Printing , New Paltz, N.Y.*
Gadaleto's Seafood Market, New Paltz, N.Y.
Mollie & Me Gifts, Ltd., New Paltz, N.Y.
The 1820 House, Stone Ridge, N.Y.
Chateau Georges Winery, New Paltz, N.Y.
ERA Paltz Real Estate, New Paltz, N.Y.
Sal Salerno Plumbing & Heating Inc., New Paltz, N.Y.
Laura Ziesel, Attorney, New Paltz, N.Y.
Compassion Veterinary Health Care Center, New Paltz, N.Y.
Donald Dales Fallsview Studio, High Falls, N.Y.
*(Indicates an additional donation over membership dues)

Corporate Membership - $100 Donation
1988

Central Hudson Gas & Electric Corp., Newburgh, N.Y.
International Business Machines, Kingston, N.Y.
Mountain Brauhaus, Inc., Gardiner, N.Y.
The Lawn Shop, Kingston, New York
Super 8 Motel, New Paltz, N.Y.
Walden Savings Bank, Walden, N.Y.
Wallkill Valley Savings & Loan, Wallkill, N.Y.*

Wills:

If a will definitely establishes the fact that the individual has specifically noted what he or she desires, the money goes into endowment, and only the interest used. It becomes the duty of the Board of Trustees to invest the money in some government guaranteed investment. If the interest goes to a family for specific purposes, it is once again the duty of the Board of Trustees and advisors to carry out the wishes of the donor.

All wills must read: "To the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz", and then state if the money is to be used for a specific family--addition is made "for the use of the __________ Family Association". If no specific use is noted in the will, and simply gives the money to the Society for a family group, then there is no reason for the Board to supervise the fund, other than to be certain that the money goes into the accounts and is used for a proper purpose.

The DuBois Family receives interest from an endowment set up under a person's will. In this instance, as the principal did not come to the Society, the Board does not have to supervise the income. That is the family's responsibility.

A number of wills just give the money to the family for maintenance. The family then places the money in an endowment or restricted fund and uses the interest.

We are grateful to those of our members who have chosen to make contributions to the Society in the form of stocks. One member has for several years given his stock dividends. In this way, his own capital is not diminished, but he has added handsomely to our endowment.

The Huguenot Historical Society is the tax-exempt corporate body that can own real or personal property, stocks, or cash. Therefore, a stock certificate for the benefit of a family association or special fund must be issued to

"Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y.
for the benefit of .... Family Association (or fund)"

FORM OF BEQUEST

"I give and bequeath the sum of $...........

(or)

"I give, devise and bequeath.......(describe property other than cash)

"to the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y., an educational corporation chartered by the Board of Regents of the State of New York, located at Huguenot Street, New Paltz, N.Y."

All bequests or property must be left to the Huguenot Historical Society, but you may specify its use for a family association or project.

You may also, through a trust created in your Will or during your lifetime, provide for payment of the trust income to another person for his lifetime and leave the principal of the trust after such person's death to our Society.

The Board of Trustees has appointed a committee to study the By-Laws of the Huguenot Historical Society and to suggest any revision they deem advisable. The committee would be happy to consider recommendations of any of our members.

BY-LAWS

(as amended June 1986)

A restatement of the purposes of the Society will reflect the progress which has been made since the Articles of Incorporation of March 30, 1984, by placing emphasis on the goals still to be achieved, but shall in no way be deemed to alter or amend the purposes as set forth in such articles.

PURPOSES

1. To preserve, maintain, and protect the old stone houses of Huguenot Street and other properties that have relevance to the National Historic Site.
2. To educate youth and adults concerning their American heritage and the historic region of New Paltz.
3. To perpetuate and commemorate the virtues and ideals of the Huguenot Patentees of New Paltz by acquiring ownership of historic sites and buildings, together with furnishings, relics, documents, books and papers, by establishing and maintaining a museum or museums in the Historic District of New Paltz and its environs for the use and benefit of the membership and the public.
4. To publish information respecting the New Paltz Patent and its early settlers.
5. To acquire, to own, to hold, or to sell real or personal property in furtherance of the above purposes and for the conservation of the natural environment.

OFFICERS

A President and two Vice-Presidents shall be elected from the Board of Trustees at the first Trustees' meeting following the annual meeting of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N. Y. A Secretary, Corresponding Secretary, and a Treasurer shall be appointed by the Board of Trustees at the same meeting. The term of all officers shall be for one year and they may be reelected or reappointed. They shall perform the usual duties of their respective offices.

TRUSTEES

A board of fifteen trustees, five of whom shall be elected each year for a three-year term, shall determine the policies for the physical, financial, and educational well-being of the Society. Trustees shall meet with the officers bi-monthly, or as called by the President or not less than three trustees. The Nominating Committee shall give due consideration to the probability that a proposed trustee will be able to attend most or all of the trustees' meetings. A majority of the active members of the Board of Trustees shall constitute a quorom.

TRUSTEES EMERITUS

A trustee who has been active, but finds it difficult to continue the same service, may be elected Trustee Emeritus, whereby his counsel and advice will not be lost to the Society. Trustees Emeritus will be informed of all meetings of the Board and will have full rights of a regular trustee at such meeting except the right to vote. Trustees Emeritus shall function in an advisory capacity.

EXECUTIVE BOARD

The officers plus three trustees appointed by the President may constitute an Executive Board to carry on the business of the Society between regular meetings.

FAMILY ASSOCIATIONS

To further the goals of the Society, a family association or special project group may be organized which shall be wholly subsidiary to the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N. Y. Such group may operate under its own officers and by-laws, so long as they conform to the Articles and By-Laws of the said Huguenot Historical Society. Only the Huguenot Historical Society may own property, receive bequests, or perform corporate functions, although a subsidiary association may maintain its own bank accounts, receive and disburse membership dues and other funds which have been donated or bequeathed to the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N. Y. for such special purpose.

Family Associations can make no structural changes in the exterior or interior of any house unless plans are presented to the Board of Trustees who, in turn, will submit the plans to a committee of experts. Approval by the Committee and the Board will be necessary before any alterations can proceed.

The Treasurer of each such family group shall report quarterly to the Treasurer of said Huguenot Historical Society all such receipts and disbursements and shall submit to him annually a list of all donors who have given more than $100 during a calendar year, or any other information concerning such family association as shall be required by law.

The President or a member of the Board of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N. Y. shall be included for advisory purposes in the Executive Committee of any subsidiary group.

DUZINE

A Duzine of twelve members shall act as advisors to the Trustees and liaison between the parent corporation and its subsidiary associations. Four members of the Duzine shall be elected each year to serve a three-year term. Each family association of the Patentee families of New Paltz shall be represented by at least one member of the Duzine. The family associations shall make recommendations for Duzine membership to the Nominating Committee of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N. Y. The Duzine may also provide geographic representation to further the purposes of the Society. The Duzine shall act in an advisory capacity, but shall hold at least one meeting annually.

COMMITTEES

Standing Committees of the Society shall be appointed by the President, with the advice of the Board of Trustees, as follows:

Membership
House and Grounds
Acquisitions
Community Relations
Publicity
Nominations
Bird Sanctuary
Reception
Finance
Library
Publications

and other committees that may be deemed advisable.

The chairman of each committee shall submit a report at each meeting of the Board of Trustees. They are directly responsible to the President of the Society.

MEMBERSHIP

Any person who subscribes to the purposes of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N. Y. and is proposed by a member of the said Society, shall be enrolled as a member immediately upon receipt of his signed application and dues.

DUES

Dues shall be set at $10.00 annual membership, $150.00 life membership, and may be amended by the membership at an annual meeting, after due notice. Each Family Association may set its own dues up to a maximum of $10.00.

$2 of the Family Association membership dues shall be an assessment for the maintenance of the Huguenot Historical Society Library, the Society headquarters, and the grounds maintenance of the Street as a whole. This assessment shall be paid by the family association treasurer to the Huguenot Historical Society by check accompanying the family association's fourth quarter financial report.

PRIVILEGES OF MEMBERSHIP

1. Participation in all Society programs and meetings.
2. Society mailings and announcement, including the biennial yearbook.
3. Free entry to museums (except on Stone House Day or similar special events).
4. The satisfaction of sharing in an important project to preserve our heritage.
5. A vote by proxy or in person at the annual meeting.

Family Association members shall receive all privileges of the Huguenot Historical Society except a vote at the annual meeting of the Society.

ADMISSIONS

Admission to the buildings and museums of the Society shall be by presentation of a membership card or by a contribution of not less than 50¢ toward the maintenance of the museums. Educational or special groups which make advance application may be granted special rates. Guided tours of the Street and outlying historical sites may be made available to visitors at a rate which will cover the cost of providing such tours. Additional fees may be set by the Board of Trustees for such special events as Stone House Day.

DONATIONS

All donations and bequests of real or personal property shall be made to the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N. Y., and shall be applied to the benefit of the family association or purpose which the donor shall direct.

ANNUAL MEETING

The annual meeting of the Huguenot Historical Society shall be held in June, at such time and place as the Executive Board shall direct. Notice of such annual meeting, together with proposed slate for Board of Trustees and Duzine, proposed agenda, and the text of any proposed resolution or amendment to these by-laws, shall be made not less than 15 days before the meeting, to the entire membership. A member who will not attend the meeting may cast his vote by a signed proxy. Members of the family associations are encouraged to attend the annual meeting of the Huguenot Historical Society, but will not have the privilege of voting unless they are also members of said Huguenot Historical Society.

AMENDMENT

Amendment to these by-laws shall be recommended to the membership by the Board of Trustees not less than 15 days before the annual meeting, and shall be enacted at such meeting by a majority of those members voting either in person or by proxy.

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF NEW PALTZ

ACQUISITIONS

1984

William Heidgerd	Shaker stove Oil Painting
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Sr.	Two Paintings Wagon Settee, books, print
Esther B. Howell	Silkwork picture Silkwork Picture Two paintings by Ammi Philips Tea set, quilts, cake basket
Estate of Ellen Harcourt	Mirror, Mahogany table, chairs lamps, oil painting, misc.
Howard Terwilliger	Newspapers 1800-1938
Mrs. Donald Vilmar	Quilts, sampler, and three dresses
John Bevier	Large Brass pot
Mrs. Joseph Ireland	Civil War Letters
Orelle Feher	Dress
Leslie Meg LeFevre	Diploma of Johannes LeFevre
Winifred MacDonald	Three quilts, homespun, three dresses
Mr. & Mrs. Jason Berger	Three woven coverlets, pine box, hearth toaster, brass fat lamp, crocks, foot warmer, candle stand, chair, youth chair youth chair, sampler, plate, cotton spreads
Mrs. David Wiese	Top hat in box
Marguerite Gerow Wright	Toy paint box
Ruth Heidgerd	Doily
Winifred MacDonald	Eight books & oil lamp base & bracket toy soldier, tintype picture, writing board lace trim

Mrs. George W. Erts	Republican Watchman newspapers, 7 issues 1800s
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Sr.	Godey print
Vernon DuBois Penner	Seven arrowheads
Mrs. Donald B. Smith, Sr.	Framed photograph of Nancy Elizabeth LeFevre Alverson
Mrs. Edward Field Harrison	Three piece tea set
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Sr.	Wagon settee with lift seat
Estate of Mrs. Ann DuBois	Miscellaneous pieces china
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Sr.	The Compendium of American Genealogy Two volumes, VII, VI
Kenneth B. Schoonmaker	Two Bibles, Clarke's Commentary, 2 Volumes Family record of Daniel Schoonmaker and D.B. Schoonmaker
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Sr.	The Tice Families In America, book
Blake Estate	China, quilts, rugs, silver, knicknacks, daguerreotypes, stereoptican cards, etc.
Mrs. M. J. Schoonmaker	Two issues Moore's Rural New Yorker
	1985
Mrs. John K. Schoonmaker	Diaries of Selah Schoonamker 1890-1920
Mr. Henry Black	Scrimshaw powderhorn
Judi Boggess	Group of Matthew Fitch Hasbrouck family photos
Dorothy Roe	Map of Ulster County
Delancy Lorenzen	Iron Ice cutter

Nona Proctor Shefelman	Bible 1846
Mrs. Thomas Burke	Miniature leather covered travel chest Small stoneware crock
Sy Lorenzen	Miscellaneous pieces of iron
Marion Deyo	Two pair ladies'shoes
Kathryn A. Hughes	Homespun blanket
Dorothy S. Vilmar	Tablecloth and runner
Dr. & Mrs. Lawrence S. Crispell	Letter opener & Coat of Arms
Taffy Tavitian	Wooden wool winder
Alice O. Alenson	Coin Silver Tablespoon
Grace Anderson	Child's Rocking Chair
Mildred Dales	Framed Certificate E. W. Schoonmaker
Dorothy R. Duffy	Waltz length taffeta dress
Erma DeWitt	Two pair World War II leggings

PURCHASES 1986

Hasbrouck Family	Friesland Stop Clock
Huguenot Historical Society	Wooden Mortar & pestle
Eleanor Mead Ashworth (Hasbrouck Family)	Oak table circa 1690

1987

Mavis Taylor	1890 Dress
Helen G. Rees	Book: Guytons Galore
Mrs. Harold Lent	Photo album with photos
Arthur Lechner	Moody, His Words, Works, and Workers Purpose (1867), Yearbook of the Dept. of Agriculture 1904, The Index (books)

Lois Gerow Frankel	Documentary History of N.Y., History of the County of Westchester History of Rye
Mrs. Ira DuBois	Miscellaneous papers and photos
John M. LeFevre	Homespun Blanket
Mrs. Erma DeWitt	Centerfuge
Miss Dorothy R. Duffy	Misc. items for costume repair
Erma DeWitt	Black fur muff
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck Sr.	Certificate of Appreciation dedicated to Charles J. Hasbrouck from Landmarks Commission, N.Y.C.
Ruth S. Berg	Book: The Finishing School
Mrs. Ira Deyo LeFevre Jr.	Three sterling spoons, silverplate
Norma Kuehn	Fake fur coat owned by Lila Mott 1880
Edna M. Rourk	Deyo Deed 1856, Burr to New Paltz School District 1838
Jane Tenedini	Books: Precept upon Precept, Line Upon Line Holy Bible 1858
Dorothy R. Duffy	Twelve silverplate knives & forks
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck Sr.	Army uniform & accessories
Erma DeWitt	Handmake Commemorative Quilt 1986
Mrs. Ira Deyo LeFevre Jr.	Pewter Coffeepot, platter & pottle pot
Dorothy Honkala	100 pine seedlings
Kenneth E. Hasbrouck Sr.	Hand woven rag rug Snowblower
John McElhenney	Set of Scott's Bible published 1832

PURCHASES 1987

Huguenot Historical Society	
	Dress worn by Kathena Hasbrouck in fashion show 1987
	Pastel painting of Rachel Hasbrouck
	Country store display case

DEATHS LISTED IN ANNUAL BOARD MEETINGS FROM 1984-88
(Year of Notification)

1984

Mrs. Charles Ball, VA, 1984
Mrs. Frank Brown, IN, Oct. 1983
Jeannie Cason, SC, Oct. 1983
Donald Church, FL, May, 1983
Theron Connor, Sr., NY, 1984
Mrs. Jay A. Craig, CP, Oct. 1983
Harry T. Crispell, NY, April, 1984
Edwin Deyo, MI. Oct. 1982
Charles Florance, TX, Feb. 1984
Edward A. Freer. NJ, Jan. 1983
Hugo Frear, PA, Sept. 1982
Ruskin Freer, VA. Feb. 1984
Mrs. Louis Hasbrouck, MA, July 1983
Ralph J. Hasbrouck, NY. 1984
A. Dorothea Heidgerd. MI. Jan. 1984
Mrs. Katherine Herman, CT, March 1984
Mrs. James Lee, PA. Dec. 1983
Mrs. David LeFavour. FL, July 1982
Mrs. Herbert Leimbach, PA, Aug. 1983
Mrs. Lucille Leisure, NY, 1983
Mrs. Walter Lovatt. FL, 1983
Mrs. Charles Mahaffie, MD, 1984
Mrs. Wallace Maney, NY, 1983
Mrs. Sadie Mott, Esopus, NY, March 1984
Mrs. E. H. Plachte, MO, 1984
Jesse G. Pool, OR. 1983
James Deyo Redding, MD, 1984
Charles B. Rutenber, NY, Aug. 1983
Arthur P. Sauer, CT, March 1983
Mrs. Ivan Schoonmaker, CT, Dec. 1983
Albert Schoonmaker, ALa, July 1983
Mrs. Clarence Shaffer, PA, May 1983
Julien C. Sloss, NY, April 1984
Mrs. William Snoddy, MO, 1983
Walter T. Sypher, NY, March 1984
Carol A. Terwilliger, NY, 1984
Norman Terwilliger, MN, June 1983
Mrs. Edward Trevorah, NY. 1984
Edward Trevorah. NY, June 1983
Walton Van Arsdale, GA, Feb. 1984
James Hasbrouck Wallace, FL, Dec. 1983
Mrs. Robert Wilfand. NJ, 1983
Mrs. Perry J. Wilson, NY, May 1984

1985

Mrs. Paul H. Allen, NY, Feb. 1985
Dr. A. Elting Bennett, CA. March 1985
Mrs. Halvar W. Blomberg, MI, 1984
Mrs. Ludlow Sequim Bull, CT, Dec. 1984
Mrs. Robert S. Burnap, NJ, Dec. 1984
Mrs. Ralph De. Cole, NY, Sept. 1984
Donald H. Crispell. NY, Nov. 1984
Rev. Floyd S. Crispel, FL, Sept., 1984
Helen E. Crookston, NY, March 1985
Mrs. Reginald Cushmore, FL, June 1984
Rollin Lee Davis, TX, May 1984
Charles A. DuBois, MI, April 1985
Mrs. Howard Grace DuBois, CT, Aug. 1984
William B. DuBois, NY, Aug. 1984
Mrs. David R. Dugan, OH, July 1984
Linus F. DuRocher, NY, 1985
Mrs. Frank Freer, Jr., NJ, 1985
Mrs. Gertrude Fuller. OH, 1985
Mrs. Mary Louise Gaffken, NY
John Garrison, FL, May 1985
Herman Glanz, FL, Oct. 1984
Mrs. Louis Hargreaves, CA, June 1984
Aaron H. Hasbrouck, Sr., NY, Dec. 1984
Mr. Jan Hasbrouck. VA
John Suffern Hasbrouck, AZ
Mrs. Ronald C. Hasbrouck, Sr., NJ, June 1984
Victor G. Hasbrouck, NJ, March 1985
Mrs. Violet I. Hoffman, NY, July 1983
Mrs. George B. Howell, NY, Oct. 1984
Mrs. Phillip Hubbard, NY, 1985
Mrs. Eleanor R. Hudson, VA, Feb. 1984
Mrs. Theodore B. Hulsaple, NY, Aug. 1984
Mrs. Oscar F. Jarmon, MA, March 1984
Robert Hasbrouck Lafferty, CA, Dec. 1984
Mrs. Jay LeFevre, NY, May 1984
Mrs. Amedee Legoueix, FL, Feb. 1985
Mrs. Ellsworth Lennon, NY, July 1984
Mrs. Ferris N. Malcolm, NB, Oct. 1984
Carroll C. McDonald, SC, Aug. 1983
Lawrence H. Morse, NY
A. Ralsey Mott, NY, Dec. 1983
Harry J. Orleman, NY, 1985
Mrs. Hazel Owen, MN, 1985
Mrs. Elizabeth H. Plank, AK. 1985
Mrs. Philip A. Readio, NY, July 1984
Mrs. Maurice Robinson, FL, July 1984
Mrs. Erma W. Schmich, IN, March 1985
Donald E. Schoonmaker, FL, Aug. 1984
James Y. Schoonmaker, TX, Feb. 1984
John K. Schoonmaker, NY, Nov. 1984
Raymond B. Schoonmaker, NY, Oct. 1984
Mr. D. LeRoy Shirley, FL, Aug. 1984
Glen M. Shoemaker, PA, Sept. 1984
Mrs. Clay W. Stafford, Iowa, May 1985
Mrs. Charles Stillman, NY. Feb. 1984
David Dell Terwilliger, MA, Aug. 1984
Douglas Wilson Terwilliger, NY, June 1984
Fred Graham Terwilliger, NY, Nov. 1984
George W. Terwilliger, Jr. FL, Oct. 1983
Mrs. Harold Graves Terwilliger, VT, Oct. 1984
J. Royle VanArsdale, Sr. MD. June 1984
Mrs. Velma Clearwater Vandermark, NY, Oct 1984

1985 cont'd

Mrs. Edna Greene Weaver, NY, May 1983
Randell E. Wood. FL, Dec. 1984

1986

Dorothy A. Bailey, NY, June 1985
Mrs. Charles A. Ball, VT, 1984
Mrs. Katherine H. BeVier, CA, 1986
Mrs. George Bishop, NY
Mrs. Robert Griggs, NY, Aug. 1985
Richard W. Bunnell, CA, Feb. 1986
Mrs. Douglas Calhoun, NY, July 1985
Col. William Chapman, CA, Sept. 1983
Charles W. Freer, OH, April 1986
Mrs. Reynold E. Church, FL, 1985
Philip Coombe, NY
Mrs. Arpha Lawson Craft, NY, April 1986
Cornelius E. Cuddeback, NY
Francis W. Day, NY, 1984
Robert E. Deyoe, PA, Sept. 1985
Dr. Harold H. DuBois, NJ, Feb 1986
John E. DuBois, Jr. PA, Feb 1984
Mrs. Paul G. duBois, CO, Feb. 1986
Richard Earl DuBois, NY, Nov. 1984
Robert M. DuBois, NY, Feb. 1986
Mrs. Robert William DuBois. TX, Sept. 1985
Mrs. Gilbert Elliott, NY, May 1985
Mrs. Harold C. Freer, NY, June 1985
Mrs. Ernest Germann, NY. Aug. 1985
John Y. Gerow, FL, 1984
Robert F. Gerow, CT, 1985
Mrs. Mae H. Grannis, NY, 1985
Brook L. Haines, MO, Feb. 1986
Mrs. Duty J. Hall, NY. 1985
Mrs. Percy A. Hartwell, NJ, Oct. 1985
Mrs. Charles Hasbrouck, NY, Jan. 1986
Maj. Eleanor T. Hasbrouck, HI, March 1985
Miss Gladys Hasbrouck, CA, July 1984
Miss Helen Rowena Hasbrouck. CA 1985
James Andrew Hasbrouck, FL, 1985
Maj. Gen. Robert W. Hasbrouck, DC, Aut. 1985
Mrs. Catherine W. Hopkins, CT, May, 1986
Mrs. Verna Hill Jacob, Utah, Oct. 1985
Mrs. Maurice E. Jarvis, OH, March 1986
Frank W. Kopp, AZ, June 1985
Janet Lown Lasher, NY, Sept. 1978
J. Andries LeFevre, PA, 1985
Peter E. LeFevre, DC. Aug. 1985
Clarence P. Many, NJ, 1985
Rear Adm. M.D. Matthews, NJ. July 1985
Mrs. Orrol R. Miller, WI, April 1986
Mrs. Samuel H. Peyer, NY, Nov. 1985
Miss. Cordelia Reed, IL, 1986
Ruth P. Roberts, PA, Sept. 1984
Francis Waring Robinson, MI, Dec. 1985
John D. Ross, CT, Dec. 1984
Miss Coral F. Schmid, VA, Dec. 1984
Herschel C. Schooley, CA, Sept. 1985
Mrs. William W. Schoonmaker, SD, Jan. 1986
Owen Sheppard, Sr., PA, 1985
Mrs. Ronald Sieber, WI, 1986
Mrs. Edward Sitzer, MA, June 1986
Miss Lucile Stephens, NY, 1986
Frank. W. Stout, WA, Jan. 1985
Mrs. Mary Talbot, FL, Feb. 1986
Mrs. Alice Thomas Terwilliger, NJ, Jan. 1984
Willima H. Terwilliger, NY, Aug. 1984
Mrs. John Van Ness, NJ, Nov. 1985
Beatrice Hasbrouck Wadlin, NY, June 1985
C. Loral R. Wanamaker, Ontario, Oct. 1985
Mrs. Roland Watts, NY, March 1985
Mrs. Connie Wheeler, NB, 1985
Mrs. George W. White, NJ, June 1982
Mrs. Rachel Day, NY, May 1986
Arthur H. Sellers, PA, March 1986

1987

Mary L. Schoonmaker Baird. AZ. Feb. 1987
Mrs. William Briscoe, NY, Jan. 1987
Dr. Herbert Cahn, NY, March 1987
Ruth R. Colburn, WA, Nov. 1985
Florence E. Cordts, NY, Dec. 1986
Nellie DuBois Cronsell, CT, Dec. 1986
Earl E. Deyo, Jacksonville, FL. Jan. 1987
Margaret DuBois Deyo, NY, July 1986
Elwood Garland DeYoe, KS, Oct. 1986
Carl R. DuBois, NJ, June 1986
Frank DuBois, VA, May 1987
Gilbert S. DuBois, NY, Dec. 1986
Robert William DuBois, TX, July 1986
Stanley E. DuBois, OH, Dec. 1986
George L. Frear, PA, Aug. 1985
James R. Gerow, SC, Jan. 1987
Lawrence Hasbrouck, PA, March 1987
Louie P. Hasbrouck, Sr., NJ, April 1986
Lilly Hasbrouck, IN. June 1986
Elizabeth Horton, NY, Dec. 1986
Helen Hart Hurlbert, OH, Jan. 1987
Eleanor Koliander, NY. Nov. 1986
Jeanne M. Krom, NY, Feb. 1987
Gordon Jay LeFevre, FL. Jan. 1986
Harold R. LeFever, PA, Jan. 1986
Faye McFerran LeFevre, NY, June 1986
Leila Belle Shepler Lloyd, OH, Nov. 1986
Louise C. Lyons, NY, March 1986
Eugenia Freer Maines, WI, Jan. 1987
Esther DePuy McCutchan, NY, Dec. 1985
Gertrude Deyo Mosser, PA, Dec. 1986
Mildred T. Nicholas, NY, May 1986
Ruth B. Nickel, MI, Dec. 1986
Florence M. Perry, PA, Nov. 1986
William N. Rairigh, MD, May 1987
Gladys Smith Rawlings. MD, March 1986

1987 cont'd

J. Douglass Robinson, NC, June 1986
Virginia Rollings, MO, Dec. 1986
Mrs. Carl Ruykhaver, MA, Nov. 1986
Cletus Schiller, NY, Aug. 1986
John L. Schoonmaker, NY, Dec. 1986
Stanley B. Schoonmaker, NY, Apr. 1986
Ella M. Searles, CA, Apr. 1986
Benjamin H. Schoemaker, PA, Mar. 1987
Elwyn G. Terwilliger, NY, 1983
George Covell Terwilliger, Sr., IL, Oct. 1985

1988

Mrs. Warren L. Babcock, FL, Aug. 1987
Miss Bertha W. Beekman, NJ., Dec. 1987
Harry Berry, Sr., NJ, Feb. 1987
Alden E. Bevier, PA, Jan. 1988
Mrs. Allan U. Bevier, MD, Jan. 1988
Mrs. Mabel Brady, FL., Mar. 1987
Mrs. Frank G. Brechling, FL
Mrs. Theodore Brundage, NY
Miss Mary Chester Buchan, MA.
Mrs. Walter W. Coleman, NY, Apr. 1987
Mrs. F. T. (Louise) Day, OK, May 1986
Mrs. Frank L. (Rachel) Day, NY, May 1986
Mrs. William (Edith) Deyo, CA, 1988
Mrs. Leila Doeinck, NY, Jan. 1986
Allen C. DuBois, FL, Dec. 1987
Harvey Daniel DuBois, NY, Jun. 1987
Mrs. Roy du Pilka, NY, Mar. 1988
Dewitt C. LeFevre, NY, Nov. 1987
Mrs. Walter Lovatt, FL, Nov. 1986
Jean Haynes Finch, NY, Mar. 1988
Flicker, Mrs. S. Estella, NY, Feb. 1988
Clarence Freer, NY, April 1986
Depew C. Freer, FL, May 1987
Mrs. L. B. Freer, CA., 1988
Irving S. Garrison, Jan. 1988
W. Alan Grove, NY, April 1988
Charles J. Hasbrouck, NY, July 1987
Edward H. Hasbrouck, NY, Dec. 1986
Kenneth W. Hasbrouck, NY, Jan. 1988
Mrs. Thomas F. Holland, FL, Jun. 1987
Mrs. George Huff, CO, Aug. 1987
Miss Elise H. Kinkead, NY, Sept. 1987
Mrs. Joseph Kiliander, NY, Feb. 1986
Mrs. Herbert (Shirley) M. Kester, DC, Feb. 1988
Mrs. Leonard Lewis, NY, Sept. 1986
Mrs. Adelaide K. McKinney, FL, Summer 1987
Rev. Dr. William E. Montgomery, OH, Sept. 1987
Albert S. Morrow, Jr., NY, Apr. 1984
Eli L. Oliver, FL, July 1987
F. D. Ronald Park, FL, Feb. 1987
Mrs. William R. (Mildred) Percy, NY, Mar. 1987
Mrs. Cardelia A. Reaves, KS, June 1987
Sylvia A. Relyea, NY, May 1987
Mrs. Benjamin P. Roosa, Sr., NY, Feb. 1988
Mrs. Elsie Rosh, PA, 1988
Ms. Lois Tamney Sapiel, NY, Aug. 1987
Frank E. Schooley, IL, Oct. 1987
Mrs. Ellen L. Schoonmaker, CT, June 1987
Simon Schoonmaker, MT, Oct. 1987
Mrs. William H. Schoonmaker, OH, Nov. 1987
Mrs. Ella M. Searles, CA, 1986
Arthur H. Seidel, WI, Dec. 1983
Mrs. Constance Seidler, FL, Jan 1988
Charles W. Shoemaker, FL, Oct. 1987
Mrs. Donald R. Smith, FL, Sept. 1987
Frederick Snyder, AZ, Aug. 1987
Paul F. Terpening, NY, Nov. 1986
Rev. Gerret Wullschleger, NY, Mar. 1988
Mrs. Andrew (Grace) Veitch, N.J.,May 1988
Mrs. Charles Gardiner, N.Y. May 1988
Mrs. L.T. Wilson, FL, May 1988
Mrs. Arthur J. Rankin, MA, May 1988

A HISTORY OF NEW PALTZ

middletown, etc

Compiled by
William Heidgerd

First Printing, 1967
Second Printing, 1989

Published by:
Town of New Paltz and
Haviland-Heidgerd Historical Collection

Elting Memorial Library
New Paltz, New York

Community
Heritage
Year

Designed, typeset and printed at Mid-Hudson Library System

THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

The first twenty five years of the nineteenth century were extremely controversial in the struggle between the Federalist and Democratic political philosophies - as well as in differences of opinions in individual followers of Jefferson's republicanism. In New York State there were bitter maneuvers between Hamilton and Burr factions in spite of the fact that Burr's personal public future was ruined in 1804 by public reaction to the results of the affair at Weehawken. However, out of these frictions developed a new idea of equality and democracy. There was the Common School Law of 1812 and the Constitution of 1822 which eliminated property limitations of white male voters.

The State government had pledged to each Revolutionary soldier a bounty of 600 acres with larger tracts for officers. The legislature in 1782 set aside a tract of one and a half million acres divided into 28 townships each 6 miles square. This land was in the Finger Lake district of New York and included the present counties of Onondaga, Cayuga, Seneca, Cortland, and portions of others. Many veterans, including some from New Paltz, accepted these bounty grants but others sold them to land speculators. By mid century these speculative holdings had passed into the hands of individual freeholding farmers. County Fair exhibits and experiments by the more prosperous agriculturists on soil producing improvements helped sound principles of management of crop development and marketing.

In these early years of the century there was a mass emigration of Yankees from Connecticut, Massachusetts and Rhode Island to the Hudson Valley. Most in this section came to Dutchess and Orange Counties but a few settled in Ulster along the Hudson. In New Paltz the Dutch and French held fast to their lands from the heartily disliked New Englanders. However, in our neighboring communities they were soon absorbed into the social, economical and political life. Prominent among them were William H. Seward, Thurlow Weed and Hamilton Fish. The same distrust of newcomers persisted with the passing years as the Irish, the Poles, Italians, Jews, and Negroes arrived well into the twentieth century but the spirit of America as a melting pot of humanity which has always existed among New Yorkers usually has overcome early prejudices.

In New Paltz these influences had less change on the life of its people than in other Hudson Valley communities. Here the residents stubbornly continued to use the French and Dutch languages and held on to their land. It was not until after 1800 that "outsiders" names began to appear in the town and church records.

The New York State Legislature in 1782 created the University of the State of New York supervised by a Board of Regents which was authorized to establish secondary schools and colleges. In 1787 the Regents advocated a public school system. They stated that teaching "reading, writing and arithmetic ought not to be left to the discretion of private persons but should be promoted by public authority". However, prior to 1825 education of the young people was generally supported by private charity.

In those days newspapers provided most of the reading material available although only a small minority could afford them or read them. Usually the leading merchants would be the subscribers and the farmers would gather in the stores to get the news of political happenings in the state and nation. Neighbors visiting would take care of local matters, including births, deaths, etc. The early newspapers usually contained only stale news from Europe and abusive political ravings of their editors. The New York Sun became the first modern newspaper publishing interesting local happenings - this was followed in 1835 by the New York Herald founded by James Gordon Bennett and the Tribune in 1841 by Horace Greeley. The New York Times started publication in 1851 under the direction of Henry J. Raymond. Throughout the country the number of dailies increased from 27 in 1810 to 400 in 1860.

Hasbrouck

In 1820, according to Ralph LeFevre, New Paltz Village consisted of 20 dwellings, two stores, two hotels, two cake and beer shops, one blacksmith shop, one schoolhouse and one church. The 20 houses were occupied by Jacob J. Hasbrouck, Roelif Elting, the parsonage was occupied by Domine Bogardus. Next was Jeremy Low, then the blacksmith shop of Mr. Kilby, and coming along southward on Huguenot Street in the Freer House, Mr. Selleck had a harness shop. Directly across the street to the north of the present Reformed churchyard, stood an old stone house occupied by Andries DuBois. This was the original LeFevre house torn down when the brick church was built in 1839. Grandmother "Mowche" Hasbrouck lived in the Abraham Hasbrouck house, and in the present frame house, called the Jamison Memorial, lived Mrs. Lucas VanWagenen, a many time great grandmother of Schuyler and Irving Millham of the present day. Daniel DuBois occupied the "Old Fort". Ezekiel Elting owned the present Bevier-Elting house and it was occupied by his son Jacob who later moved to Clintondale. Judge Abram A. Deyo owned the next house, where Harold Wood now lives, and it was occupied by Richard Hardenbergh, who leaded the farm.

A few yards further south, on the corner of the street, on what is now Harold Wood's property was a shoemaker and harness shop. This building has been torn down for about a hundred years. Across the street was the house, presently occupied by Professor Heyl. It was called the "white store" and was occupied by Cornelius Bruyn who later went to Kingston and became President of the Ulster County Bank. Josiah DuBois lived directly across the street in what is now the Jean Hasbrouck Memorial House. This house had formerly been used as a store; in 1820 Josiah DuBois used it as a residence only. Shortly afterwards Josiah DuBois moved to Poughwoughtenonk and built the brick house owned in 1967 by Miss Matilda Blake. She and her family before her have owned that property for over eighty years. South of the old graveyard was the Ezekiel Elting house with the brick front, used as a store and a dwelling. The white house across from the graveyard now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Germann, was then occupied by a Mr. Jackson who had a business there of making hats, his salesroom being in a shop next door.

Dr. Jacob Wurts lived in a stone house at the corner of what is now Main and Huguenot Streets where the present Huguenot Motel is located. In those days the only means of crossing the river was by scow mentioned earlier in this record. The next house south was the building in which the Millham Brothers until recently had their office. There were no more houses until the Plains Road was reached. There was a stone house on the plains within the village limit, now long since torn down, occupied by Nathaniel LeFevre. In 1820 Main Street as known now was not yet built. North Front Street was the only eastward road from the river. On North Front Street and Chestnut of today was Samuel Budd's hotel and wagon making shop. North Chestnut Street was no laid out until many years later. Budd's hotel was replaced in 1858 by the building now occupied by Wesley Van Vliet's garage and automobile salesroom. The next building along Front Street was the stone school building now owned by Nick Manolakes. A frame house was next in line next to the schoolhouse, torn down about 1880, occupied by "Cookey John" Freer. He sold cakes, cider, etc. thereby earning his nickname. Jacob Terwilliger owned what is now the Elting Memorial Library. On the corner across the road was a hotel kept by Angevine Lattin. The New Paltz Academy was not built until about 1833.

In 1820 Springtown was populated by about the same number of people as New Paltz. There was about twenty houses there also. The main thoroughfare north and south went through Springtown in those days, and as the railroad had not yet been built, the stage line ran on the west side of the Wallkill bringing business to that settlement. A scow to cross the Wallkill was operated about where John Miller now lives.

There was a road from the east bank of the river, where the scow docked, to the old Kingston Road through what is now the Hirtreiter property. In those days the farmers of upstate New York in the Lake Champlain district grew live stock for the New York and Philadelphia markets and many droves of cattle and sheep would pass through here on their way to the slaughter houses. On the hills back to the west of Springtown were pastures for temporary resting places for the animals. These old open spaces are now grown over with brush and soft wood trees. To feed the droves and drovers meant good business for the residents of the hamlet. Frederick Stokes, Roelif Hasbrouck, Ezekiel Low and Abraham Traphagen were owners of taverns there. According to LeFevre at least one Agricultural Fair was held here about 1820.

Abraham DuBois lived in the old stone house about two miles north of Springtown. There were no houses between this one and Rosendale.

The houses in the town north of the present town line were as follows: Philip Elting, where the riding academy now is; next was the home of Elias Freer, whose father Jonas lived on the eastern end of the same tract at Shivertown in a stone house now owned by the Williams family; going northward on the old Kingston Road toward Middletown the next house was on the farm of Joseph DuBois now owned by Mrs. LeFevre; next came the brick house built in 1786 where Abraham J. Elting lived; followed by the old stone house of the Ean family built in 1789 now the Hasbrouck farm; opposite the Ean house the old scow road wound toward the river past the McDonald tannery to the stone house of Solomon Hasbrouck occupied in 1820 by Charles and Luman Elting. This house tumbled into runs about 1860. In a graveyard on the property, a number of the early residents of Middletown, the name for this vicinity, are buried. North of the old scow road on the Kingston road is the stone house built by Petrus Hasbrouck, owned by William W. Deyo in 1820. Along in this vicinity was an old blacksmith shop and the Middletown schoolhouse. In this section also were the homes of Elias Bevier and Lawrence Hood. This completes the list of Middletown buildings, and from there on the area is and was known as the Bontecou hamlet.

North of the William Deyo place Peter LeFevre lived in the stone house now the property of Mrs. Mertine. Peter LeFevre was a Justice of the Peace and was usually called "Squire LeFevre". There was no lawyer in New Paltz prior to 1870. In those days the Justices of the Peace performed many duties now limited to lawyers. The last house along the road was that of Major Isaac LeFevre, the noted surveyor of the time.

In 1820 the area on both sides of the road to Libertyville was known by the Indian name Nescatock. There were four or five houses all owned by descendants of Solomon DuBois. There was a grist mill at Libertyville built by Nathaniel DuBois about 1790 and later operated by his nephew Charles DuBois. New Paltz farmers brought their grain to this mill to be ground into flour.

Hotel church

In the early part of the century the New Paltz Turnpike had not yet been built. The first house out of the village was that of Doctor John Bogardus, built by Moses Elting and occupied later by Jonathan Deyo. At present it is the home of Mr. and Mrs. Harold A. Lent. Across the street John Terwilliger lived. The other two small tenant houses were the homes of Bevier and Deyo families. Further along the road to Ohioville corners was the stone house of Simon Rose, at present owned by Abram Paradies. In Ohioville John DeGroodt had a blacksmith shop, and there were houses occupied by Jacob Halstead, Mr. VanAken, and a hotel kept by Henry Cronk. In those days Ohioville was called Hell Town, and was so known until Moses Freer came back from Ohio and named it Ohioville.

The New Paltz-Turnpike Map was filed in the Ulster County Clerk's Office 9-1-1832. However, at the Council of Appointment meeting of 6-8-1807, at which were present His Excellency Morgan Lewis, Governor, John Nicholas, Thomas Tomas, Edward

Savage and James Burt, members, a committee was appointed to ascertain details of building a road from New Paltz Landing westward, "agreeably to the Act entitled "An Act to incorporate a company for making a turnpike and for other purposes, passed 4-7-1807.

There was also another map filed at Kingston 9-15-1807 giving the route of the state road through New Paltz along what is now Canaan Road. The road ran from Springtown along the mountain to Libertyville and Guilford. On this 1807 map there is a notation of a Friends' Meeting House located where the State Road crossed the road to the top of the Mountain, now the crossroads at Mt. Rest and Canaan Road.

Going south along the Plains Road in 1820 after passing the LeFevre house, you came to the stone house of Andries Deyo, now the home of Mr. and Mrs. John Thoben. Philip Deyo built this house during the 1770's. He owned many acres of beautiful farm land in the area still used by Nicholas Badami for that purpose. Peter Elting owned the next house and in 1826 he built the brick house that is now still owned by one of his descendants, Robert Lasher. The wing portion of the present house was built by Noah Elting, the grandfather of Mrs. Peter Elting. The next house owned by John Dodd came down from Mrs. Jacob Hasbrouck, the daughter of Cornelius DuBois Jr. of Poughwoughtenonk, and Elijah Woolsey who bought it in 1825. There is another stone house on the present farm of Fred Dressel which in those days belonged to the Cornelius DuBois Jr. estate.

There were a number of other DuBois and LeFevre houses on what is now Old Ford Road, Forest Glen Road, Kettleborough Road to Ireland Corners which was the New Paltz boundary in 1820. Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Town Historian, has well described these houses in his book "Stone Houses of New Paltz".

1812
Quakers

Butterville was settled about 1812. Abram Steen was one of the first settlers there. He had married a Bontecou Freer and purchased land at "Oleynuit", the Dutch name for Butterville, from Major Isaac LeFevre. About the same time a number of members of the Society of Friends located there. Some of the Butterville residents of 1820 were Roland DeGarmo, father of later Supervisor William H. DeGarmo; Merritt Moore, Isaac and David Sutton; Gideon Mullinex; William Minard who lived on clay hill in a house which was torn down in 1855; Benjamin Wood; Increase Green and David Dickinson who lived in a log house. DeGarmo, the Sutton brothers, Moore, Mullinex, Minard, Wood, Dickinson, Green, Abel A. Ayres and Benjamin Roberts who lived just above the Clove were all Friends. About 1825 a road from Butterville to Libertyville was built. The state road led through the Canaan section from the north, through Butterville to Libertyville, to be out of reach of high water of the Wallkill. A second Friends' meeting house built about 1820, the land having been presented by Gideon Birdsall of Plattekill Valley. The only non-Friends in the neighborhood were Abram Steen, Jonas Freer, Martinus Freer, and one or two others in the northeastern section of the town.

1820 Plattekill ?

Abraham J. Deyo's stone house was built in 1812, the last stone house to be erected in New Paltz. There were only two clearings in this section, called at the time and to this day, "Grawhow". Plutarch was earlier called Cold Spring Corners, deriving its name from a fine spring of water existing there.

By 1850 the village of New Paltz had a population of about 250. Before that time, however, about 1832 the Turnpike from New Paltz Village to New Paltz Landing on the Hudson River was constructed. From New Paltz Landing sloops sailed to New York with the farmers' produce. Flax was the principal crop of the farms in New Paltz at the time, and flax seed was one of the chief cargoes of the vessels. As the culture of flax was abandoned, dairying became the business of the farmers and it was necessary to make rapid shipments of butter, milk, calves, poultry and swine to the city. The new Turnpike was a blessing to the agriculturists of New Paltz for rapid delivery of their produce to the quickest means of getting it to the market.

Putt Corners, about a mile east of the village of New Paltz, was named in honor of Napoleon Purdy who came from Putnam County, and settled there.

In 1836 Andrew Jackson was President of the United States and William L. Marcy was Governor of New York. Clay, Webster and Calhoun were in the United States Senate and Sam Houston was in Texas leading the struggle with Mexico. Railroads were few and far between. A horse that could trot a mile in three minutes was considered a prodigy. Steel spring wagons and carriages were coming into fashion in the vicinity of New Paltz. The village was small and quaint looking. Most of the houses were along what are now Plattekill Avenue, Front Street and Huguenot Street. The New Paltz Academy, three years old, was on the bluff between the location of Ezekiel Elting's "brick house" and The George Wurts store, which was on the present site of the Huguenot Motel. Hardenburgh DuBois had a shop and Benjamin Smedes had a tavern near where the Savings Bank is presently located. "Ollie" Schoonmaker was the tailor and Moses Freer the village blacksmith.

Eliphas Fay was Principal of the Academy. He was a man of varied attainments, an educator of rare ability, a good lawyer, an interesting preacher, a fine extemporaneous speaker on any subject, and a brilliant leader of vocal music. His voice was a superb basso profundo. It had a magnetic effect on the church choir of which he was the leader. He excelled as a lecturer, political or otherwise. His wit was quick and his humor overflowing. His powers of denunciation were terrible and woe betide the unlucky person who might fall under the lash of his sarcasm. Fortunately he rarely used this talent as he ordinarily had a happy and cheerful temperament. He left the Academy in 1847 and went to Poughkeepsie where he lived until his death. There is a fine monument to his memory in the Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery on which is placed a suitable epitaph.

In 1850 Abraham Vernooy Elting lived in the brick house now owned by Mrs. Gordon Pine. Charles B. Hasbrouck lived a short distance west along the street. He had a store across the street next to the present Elting Memorial Library. Here was the village post office in 1850. For 60 years the post office had been in the Budd tavern on what is now Front Street. Daniel Relyea had a butcher shop west of the Steen Hotel on Main Street. Elias Coe had a blacksmith shop across the street from the school house on North Front Street. The present residence of Harold Wood was occupied by Abraham Deyo. At that time it was a stone house but was modernized and greatly enlarged later by Abraham D. Brodhead, a grandson of Mr. Deyo. Mrs. Blandina Potter and her son Charles occupied the Ezekiel Elting house with the brick front next to the burial ground, and the Daniel DuBois family lived in the "Old Fort". The Webb family owned and occupied the house now known as the Margaret Jamieson Memorial. Samuel D. Morey purchased the "Freer House" about 1850 from the heirs of Andries DuBois. Morey carried on a shoe making business there. Across the street a little farther north was the select school building owned by Rebeckah Elting.

The Huguenot Bank was organized on February 10, 1853. Edmund Elting was the prime mover in the enterprise. New Paltz was the center of a good farming country. With a single exception all of the first board of directors were farmers and the capital stock of $125,000 was nearly all owned by farmers who lived within a few miles of New Paltz. The first board of directors consisted of Alfred Deyo, Jacob G. DuBois, Edmund Elting, Mathusalem Elting, Capt. Abram Elting, Abraham V.N. Elting, Roelif Elting, Oscar Hasbrouck, John Howell, Abraham P. LeFevre, Garrit LeFevre, Moses P. LeFevre and Timothy Seymour. Edmund Elting was first president and the first cashier was A.G. Ruggles.

NEW PALTZ IN 1862

May 9: A King George farthing dated 1710 was dug up by F. Zimmerman on the lot north of the Reformed Church. It was 152 years old and was supposed to have been dropped by one of the early Huguenot settlers.

May 16: The woods on the mountains west of town had been burning for several days. An appeal for funds to repair the Old Burying Ground of the Dutch Church of New Paltz was being made. The committee was composed of Josiah P. LeFevre, John W. DuBois and E. Van Wagenen.

May 23: The Mountain House at Sam's Point on the Shawangunk mountain was destroyed by fire.

May 30: Licenses to sell intoxicating liquors in New Paltz were granted - Hotels: John Burger, William Steen, Benjamin D. Smedes. Store Licenses: E. & J. Van Wagenen.

June 6: Roelif Elting was elected president and N. LeFevre, cashier, of the Huguenot National Bank.

June 27: Eight shares of the Huguenot National Bank sold for $86.50 per share.

July 4: A trial of mowing machines took place on the farm of A.D. Deyo, Jr.. Twelve different machines were entered.

July 25: Maurice Wurts, Edmund Elting, Zachary Bruyn, William H. DeGarmo and David Corwin were appointed a military committee for the town by the Board of Supervisors.

A Grand Union Rally and Mass Meeting was to be held in Steen's Hotel to stimulate enlistments in the Army.

August 8: The partnership of E. & J. Van Wagenen was advertised as dissolved.

August 15: 10,000,000 bricks are for sale at the yard in the village.

September 5: A commencement was made for building the Town Hall in this village.

September 26: The citizens interested in the Fire Engine in the village commenced building a reservoir for holding water. It was to be 45 feet in diameter.

October 7: Baily & Co.'s Managerie and Circus showed in New Paltz.

October 7:The members of the Huguenot Fire Engine Co. of New Paltz received their uniforms.

October 10: Edmund Elting was appointed Assistant Assessor of the towns of New Paltz and Lloyd.

October 11-14: The barracks at Camp Samson, Kingston, were burned.

November 21: John Elting bought out the tin and stove business carried on by Charles R. Potter on Huguenot Street.

December 5: The Post Office Department made arrangements to redeem all stamps that had been used for currency.

December 19: A Singing School was conducted by Peter Richardson in the Methodist Church, Family tickets $1.50.

NEW PALTZ IN 1863

January 16: Fifty men out of 659 men of the 156th Regiment reported ill daily.

January 23: Counterfeit fives on the Huguenot Bank were in circulation.

January 30: A snow storm made sleighing good. New Paltz Academy received $43.39 from the State for the Literature Fund.

February 6: Reuben DuBois was caught rifling the store of Andrew DuBois at Libertyville.

That year the village of New Paltz contained 250 people and it was not growing much. The farmers were flourishing. Prices of farm products were high because of demand to supply the armies in the field, and because of the inflated currency, gold having gone out of circulation. There were about 30 or 40 farmer's sons who considered New Paltz as the center of their activities. These young men had good horses and wagons and could leave their work on the farms occasionally to take a ride or go on an excursion with the young ladies.

The New Paltz Turnpike was a good thoroughfare down which passed a stream of wagons loaded with bales of hay and all kinds of arm produce which was shipped to New York by barges from the landing on the Hudson.

The Huguenot Bank had only a few people with accounts to be drawn on by check. Farmers kept some money in their homes for the payment of bills, and would generally settle their accounts at the store once a year. Roelif Elting was president and Edmund Elting, cashier.

William Steen kept the hotel. The barroom was in the basement, the ceiling of which was about 6 ½ feet high. It was quite a gathering place for farmers' sons on Saturday evenings. It was the only clubhouse the young fellows had. They would compare notes and talk of various matters. Sometimes there would be some whiskey consumed, for the custom of treating was in full vogue.

Easton VanWagenen was postmaster. The office was at the drug store. He was a man of great enterprise. He was the organizer of the village hall, which was built that year by public subscription and is over a hundred years old. In 1966, it was the Knights of Columbus Meeting Hall. The bricks for the building were made at the yard on the Wallkill.

Easton VanWagenen, besides being postmaster and proprietor of the only drug store in the place, was also the only insurance agent for New Paltz and did a large business in that line. James Maclaury was his assistant at the drug store.

Jacob M. Hasbrouck had a store and his brother Josiah H. Hasbrouck was his assistant in the grocery department. Later Josiah became a full partner.

Sol Deyo and Solomon S. Elting had a store in a building which stood next to where the Elting Memorial Library now is.

Charles H. Stitt was pastor of the Reformed Church. Rev. Phineas R. Hawkhurst was minister of the Methodist Church.

New Paltz had plank sidewalks in 1863. They had been built a few years before and were in good condition. The moving spirit in the work of getting these sidewalks was Floyd S. McKinstry, who lived at the time in the "house with the brick front" owned by Aunt Rebecca Elting on Huguenot Street. He carried on a tanning business in Gardiner. In 1856, Mr. and Mrs. Philip Elting lived in this house. A considerable portion of the time Mr. and Mrs. Elting were away from home and Peggy Tenbrook, the servant in the house, would get the meals for some young boarders, one of whom was Ralph LeFevre of the New Paltz Independent, and entertain them with all the gossip and family history she knew, which often times proved to be quite interesting. Mr. Elting was carrying on, at the time, the manufacture of rifles, for sharpening scythes, and a Mr. Austin, who performed the mechanical work, occupied a part of the house.

Three prominent citizens at that time were George Freer, the village blacksmith, Zachariah Bruyn, the village harness maker, and Jacob Roberts who was the village wagonmaker and undertaker. Samuel D.B. Stokes, who occupied what is now the Memorial House (Jean Hasbrouck House), worked the large farm then connected with it. He also was a prominent citizen.

John F. Stokes had started the hotel at Lake Mohonk, and it was a favorite place for excursions from New Paltz and elsewhere.

There was much interest taken in local politics and the war. Gettysburg had just been won and Vicksburg and Port Hudson were taken by the Union Army. The 156th Regiment, with many many young men from New Paltz in its ranks, had been engaged with Bank's army in the siege of Port Hudson. Jacob LeFevre was elected assemblyman in 1862-1863 and 1864.

Following is a list of the Town of New Paltz and area men who served in the 156th Regiment: Samuel Auchmoody, Daniel B. Albertson (d. in service), Charles J. Ackert, John E. Anson, Jacob S. Ackert, William S. Ackert, Linden Ackert, William J. Albertson, Benjamin C. Booth, Charles Booth (d. in service), George W. Bedford, Silas Booth, Angevine Davis, Benjamin F. DuBois (Salisbury Prison), Peter S. DuBois, William S. Deits, Church Donaldson, Anthony DuBois, Captain Peter Elting, Albert Emanecker, Andrew Emanecker, William S. Eckert, James Furchin, Corp.

Alfred M. Freer, Alexander Ferguson, Abram Fuller (wounded), Jonathan Fuller, Corp. David Fay, George Grim, Frederick W. P. Chase, Michael Carroll, John C. Harp, Cyrus DeB. Harp, Henry Hess (wounded), Abram Hunt (d. in service), Jacob H. Hendricks, Frederick Hiber, Serg. John S. Humestone, Isaac Keniff, George W. Kimber, Ananias Johnston (d. in service), August Laib, Johannes LeFevre (d. in service), Capt. Peter A. LeFevre, John W. Lawrence, Corp. John W. Morey, Samuel D.W. Morey, Eli Mackey, John E. Masten, Thomas Okatewaller, Lt. John H. Palmer, Elog D. Snyder, Benjamin H. Smith, Calvin Strickland, Andrew J. Sutton, Peter Tucker, James H. Tompkins, Samuel D. Tompkins, Jonathan Tompkins, Abram Vradenburg, John Van-Takle, Samuel D. B. Whitmore, Isaac Woolsey, Josiah R. Wood, James Wynkoop, Brodhead VanLeuvan, E. Deyo, Samuel I. Wilbary, Corp. Samuel Elting, John Wilbary, William Peck, William Evart, Richard Ellsworth, Jacob H. Hendrick, Garret Ostrander, Dian Bogardus, William Eckert.

Other New Paltz Civil War Soldiers: Henry Anson, William H. Baldwin, William Barrett, William Barrett (d. in service), Adam Bartell, John A. Benjamin, Robert I. Benjamin, W. H. D. Blake, Henry L. Brown, George S. Brundage (d. in service), Thomas Caril (d. in service), Lewis Carl (d. in service), Thomas Close, Lewis Coe, Jonas Crispell, Charles Deyo, Ira F. DuBois, Richard Ellsworth, James Elting, Luther P. Freer, Simon P. Freer, John Gardiner, Curtis Gildersleeve, James H. Grant, Abram Hess, Patrick Hughes, Charles Johnson, Simon P. Johnson, Hasbrouck LeFevre, Philip S. Lemonion, William Lishing, Walsh McNorrie, Adam H. Neil, Adam H. Neil (d. in service), Richard Oliver, James H. Palmer, Cyrus DuBois Polhemus, John L. Rosecrans, Uriah Sanford, Henry B. Smith, Jonas M. Smith, Henry Sutton, Hiram S. Terwilliger, Nelson Terwilliger, Abram Tobias, Jacob Tobias, Elias Van Wagenen, Daniel Wakeman, Alexander S. Whitmore, Jacob Wynkoop, Andrew Yeaple, Stephen Yeaple.

In the cemetery there is a monument on which is inscribed the following who gave their lives for their country: William Ackert, John Anson, John Beck, Charles Booth, Silas Booth, Conrad Bowriece, George Brundage, Thomas Close, Richard Ellsworth, Ezekiel Freer, Luther Freer, Simon Freer, John Harp, Sergt. David H. Hay, James L. Hess, John S. Humestone, Abraham Hunt, Ananias Johnston, Charles Ketcham, Capt. Johannes LeFevre, Lieut. George P. Lord, U.S.N., Richard Oliver, Henry Osterhoudt, Benjamin Smith, John VanTekel, Joseph R. Wood, and Andrew Yeaple.

New Paltz Representatives in the State Legislature from New Paltz in this century were:

Senate: 1825-1828 - Wells Lake

Assembly: 1800-1801 - Philip Elting; 1822-24, Wells Lake; 1825, Jacob J. Hasbrouck; 1845, Reuben H. Hine; 1827-30, Jacob L. Schoonmaker of Libertyville; 1838, Henry C. Hornbeck; 1863-67, Jacob LeFevre; 1875-76, Jacob D. Wurts; 1898, Charles J. Ackert.

Supervisors of New Paltz:1799-1806, Josiah Hasbrouck; 1806, Abraham J. Hardenbergh; 1807, Isaac LeFevre; 1808-1810, Abraham J. Hardenbergh; 1811-12, Joseph Deyo; 1813, Isaac LeFevre; 1814-15, Joseph Deyo; 1816-17, John I. LeFevre; 1818-19, Wells Lake; 1820, Jonathan DuBois; 1821-24, Wells Lake; 1825-28, Jacob I. Schoonmaker; 1829-32, John Bogardus; 1833, Joseph Deyo, 1834, John Bogardus; 1835, Daniel LeFevre; 1836-37, Solomon E. Elting; 1838, Abraham P. LeFevre; 1839, Solomon P. Hasbrouck; 1840, Reuben Deyo; 1841, Ralph LeFevre; 1842, Reuben H. Hine; 1843, Ralph LeFevre; 1844, Abraham P. LeFevre; 1845-47, Maurice Wurts; 1848, David Wurts; 1849, Mathusalem Elting; 1850, David Wurts; 1851-53, Josiah P. LeFevre; 1854, Mathausalem Elting; 1855, William H. DeGarmo; 1856, Mathusalem Elting; 1857, Huram Hasbrouck; 1858-59, David Wurts; 1860, William H. DeGarmo; 1861-62, Jacob LeFevre; 1863, Jacob M. Hasbrouck; 1864-66, Josiah P. LeFevre; 1867, William H. DeGarmo; 1868, Joseph P. LeFevre; 1869-71, Josiah H. Hasbrouck; 1872, Peter LeFevre; 1873-74, Andrew J. Abrams; 1875, William Whitney; 1876, Isaac Bevier; 1877-80, Jacob D. Wurts; 1881-82, Jacob D. Wurts; 1883-84, George DuBois; 1885-93, Josiah J. Hasbrouck; 1894-95, George DuBois; 1896-99, Charles J. Ackert.

From the New Paltz Times 12-17-1868:

Resolution at a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Wallkill Valley Railroad, which met in Shawangunk village on the 11th day of December, 1868. All of the directors being present excepting A.D. Deyo, Esq. James G. Graham acting as Secretary pro tem.

Mr. W.H. DeGarmo, having resigned as one of the Directors, on election to fill the vacancy, Dr. Simon Schoonmaker of Rosendale, was duly elected.

The resolution to increase the capital stock to $3,000,000, was reconsidered, and amended, to read $2,000,000 instead of $3,000,000.

Mr. Edmund Elting, on behalf of the citizens of New Paltz, stated that subscriptions had been conditioned on the Road being located on the East side of the Wallkill, amounting to $13,000, and he presented a statement as to location, signed by J.H. Ramsey, President of the N.Y. and Albany Railroad, and by Mr. Wentz, Chief Engineer of said road.

Mr. Randall offered the following Resolution:

Resolved, That the Wallkill Valley Railroad, from the Milton Turnpike to Rosendale and Kingston, be located through New Paltz Village and Lawrenceville, over the Delaware and Hudson Canal, at or near the High Bluffs, on condition that the village of New Paltz get individual subscriptions to the stock of the company to amount to $17,000, and proceed at once to perfect the bonding of the town of New Paltz, and if the commissioners for the town of New Paltz subscribe for and take the amount of $92,948 in the stock of the company, and pay therefore at the time of subscribing the said $92,948 of said town bonds. The condition of this location is, that these conditions shall be complied with, within ten days on the part of New Paltz, and that the people of New Paltz shall secure the right of way through said town, upon reasonable terms.

Remarks were made by Messers Bruyn and LeFevre upon said resolution. The board then went into executive session.

Mr. Schofield moved to amend by making the amount $20,000 instead of $17,000 which amendment was accepted by Mr. Randall.

Mr. Lefever moved to amend by inserting $15,000 instead of $20,000. Lost. The resolution as amended was then voted upon and lost.

Ayes: Scofield, Capron, Gowdy, LeFevre, Elting, Randall.

Nays: McKinstry, Bruyn, A. Hasbrouck, J. L. Hasbrouck, Schoonmaker and Bevier.

A tie vote.

On motion of Mr. Bevier:

Resolved, That the Wallkill Valley Railroad Company do now extend their line of road to Kingston, via Libertyville, Springtown and Lawrenceville on the line last surveyed by Engineer Bruyn, and known as "Line 6". Mr. Randall offered as an amendment to strike out all after "resolved", and insert as follows: "That if the citizens of the town of New Paltz, will be the first of January, 1869, bond said town for 20% on the taxable property of said town, under the law of 1868, to "Authorize certain towns to bond in aid of the Wallkill Valley Railroad then said road shall be located through the village of New Paltz, on the line No. 2 as surveyed between Milton Turnpike, Rosendale and Kingston."

Nays: McKinstry, Bruyn, Bevier, A. Hasbrouck, J.L. Hasbrouck, Schoonmaker.

The resolution of Mr. Bevier was then adopted.

Ayes: McKinstry, Bruyn, Bevier, A. Hasbrouck, J. L. Hasbrouck, Bruyn, Schoonmaker, Capron, Gowdy. Nays: Scofield, Randall, LeFevre, Elting.

The Commissioners of New Paltz and Rosendale were then called upon to subscribe to the stock of the said road.

Dr. Schoonmaker, in behalf of the Commissioners of Rosendale, stated that in consequence of the absence of one of their number, they would meet the President at some subsequent day for that purpose.

Mr. Capron then moved that the resolution as to the location be reconsidered, which was carried by seven to five.

Mr. Randall renewed his former motion that "if the town of New Paltz be bonded to the amount of 20% by December 31st, 1868, and the Commissioners shall subscribe such amount to the stock of this Company, in pursuance of the act of 1868, then said road shall be located through New Paltz village, one line No. 2 but in case of failure to do so, by said time, then said road shall be located on the west side of the Wallkill, one line No. 6." Carried.

Ayes: Scofield, Capron, Gowdy, LeFevre, Elting, Randall and J.L. Hasbrouck.

Nays: McKinstry, Bruyn, Bevier, A. Hasbrouck and Schoonmaker.

The Board then adjourned to meet at Decker's Hotel, Rosendale, at 10 a.m., December 31st, 1868.

RAILROAD GOSSIP.

The meeting of the Directors of the Wallkill Valley Railroad Company at the Basin on the 10th inst., ended as usual without accomplishing much of any consequence, excepting the enjoyment of a good turkey dinner and delicious tea, for which Mrs. Terwilliger is proverbial. Also the consummation of considerable quantity of drinkables, together with the passing of resolutions and recalling same. What progress!

We think a little more turkey and bourbon will send the locomotive at full speed through the Valley. Perchance there will be no need of laying a rail if matters go on at this rate. We understand the President got out of all manner of patience and threatened to leave in disgust. We thought he had good reasons and almost looked upon him as a modern Job, knowing he has spared neither time nor money in aiding this cause.

New Paltz, surely cannot find much fault with the Board as they conceded to their wishes however absurd; and we should think that after such indulgence the Directors and Commissioners of New Paltz would not lend themselves to another farce at the next meeting at Rosendale on the 31st inst., and adjourn as before without accomplishing something towards the extension and completion of said road. We are confident but for such children's work we might as well as not had the cars now running from New Paltz to New York by this time, thus saving our citizens the trouble and expense of going to Poughkeepsie to get to New York besides a market for our Hay and other produce. It seems strange that a road of so much public benefit should not be pushed forward. When we think of the many resources it will be the means of developing, we wonder why those who ought to feel more interest do not arouse themselves. Why we will feel like a different people imbued with something like the spirit of the age when we hear the tramp of the "Iron Steed" through our valley.

We therefore hope our Commissioners will put no more obstructions in the way but act AT ONCE without a moment's delay. We are growing impatient and demand ACTION or RESIGNATION as the time has come when we can bear with them no longer. TAXPAYER, New Paltz, Dec. 14, 1868.

NEW PALTZ IN 1868

Jan. 17: At the election of Directors of the Huguenot National Bank, held at the banking house, the following were elected: R. Eltinge, President; T. Seymour, Vice President; F.S. McKinstry, J.L. Hasbrouck, Ira Deyo, J.G. DuBois, Mathusalem Elting, M.P.

LeFevre, D.L. Heaton, Solomon LeFevre, J.B. Howell, Alfred Deyo, A.V.N. Elting. The directors declared a semi-annual dividend of 3 ½% on the Capital Stock, free from Government and Local taxes, payable on and after January 14th.

Wessel B. Polhamus of New Paltz was ready to trot his sorrel Mare, Lady Doty, against any four year old horse in the County. Stakes to be agreed upon. Dan C. Terwilliger leaded the blacksmith shop at the "Bridge" in the village for the present year. Mr. T. was ready to shoe oxen as well as horses.

Jan. 24: A matched horse race took place on the ice at Libertyville.

Jan. 31: Nearly 700,000 tons of ice were gathered this season from the Hudson River.

A melancholy accident happened at Shawangunk village "The Basin", on Friday evening last at 6 ½ o'clock. Mr. Jonathan DuBois, his wife and three children were crossing the bridge at that place with a team of horses and sleigh when the bridge gave way precipitating them into the Wallkill. Mrs. DuBois was badly injured, and one of the children was drawn under the ice by the swift current and was drowned. Mrs. DuBois acted like a true heroine on the above occasion. When assistance came, she was found standing in the water waist deep, holding up a child in each hand. The drowned child was found the next day. The bridge was a rickety affair and had long been considered unsafe.

Feb. 7: On Wednesday afternoon the house of Elias Coe Jr., in this village, was discovered to be on fire on the inside, but was soon put out. It was the result of an accident, and its timely discovery saved much valuable property. The fire engine was of no use on account of water. When will our citizens wake up to the fact that without water the engine might as well be in the bottom of the Wallkill.

April 9: The Spring term of the New Paltz Academy will open on March 30th. Higher English $9.00; Common English $6.00; Elementary English $5.00; Incidentals 60c; Extras: For Classics or Chemistry $1.00; French $4.00. As soon as arrangements are completed for Vocal and Instrumental Music announcements will be made in the local newspapers. Boarders will be accommodated whether in the Institution or in the village. ALFRED M. LOUTREL, Principal.

April 23: The profits of the Huguenot National Bank of New Paltz for the quarter ending on the first Monday of April were $3,382.20 and the surplus fund $16,733.49.

Cornelius Jansen sold out his store goods in Tuthilltown to the DuBois Brothers of that place. Mr. Jansen afterwards ran a market wagon from Tuthilltown to New Paltz landing on Tuesday of each week, and on Thursdays to Newburgh.

May 21: The clock in the Reformed Church steeple in this village, was put in running order by Mr. Peter Lamont of Lloyd. Mr. Lamont is a practical clock maker, and judging from his work is well worthy of recommendation.

ICE CREAM GARDEN will open on Saturday evening of this week at Judkin's Restaurant. After that every evening of the week. Come all! In welcome come. Choice Confectionery, Cocoa nuts, Pine Apples, Figs, Oranges and Lemons, Soda and Sarasparilla.

June 18: The Methodist Churches in the New Paltz Circuit decided to build a parsonage in this village. Their design was to build on the north side of the church and to gain ground for the house move the church ediface 30 feet or more to the south. They requested pledges of $1000 to warrant the Parsonage Committee to commence building.

Aug. 6: The New Paltz Academy was designated by the Regents of the New York State University to instruct Common School Teachers for 1868-1869.

Oct. 15: Mrs. Mary Norton informed the ladies of New Paltz and vicinity that she had opened a first class Millinery Establishment and that she had just returned from New York with a carefully selected and fashionable Fall Stock of Millinery Goods. Ladies please give Mrs. Norton a call.

Nov. 5: The election in New Paltz on Tuesday resulted in a complete triumph for the Democratic party - the first time in 20 years at a Presidential election. Seymour 322, Grant 237. In the city of New York, Seymour received 107,669 votes, Grant 47,778 - Seymour's majority 59,891.

Nov. 5: New Paltz Academy: The principal of the institution, Dr. H.M. Bauscher, introduced a military drill as part of the course of instructions. On Friday last, Prof. B. made a parade with his company of male students with proficiency in various revolutions in marching. The "double quick" was equal to veterans. Exercise in drilling is of a healthy character, expanding the chest,, and causing the student to be active in all his movements. Prof. B. is proficient in military tactics having served in the 156th Regt. during the late unpleasantness in Dixie.

Nov. 19: School Report. The following items are taken from the report of the School Commissioners for this Assembly District for the year ending 9-30-1868. Town of New Paltz: Number of Children between the ages of 5 and 21, 596; Number of children attending school some portion of the year, 394; average daily attendance, 170; Number of volumes in district libraries, 1,023; value of school houses and sites, $3,110,000; amount expended for support of schools, $2,029.80, of this amount there was paid for teachers wages $1,771.57, and by State funds $854.62.

Dec. 10: New Paltz, 20,168 acres @ 22.78 per acres, total $459,660 from Equalization table.

Dec. 17: William Dolson of Libertyville has purchased 106 acres of woodland belonging to Mr. Josiah Hasbrouck near Cold Spring Corners, (Plutarch) in this town, Price $8,800.

There will be a trotting race on the ice at Springtown on Saturday, December 19th, at 1 o'clock p.m. for a purse at $50. Mile heats, best two in three, to harness between W.B. Polhamus' Sorrel Emma and Ed Requa's Tom Hyer.

The Methodist Chapel at Cold Spring Corners (Plutarch) was built in 1861. The church in New Paltz was built in 1840 at Main and Church Streets. This is how Church Street got its name.

In the Spring of 1786, Ezekiel Cooper and Jon McCloskey were appointed to East Jersey, a circuit to which was added the counties of Orange and Ulster in New York. They first preached at New Paltz in the homes of Hendrick Deyo and Henry DuBois. There were early church buildings at Modena and East Plattekill.

By the census of 1875 there were 373 dwelling houses in New Paltz having a value of $447,180. The value of the farms was given at $1,365,481, and of farm buildings $221,300. The area plowed in 1875 was 4,212 acres.

The village post office was established at an early date. The office was kept at Budd's tavern and hotel as early as 1820 and Wade H. Budd was postmaster, succeeded by Abraham A. Deyo, Jr., Ezeikel S. Elting, and Zachariah Bruyn in President Buchanan's administration. He was followed by Easton Van Wagenen and Theodore Deyo. There was a post office established in Ohioville about 1860 and Samuel B. Stillwell was postmaster in 1880.

Plutarch in the northwest corner of the town was formerly called Cold Spring Corners. In 1880 there was a Methodist church, a store, a blacksmith shop, a school house, and half a dozen dwellings there. It was named for an excellent spring of water that existed there.

In 1990 Butterville had a school house and a Friend's Meeting House. It was the center of a prosperous farming community.

In 1880 there were 6 school districts in New Paltz, having an attendance of 641 pupils between the ages of 5 and 21 years, with an average daily attendance of 174.

The New Paltz Academy Building burned to the ground in 1884, and the school was continued in a store on Main Street and later moved to the village hall. The attendance in the fall of that year was only 13. It was immediately rebuilt and in 1885 it was converted into a normal school by act of the State Legislature.

NEW PALTZ IN 1889

Mar. 6: Deposits subject to check in the Huguenot National Bank were $154,598.54.

Mar. 20: At the Village Caucus Jacob M. Hasbrouck was renominated for Village President, Jesse Elting for Trustee, George E. Johnson for Treasurer, and Abram yeaple for Collection.

April 3: A telephone was installed in the Normal School.

April 17: The trustees of the Savings Bank voted to purchase a lot on which to building a bank building.

May 15: Jesse Elting was appointed postmaster. A money order department was added to the New Paltz post office this year.

May 22: Oscar Zimmerman purchased Zachariah Bruyn's harness shop.

June 12: The Normal School Baseball team defeated the New Paltz town team by a score of 40 to 12. W.H.D. Blake was making a record of shooting snapping turtles. He shot 5 which weighed from 6 to 28 pounds.

June 19: Nearly $60 was raised in New Paltz for the Johnstown flood sufferers.

July 2: Milk was 1 1-2c a quart at the New Paltz Creamery. Huckleberries were 7 and 8 cents a quart.

July 10: New Paltz had 14 regular trains daily except Sunday.

Jan. 1, 1892: Mr. A.M. Low of the New Paltz brickyard has manufactured about one million bricks at his yard in New Paltz during the past season. He has about 300,000 still on hand. He has sent about 170,000 to Kingston, and has furnished about 120,000 for the stack of Doremus Cement Mill at Whiteport. He has also shipped some brick to Montgomery and sent two carloads to Walden last week. He has an order for about 75,000 to be sent to Binnewater as soon as work commences at rebuilding the cement mill that was burned down some weeks ago. The brick manufactured at the New Paltz yard are of excellent quality.

Mar. 3, 1893: The population of New Paltz Village was now 1,100 which amounted to about half the population of the entire town. The assessed valuation of our village at this time was about $200,000, which was less than half of the assessors' valuation of the whole town which was $475,000. In the past 4 years, the assessment of the village had increased about $40,000.

The bonds of the New Paltz Water Works were reported to be mostly sold. The amount of the bond issue was $25,000, and they were to bear interest at 5%, making a total of $1,250 interest annually. The village pays $875 for the use of the hydrants, and the Normal School $350 for the water used in turning the ventilating fan and for all other purposes. The receipts from the hydrants and the Normal School are therefore very nearly sufficient to pay the interest on the bonds. The receipts from all other sources will go toward paying the interest on the stock and running expenses.

NEW PALTZ IN 1895

Jan. 1: During a severe wind storm considerable damage was done to property in and near New Paltz. Roofs were blown off the buildings and trees tumbled over.

April 10: Elias Coe was president of the village, William Kaiser, clerk of the Village Board, and Dr. Eton J. Palmer was health physician.

May 1: Irving Kortright carried the mail between New Paltz and Libertyville on a bicycle.

May 22: A clubhouse was talked of opposite Brodhead Driving Park.

June 19: Abraham D. Brodhead and William Grossman caught 6 black bass in the Wallkill near Libertyville which weighed over 2 pounds a piece.

June 26: A four foot flagstone walk was ordered on the west side of North Chestnut Street from North Front Street and ending at Brodhead Avenue.

Aug. 14: A foot race took place between H.L. Schultz and William Kaiser, Sr. Percy Phillips was the starter, Eli V. Steen, timekeeper and Jonas Crispell, judge. Kaiser fell before reaching the 100 ft. mark and the race was given up to his opponent. This decision did not suit the friends of Kaiser so it was decided to withhold the decision until some later time.

Bicycle races at Brodhead Driving Park.

Sept. 4: Huram Hasbrouck was elected president of the New Paltz Savings Bank to take the place of Thaddius Hait, deceased.

Oct. 9: The Duke of Marlborough passed through New Paltz on the way to Lake Mohonk with a coaching party consisting of the Duke, Miss Consuelo Vanderbilt, Mrs. W.K. Vanderbilt and Oliver Perry Belmont.

Nov. 20: Capt. W.H.D. Blake claimed to be the first farmer to introduce Holstein stock in this area.

Nov. 27: The suit commenced by Mrs. Jane Norton against the Village of New Paltz to recover $2,000 for alleged injuries sustained from a fall on the sidewalks was settled for $250.

Dec. 4: Dr. Fred Coddington was in New York attending medical college.

NEW PALTZ IN 1896

Jan. 3: The rain which commenced on the evening of December 26th was accompanied with wind which increased in force until it blew a gale. Fences and trees were down, windows were blown in and chimneys damaged. A small portion of the steel roof of the Reformed Church was torn off, likewise most of the railing just below the clock. Some slate was blown from the Normal School roof. Many of the residents of the village were frightened and some sought the protection of the cellar in their fear. The grandstand at the race course was moved about 15 feet. Henry M. DuBois who lived on the road to Minnewaska had a barn blown down. The Guilford church sheds were moved from their foundations. Several large evergreens were blown down in the cemetery. In Springtown about 40 trees were felled. Several were blown across the Springtown railroad bridge. Elting Crispell sawed the trees lying across the tracks early in the morning, went to the depot there and flagged the train to save it from dashing against the obstruction.

May 15: C.D. Smith, a driver of national reputation who has driven and campaigned some of the best trotters on the turf for the past 20 years, among which are Don L.2:23 1-2, Menka Rolla 2:15 1-2, Maud 2:19, Captain Tom 2:19, and over 50 others better than 2:30 has opened a stable at Brodhead Driving Park, New Paltz. Many of the most promising horses around Kingston will be trained by him this season.

July 3: At the Brodhead Driving Park on July 4th there will be three races and a bicycle race. The purses are one of $50 and two of $100. The first prize in the bicycle race is a $6 pair of shoes at J.M. Depuy's.

NEW PALTZ IN 1897

March 5: At the regular meeting of the Board of Trustees of the village of New Paltz, held Feb. 14, 1897, the following resolution was duly adopted and the same to be submitted to the taxpayers of the village of New Paltz at the annual election to be held March 16, 1897. RESOLUTION NO. 1: Resolved That the Board of Trustees of the Village of New Paltz are hereby authorized to enter into contract with the New Paltz Water Works Company for furnishing water protection against fire.

Said fire protection to embrace 38 hydrants, for a term not exceeding five years and the total cost not exceeding nine hundred fifty dollars ($950), providing, however, that the New Paltz Water Works Company increases its present storage capacity for water to a sufficient amount by or before June 1, 1897, to furnish water enough for fire protection at any season of the year. And that in case said New Paltz Water Works Co. fails to furnish such fire protection, the Trustees of the Village of New

Paltz have power without process of law, to deduct from the sum allotted to said New Paltz Water Works Co., for each day in which said New Paltz Water Works Company fails to furnish water for fire protection, three dollars as a forfeit. I hereby certify that the above is a true copy of the resolution passed by the Board of Trustees of the Village of New Paltz at a meeting held on Feb. 24, 1897. At such village election, the above resolution will be voted upon by the electors who may legally vote thereat, upon a printed ballot containing said resolution and the words, "YES" and "NO". John Schmid, Clerk.

March 19, 1897: The old stone mill at Dashville is in progress of demolition. The mill was built about 80 years ago by Peter LeFevre and Ezekiel Elting. The latter became the sole owner and left it to his daughter, Mrs. Dinah Brodhead. Her son Ezekiel Brodhead long carried on the milling business. About 1852 it was sold by the executors of Dinah Brodhead to William T. Demarest who with his sons carried on the business for forty years. Recently it became the property of Mr. Dimmick.

June 18: At the Brodhead Driving Park on Monday, July 5, there will be three Races and a bicycle race; purse $100 for 2.35 class; $50 for 2:50 class; a match race for $100 a side and $25 added money to winner, between George E. Johnston's Poughkeepsie and Elting Harp's George W. Bicycle race, ½ mile heats, best 2 in 3, first prize a $10 watch, second pair bicycle shoes, third cyclometer.

July 16: There will be races at the Brodhead Driving Park at New Paltz on July 27, 28 and 29. Purses aggregating $1,800 in value are offered to the winners of the various events. The program of races on each of the three days is: Tuesday, July 27th, in 2:35 class, trot and pace, purse $200; in 2:17 class, trot and pace, purse $300; bicycle race, ½ miles, best two in three, prize $25 1st, watch, value $12; 2nd bicycle suit, value $8; 3rd, pneumatic seat, value $5. Wednesday, July 28th, in 2.22 class, trot and pace, purse $200; one half mile running race, best two in three, purse $100. Thursday, July 29th, in 2:30 class, trot, purse $200; free for all, trot and pace, purse $400; in 2:40 class, trot and pace, purse $200.

July 30: On account of the rain and high water the races which were to have been held at the Brodhead Driving Park on Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday could not take place. On Thursday morning the water was so high that the course could not be reached by the direct route. The bridge across a small brook on the road was afloat. A number of horsemen came to our village to attend the races. They seem to bear the disappointment quite cheerfully.

Aug. 6: The races at Brodhead Driving Park took place on Thursday, Friday and Saturday. On Thursday it was difficult to reach the grounds on account of the high water and a slight shower interfered. There was a good attendance each day and the horsemen considered the racing as very fine.

Aug. 20: Formal Opening of the Trolley Line. On Thursday afternoon of last week by invitation of the officers of the two railroad companies which combine to form the line, Mr. Charles G.M. Thompson, president of the New Paltz and Wallkill Valley road, and Mr. J.K.O. Sherwood, receiver of the P.R. & N.E.R.R., about 250 of the most prominent business men, including members of the Board of Trade, and the Retail Merchants' Association, started from the bridge station in Poughkeepsie. The party left Poughkeepsie side about one o'clock. A passenger car of the bridge road was brought into service and all got aboard that and the new open car of the rapid transit line, and were taken to Lloyd, where the power house of the electric road is situated. A short time was spent in inspecting the power plant and transferring to the cars of the electric road and them all were speedily sent over the remaining hills and valleys through the hamlet of Ohioville and past the farm houses and vineyards till a halt was made at Steen's Hotel on Main Street in New Paltz. But while the company was inspecting and commenting on the cars, the leading citizens of New Paltz had gathered to welcome them, headed by Dr. Palmer, the president of the village; Dr. F.S. Capen, principal of the Normal School; Hon. Jacob LeFevre and others of our citizens. Mr. Steen had spread a handsome lunch under the trees in the yard of the hotel, and presently all were invited to partake, and did so with satisfaction.

There was no formal reception nor speechmaking, but Mr. John I. Platt, of the Eagle, made an announcement and, after doing so, called on Dr. Capen who made a few remarks welcoming the visitors to our village. President Haskin, of the board of education of Poughkeepsie, replied. There were brief speeches by President Palmer of the village; Rev. Dr. Oggel of the Reformed Church of New Paltz; President Cheney of the Retail Merchants' Association, and R.E. Connell of the News Press of

Poughkeepsie. John W. Spaight, editor of the Fishkill Standard, was also one of the party.

At the close of the proceedings a number of those present formed in procession and, headed by the Highland band, marched through Main Street, past the Normal School, and through some of the other streets. A number of the business places and demonstrations of welcome were everywhere seen.

The firemen opened their houses and some of the excursionists visited them, and were greatly surprised at the fine apparatus and handsomely furnished parlors of our companies.

Between four and five o'clock the parties started home, and by that time the workmen on the electric road had the connection ready at Pratt's Mills so the return was made according to the original program. The first car, however, was slightly detained and missed the bridge train of 4:30, and before the latter came back at 5:30, all the four trolley cars had arrived at the junction, and all were coupled together, making with the local a train of five, all heavily loaded.

Oct. 1: The second theater train from New Paltz to Poughkeepsie carried about 50 people from this village on Tuesday evening. The play was "Under the Red Robe" presented by one of the Charles Frohmann's best companies. The New Paltz people all got good seats although the house was well filled. The arrangements of Supt. Colton of the trolley road were perfect in every respect. It seems evident that the theater trains will prove a success and become one of the social features of New Paltz and vicinity.

Oct. 1: Fruit sent from New Paltz by the electric railroad can go by either of the three different routes to New York, as the owner chooses: by steamboat from Highland, by West Shore Railroad from Highland, or by the Poughkeepsie Bridge Route from Lloyd. Freight cars on the electric railroad now run all the way to the West Shore tracks and passenger cars run to the lower toll gate. David M. Sutton is conductor and Nathan Harrington, motorman, on the cars running from Pratt's to Highland.

NEW PALTZ IN 1898

June 17: Work on the sewer for North Front and Chestnut Streets is being pushed rapidly this week. Four men are at work. Much blasting of slate rock is required just above the railroad crossing. The sewer is to be laid at a depth of 5 feet.

Aug. 26: Justice Cohen of the Supreme Court has appointed James G. Graham of Newburgh temporary receiver for the New Paltz and Walkill Valley Railroad on application of the directors for the voluntary dissolution of the corporation. The directors stated in the petition to the court that the company is insolvent; that there are no prospects of an improvement in its business and that the stockholders are unwilling to increase the capital stock or advance any money for its benefit. The company was incorporated January 16, 1897, with a capital stock of $50,000. The total liabilities are $185,730. The nominal assets are $154,196.

Oct. 28: Elting Harp has sold his gray mare Rosemont, 2:33 1-4 to G.W. Nelson, representing Sigmund Spitz and Company of Vienna, Austria, for $1000. She will sail early in November with a fine collection of other mares and stallions purchased in America. Rosemont is 7 years old and was never handled for speed until this year, in which she started in 8 races and won five first moneys besides two show ring prizes against strong competition. Rosemont is a worthy representative of an American bred trotter. She was bred by J. Haviland Haight of Poughkeepsie on his Kansas farm.

Nov. 11: The Democrats made a clean sweep in the election. A total vote in New Paltz was 622, and the Democrats won over the Republicans by a 3-2 margin.

NEW PALTZ IN 1899

April 14: Thieves at New Paltz. The depot in this village was again broken into last Friday night. It was discovered Saturday morning when the assistant station agent Falk went to his work. The burglars had broken a pane of glass and this gave an opportunity to turn the catch on the window by which they had entered. The door leading into the private office was pried open. The papers were scattered around, and the express packages had been opened. The drop-a-penny-in-the-slot candy machine had been wrenched open and about fifty cents had been taken out. Mr. Snyder, the ticket agent, had a new suit of clothes, a railroad uniform, stolen. The money drawer had been pulled from its place and laid on the floor, but there had been no money there.

The store house of Josiah J. Hasbrouck had also been entered at the cellar door. As far as could be discovered nothing had been taken from there except a box of codfish which was afterwards found under the shed of Oscar C. Hasbrouck's store. It was supposed the thieves had fastened their horse under this shed.

April 29: Governor Theodore Roosevelt signed the bill permitting the Delaware and Hudson Canal to be abandoned under the conditions that the company within reasonable time restore the highway crossings over the canal to their former state as far as possible, and make such provisions for private crossings over the canal as are required. It must also make such provisions for streams now discharging into the canal as will restore them to their original channels.

Aug. 4: The Races. A very large crowd was in attendance at the races at the Brodhead Driving Park on Tuesday. People came by horse and wagon, by railroad, and a great number by trolley. Many people who seldom attend a horse race wanted to see the peerless little pacer, Cute, well deserving the title "Guideless Wonder." She did not disappoint her friends, though at first she became somewhat frightened and preferred to go around the track on a gallop. In the end she came down to her regular pace and made the mile in 2.09 ½. The other races were well contested. On Wednesday there was again a great crowd at the races. The rain interfered somewhat with the sport. Cute was of course the great attraction and paced a mile in 2.10 ¼. The racing passed offer very satisfactorily until the heavy rain at about five o'clock.

Aug. 25: The Smileys have spent $100,000 within a year to improve Lake Mohonk and vicinity. Not a drop of liquor is sold on the grounds and card playing and dancing are tabooed. The Smileys have the natural attractions in way of romantic scenery about the hotels and understand how to care for people after they have gone to Minnewaska to commune with nature.

Oct. 11: The Democrats took all the offices in the election on Tuesday, except two. The only Republicans having a majority in this town were Thomas Snyder for Member of Assembly, and Frank T. Willigan for School Commissioner. Charles J. Eckert was elected Supervisor; George E. Johnston, Town Clerk; Andrew Decker, Road Supervisor; Luther hasbrouck, Jacob T. Champlin and Milton B. Hasbrouck, Assessors; Richard Deyo, Overseer of the Poor; Evert Schoonmaker, Collector; John Kaiser, Philip Bonesteel, Herman Krom, John W. Ackert and William H. Gray, Constables; Charles P. Deyo, George Drake, Inspectors of Election for District #1; and Josiah H. Sprague; Oscar M. Deyo, Inspectors of Election, District #2.

Nov. 3: The Trolley Road to Be Sold. At the special term before Judge Betts on recently made application it was decided to sell the trolley road from New Paltz to Highland. The title case is the Franklin Trust Co. vs Edwin Brown, as receiver of the New Paltz and Wallkill Valley Railroad Company, et al. At a former hearing John W. Searing was appointed a referee to take proofs and report. He found the value of the property to be $75,000, and it was conceded that the sale of the property would not leave anything for the general creditors. The receiver asked $5,000 for his services but finally accepted $1,750. Judge Betts decided that the property should be sold under direction of the referee John W. Searing.

Dec. 15: Ed Sears, who went to New York last week to see the gentlemen who owns the electric light plant in our village, does not think there is much hope of having the village again lighted by electricity.

Note: The taxpayers of the village voted 9-21-1990, 58 to 4, to appropriate $1,200 a year to light the streets by electricity.

From December 3rd, 1800, when Thomas Jefferson was elected President and Aaron Burr, Vice-President of the United State, to November 6, 1900, when William McKinley was re-elected to the first office and Theodore Roosevelt to the Vice-Presidency, covered a hundred years during which time our country has passed through many trials of establishing itself in the nations of the world, westward expansion, the War of 1812, the Civil War, a changing society of its people, scientific development, and the growth of large industry. From a nation geographically located entirely east of the Mississippi River we had spread to the Pacific coast, the Louisiana purchase in 1803, the annexation of Texas in 1845, the acquisition of the Oregon territory from Great Britain in 1846, Florida from Spain in 1819, the Mexican cession of the far west in 1848, and the Gadsen purchase from Mexico in 1883. The population had increased from 5,308,000 to 75,994,000. Inventions had been made, steam engine advances, practical steamboats, machinery such as screw cutting machines, circular saw, lathes, artificial teeth, locomotives, insulated wire, farm machinery, vulcanized rubber, typewriters, telegraph, sewing machines, rotary printing press, iron and steel advances, passenger elevators for buildings, shoe machinery, repeating rifle, machine guns, ice machines, air brakes, carpet sweepers, motion pictures, celluoid, calculating machines, dynamoes telephone, electric lighting, phonographs, automobiles, camera advances, linotype machines, pneumatic hammer and even the radio. Thomas Edison having obtained the first patent in the United States in 1891. We could go on mentioning many more inventions discovered and patented during the years of this century. However, while their influences were felt by the inhabitants of New Paltz, our town and village remained essentially the rural farming community that it had been since it was founded in 1677. Our town was formed on March 7, 1788, its population had grown to 2,264 by 1900, the village portion of which was about 900. John Jay was Governor of New York in 1800 and Benjamin B. O'Dell, Jr. in 1900. In 1900 we were in the 29th State Senatorial District which was represented by Charles W. Walton of Kingston.

J. Cock pupils

BIOGRAPHIES OF SOME OF THE NEW PALTZ PEOPLE IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

Josiah DuBois, son of Cornelius DuBois 1nd and Gertrude Bruyn, was born 12-18-1781, and died 3-11-1869. In his early days, in partnership with Col. Josiah Hasbrouck, who became his father-in-law, he kept store in the building which is now the Memorial House on the Huguenot Historical Society of New Paltz. In 1822 he built the beautiful brick house on Libertyville Road now owned by Miss Matilda Blake. He was one of the original trustees of the New Paltz Academy and was previously an owner of the Academy grounds. Miss Emily DuBois Hoysradt of Kingston, and William DuBois of Jenkinstown are among his present day descendants.

Ezekiel Elting, son of Roelif J. Elting and Mary Louw, was born 10-9-1763, and died 12-18-1842. He married 3-22-1787, Magdalene Elting, b. 12-8-1769 and died 1-18-1831. She was the daughter of Abraham Elting and Dinah DuBois.

He kept the old homestead now the Bevier-Elting House on Huguenot Street, and carried on a mercantile business there in partnership with his cousin Philip Elting, who was also his brother-in-law. In 1799 Ezekiel Elting purchased land from Daniel DuBois bordering on the old cemetery on Huguenot Street and built on it the large stone house with the front which was completed in 1800. His great-grand-daughter Sara Elting Deyo who lived at 25 Main Street for many years until her death in 1962, in her 99th year, said that the stones from the old Elting house which stood where Mrs. Cunningham's house now is, were used in building the house with the brick front.

Ezekiel Elting was the leading merchant of New Paltz in the early years of the century. In addition to his store in the northern side of his residence, in partnership with his brother-in-law Peter LeFevre of Bontecou, he built the grist mill at Dashville where his daughter Mrs. Dinah Brodhead later carried on that business for many years after the death of her father.

He provided well for all of his eight children. His will proved in 1843 made the following provisions:

a. To Solomon, land in Dashville, sawmill, fulling mill, and woolen factory.

b. To Jacob, farm of later brother Roelif Elting "conveyed to me by Josiah R. Elting and Ralph LeFevre", and other lands.

c. Alexander, "homestead lot in village of New Paltz opposite the church containing about 10 acres", and other lands west of the village.

d. Dinah, residue of Dashville real estate and money.

e. Mary, lands in trust and money.

f. Sarah, part of lot no. 4, 2nd tier north division and ½ personal property other than money.

g. Catherine, 50 acres in Noah Elting, Nathaniel LeFevre patent, and money. h. Jane, Freer farm at Dashville other land and ½ personal property other than money.

Rebekah Elting, b. 7-7-1791, d. 10-25-1869 @ 78-3-18. She did not marry but she was quite active in the life of New Paltz. She purchased the "Brick House lot" from the estate of Ezekiel Elting who was her uncle. She was the daughter of Philip and Catharine Elting. The Brick House remained in her possession until the time of her death when it was willed to her nephews Philip R. and Jesse M. Elting. Jesse M. Elting bought his brother's interest in 1869 for $800. Rebekah had paid $1,500 for it in 1847. She apparently kept it rented while she lived. She ran a girl's school in the white house at the turn of Huguenot Street across from the Freer homestead. She was known in the village as "Aunt Becky" and her influence was felt by the young people of her day. Her house has been closely connected with the history of New Paltz since it was built, for during its existence many prominent in the affairs of the community have lived here. They were either owners or renters. At various times more than the family lived in it. Over a hundred years ago the outdoor kitchens were torn down and two extensions were added, one to the north and one to the east which were used as rooms where many a savory meal was cooked.

Abraham P. LeFevre Sr. was born in the town of Shawangunk 2-12-1792, and died in New Paltz 1-28-1879. He married Margaret Jansen on 2-17-1814 and moved to the farm belonging to his father-in-law, Daniel Jansen, on what is now South Ohioville Road. Mrs. LeFevre died 9-10-1843. They had nine children, among them Solomon who married Sarah Elting. Mr. and Mrs. Solomon LeFevre were the grandparents of the Honorable Jay LeFevre, our former congressman and prominent citizen of today. He is the son of Abraham P. LeFevre 2nd and Emma Vanderlyn.

Abraham P. LeFevre Sr. was one of the most successful farmers of New Paltz. He was a good Whig and Republican and a member of the New Paltz Dutch Reformed Church. He held a number of town offices and served for one term as Supervisor.

Colonel Josiah P. LeFevre, who was the youngest child of Peter LeFevre and Magdalen Elting, was born 8-10-1811 in the old stone house built by his great-grandfather Isaac LeFevre at Bontecou, and died there on 6-11-1893. He was educated in the neighborhood school and the school in New Paltz village. He always lived on the homestead farm now owned by Mrs. Mertine. In the old State Militia times Mr. LeFevre was greatly interested in military matters. He was the First Lieutenant, then Lieutenant-Colonel and finally Colonel of the 96th Regiment. He was a Whig and Republican. He was New Paltz assessor for 9 years, and supervisor for 7 years. He married 6-15-1836, Elizabeth LeFevre, daughter of Andries J. LeFevre and Hannah DuBois. Two of their sons both graduates of Union College, died in the Civil War. Another son Ralph born 8-25-1844 was later the owner of the New Paltz Independent which is now published by his daughter-in-law Mrs. James O. LeFevre and his grandson Ralph LeFevre 2nd.

Charles J. Ackert was born at Hyde Park, N. Y. 5-1-1830, died in 1900. His parents were Samuel Ackert and Sarah Ann Sleight. When he reached the age of 14, Mr. Ackert went to Poughkeepsie to learn the trade of a printer. In 18651 he married Eliza Silvernail of Poughkeepsie and moved to Peekskill. He had worked in the Poughkeepsie Eagle prior to then. In Peekskill he was foreman of the Highland Democrat. In the years that followed he was connected with the Daily Press of Poughkeepsie, The Amenia Times, and American Banner of Poughkeepsie, the special mission of which was to advocate the election of Fillmore to the Presidency. In 1857 he moved his paper to Fishkill and changed the name to the Dutchess County Times. In 1858 he disposed of this paper and purchased the American Citizen of Rhinebeck and moved it to Pine Plains, there calling it the Pine Plains herald. The following spring he sold out his paper and in July 1860 came to New Paltz and started the New Paltz Times, the citizens of the town subscribing $150 as an encouragement to the establishment of the paper. In 1862, Mr. Ackert enlisted in the 156th Regiment of New York Volunteers, Company A, as a private. In 1864 he returned from the army and resumed charge of the paper. He had written the principal editorials for it while in the field, and his wife had general charge of the paper during his absence. He also acted as field correspondent of some important journals while he was in the army.

The New Paltz Times soon became Democratic in sentiment which it remained until many years later when it was sold to Ralph LeFevre, by Thomas McCarty, who had purchased the paper from Mr. Ackert's heirs. Mr. Ackert was Town Clerk of New Paltz in 1873, 1874, 1875 and 1876, and again later. He was the great-grandfather of George Bogert of 11 Ridge Road.

THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

Doctor George Wurts, died 4-20-1802 @ the age of 55 years. He was the son of Coenrad Wurts and Anna Goetschius. He was a nephew of the Rev. John Henry Goetschius who ministered to the New Paltz Church in the latter part of the previous century, and the Rev. John Mauritius Goetschius, M. D., who was pastor of the Shawangunk church. He married Esther Hasbrouck. Dr. Wurts was the first of a number of his family who practiced in New Paltz in a medical capacity.

His son Jacob Wurts, M.D., was born in New Paltz 9-29-1176, and died here on 4-16-1846. He married in 1800 Catherine DuBois, and in 1818, as his second wife, Mary Hornbeck. Two of his sons followed him in his profession. David Wurts, b. 7-16-1813, died 7-25-1862, married in 1841 Albina Hasbrouck. David Wurts graduated from Fairfield Medical College, Fairfield, N. Y. in 1836. He was, in addition to caring for the health of the New

Paltz folk, Secretary of the New Paltz Academy for a number of years. He and his family lived at 25 Main Street. This house was torn down several years ago by the New Paltz Savings Bank trustees and the property now serves as a parking lot.

Maurice Wurts, also a son of Jacob Wurts, M.D., was born in New Paltz 4-17-1816 and died 1-17-1879. He married in 1843 Maria Jenkins. He became an M.D. and practiced at Plattekill for a while and in 1855 was Sheriff of Ulster County.

Isaac Reeve, M.D., died at the Albany Hospital 4-17-1895 aged 76 years. He was a physician in New Paltz for a number of years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah DuBois of Libertyville Road.

The nineteenth century New Paltz remained basically the same through the hundred years. It was an agricultural area and primarily self-sustaining. The population had of course increased slowly. The Springtown section had experienced a time of prosperity by serving as a way station for live stock producers of the north on the drives of their animals to New York and Philadelphia slaughter houses. Butterville had its day of fame as a center of Quaker activity. The village had grown as a shopping, banking, social and religious center. But on the whole, New Paltz was still the same place of residence of people of independence of thought, pride in heritage, and of thrift and industry. It was a place ready and willing to accept new thoughts and new blood for revitalization and growth.

In New Paltz economic dips and rises to causes and effects of the Civil War were not felt as deeply as in some other portions of our country. In time of poor markets the farms would sustain the families who lived on them. Great spurts of prosperity were not felt as much either as there were no important manufacturing operations here.

Spiritually the effect of the war was deep. The sorrowful loss of some of the sons of the community in the conflict between brothers was mourned and produced intellectual and political reaction. When Congress, through the efforts of Charles Sumner of Massachusetts and Thaddeus Stevens of Pennsylvania, scrapped the wise and humane policies for reconstruction of the economic and political policies of the south, and substituted the, perhaps well intention, harsh legislation of the Civil War in a certain sense was destined to be carried on for more than a hundred years. The programs of Congress sponsored by these men has done more to retard the good feeling between our fellow citizens and for the acceptance of the former slaves and their descendants into a desegregated society than could have even been imagined. At least this is the opinion of many historians.

Kingston Freeman d. 3-30-1925

Ralph LeFevre, editor of the New Paltz Independent, who died at his home in New Paltz on March 17 in his 81st year, was one of the oldest newspaper editors in active service in the United States. For fifty years Mr. LeFevre was editor of the independent and enjoyed a wide acquaintance throughout Ulster County and the Hudson Valley.

Mr. LeFevre was a native of New Paltz where he was born August 25, 1844. He was the son of the late Colonel Josiah P. and Elizabeth LeFevre, and a direct lineal descendant of Simon LeFevre, one of the twelve patentees of New Paltz. Mr. LeFevre's father, Colonel Josiah P. LeFevre, received his title "from active service in the New York State Militia commencing service as a Lieutenant, from which rank he rose to Lieutenant Colonel, and finally to Colonel of the Ninety-sixth Regiment.

Mr. LeFevre's education was received in the old New Paltz Academy, which was a famous institution of its day, and at the Albany State Normal School. Shortly after the close of the Civil War he went west and for a time taught school in Texas and Arkansas. After returning to Ulster County, he was elected school commissioner, in 1872, and served for three years.

In 1870 he acquired the New Paltz Independent and conducted it practically up to the time of his death. In recent months most of the active work has been performed by members of his family, but he retained active supervision of the paper and was a regular contributor.

For many years, Mr. LeFevre was deeply interested in the early history of New Paltz and his researches in that line and the genealogical information also acquired were published from week to week over a long term of years in his weekly newspaper. He was urged frequently to write a history of the old Huguenot settlement and, finally in 1903, produced the "History of New Paltz and its Old Families".

The History met with such ready demand from all parts of the United States that a second edition, with some corrections and additions, was brought out a few years later.

During his lifetime residence in New Paltz, Mr. LeFevre was actively interested in the welfare of the village and the town. He helped organize the Huguenot Memorial Association, which purchased one of the old stone houses and converted it into a museum for the preservation of some of the ancient relics used by the families who settled there.

Mr. LeFevre also was an active member of the Reformed Church of New Paltz, in which he had held various offices. He was for 16 years president of the Huguenot Historical Society of New Paltz; was corresponding member of the Huguenot Society of America and corresponding member of the N.Y.G.& B.

On June 2, 1783, Mr. LeFevre married Esther Oliver of Marbletown. There were three children, Gertrude C., Elizabeth and James O. LeFevre; 4 grandchildren. He died March 17, 1925.

NEW PALTZ PEOPLE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

From the New Paltz Independent, Friday, December 3, 1897.

Mr. Edmund Elting died at his residence on Wednesday evening. He had been confined to his bed for about four weeks and had been sinking gradually from day to day, but without suffering much pain. For about a year and a half, his health has been failing from old age and from a stomach trouble, which had gradually undermined his constitution.

In the death of Mr. Elting, New Paltz loses one who has been known for half a century as an active, public spirited citizen, a man of fine education, noted for hospitality. Mr. Elting, during nearly all his life and at the time of his death, occupied the brick mansion, built by his father Peter Elting, about 70 years ago on the site of a stone house which had been owned in the family almost since the first settlement.

Mr. Elting was a graduate of Rutgers University at a time when few farmers sent their sons to college. In his conversation and speech there was always a certain polish and refinement of manner, partly the result, no doubt, of early education and training.

Mr. Elting in his early youth married Magdalen Deyo, daughter of Andries Deyo, whose farm joined the Elting place. They had a family of 3 sons and 8 daughters. One son and all the daughters are living and were with their father in his last illness.

Mr. Elting was the last survivor of the heads of families, as the writer recollects them, that use to gather in our early childhood in the Reformed church on Sunday morning. The old race of New Paltz farmers are gone now.

The deceased was always a consistent temperance man and active in temperance work. In various public enterprises he took an active part. Even when verging on four score his talent for organization did not fail and with the ardor of youth he set himself to the work or organizing an association to provide a suitable memorial to the Huguenot sires who settled in New Paltz. No enterprise could be better fitted to the close of a long life. About a month ago, on account of failing health, he wrote out his resignation as secretary of the Huguenot Memorial Society, together with suggestions as to what was, in his view, the proper course to be pursued in carrying forward the work.

Death Notice: At his residence in the town of New Paltz, Wednesday evening, December 1st, Edmund Elting, aged 80. Funeral at the late residence on Saturday at 1:30 p.m. Friends and relatives will attend without further invitation.

From New Paltz Independent, December 10, 1897, an item entitled

"AN OLD LANDMARK GONE".

The death of Mr. Edmund Elting removes one of the old landmarks of the place. There was perhaps no other citizen of New Paltz who had been identified for so great a length of time with the growth of the place. He was engaged at different times in several business enterprises. He was the first one in New Paltz to embark largely in the grape growing business; when the railroad came he bought a large tract on the southern suburbs of the village and laid out building lots; he was very active in the work of promoting the building of the Wallkill Valley Railroad and at the grand banquet held in the village hall when the first train was run to New Paltz he occupied the chair; at the semi-centennial of the New Paltz Academy in 1883 he gave an address containing a very full and interesting history of the institution; his paper for the Ulster County Historical Society on the recapture of the wife and children of Louis DuBois and the subsequent settlement of New Paltz has been copied in various publications.

Mr. Elting was a man of very hopeful disposition and in later years this characteristic did not leave him as was shown in the work he undertook in the organization of the Huguenot Memorial Society.

Mr. Elting's funeral on Saturday afternoon at the late residence was largely attended by friends and relatives. Among those present were the following from out of town: Messers George Innis of Poughkeepsie, James Wynkoop of Hurley, and Edward Sinclair. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. Dr. Oggel. The bearers were William F. DuBois, Jesse Elting, Jesse M. Elting, Philip LeFevre, Philip D. Elting of Lloyd, and Ralph LeFevre.

From New Paltz Independent, Thursday, May 13, 1878.

Among the notices of deaths in last week's Independent was that of Magdelen D. B. Deyo, wife of Edmund Elting, which occurred a few hours before our going to press. Probably no lady in the place was known to a wider circle of friends, or more highly esteemed. Not only will a large family connection of relatives and a numerous acquaintance in the county grieve at her death, but many friends in different parts of the country will join in sympathetic sorrow. At the home where she presided, culture, refinement and hospitality ever dwelt, and under her gentle guidance the spirit of harmony ever brooded over the household. The position she occupied was one requiring care and the most delicate responsibility, and this position she filled with womanly tact and faithful devotion. To the family the loss is irreparable, while her presence will be missed by the community at large. The following brief notice we take from the Kingston Freeman:

Mrs. Elting, wife of Mr. Edmund Elting, for many years connected with the Huguenot Bank at New Paltz as its cashier, died at the resident of the family, near New Paltz village, on Wednesday last, and the funeral will take place on Saturday (tomorrow) at 2 p.m.. Mrs. Elting had been ill for some months and during that time she has been a great sufferer with what is thought to have been the same complaint with which Hon. Charles O'Connor suffered so terribly. Mrs. Elting and her family have many friends in this city, where she was greatly respected and beloved for her sweet amiability and other Christian virtues, and where her death will be sincerely mourned.

She was a noble woman, a devoted wife and mother whose world was centered in her home and family, and the many friends who have enjoyed the hospitalities of that home and intercourse with the family can realize what a blank her removal from them will create.

ABRAHAM VERNOOY ELTING, b. 5-30-1819, d. 1-3-1897. He married at New Paltz 10-4-1841 Elmira Hasbrouck, b. 4-16-1825, d. 4-7-1893, daughter of Henry C. Hasbrouck and Nancy Barnes of Stone Ridge.

From New Paltz Independent, January 8, 1897 (Friday).

Mr. Abraham V.N. Elting died at his home in this village on Sunday after a long illness. Mr. Elting has been a life long resident of New Paltz and here his ancestors had lived almost ever since the first settlement. There is we believe no other family which had lived in the village and been engaged in the mercantile business in each generation for so long a time. Solomon E. Elting, the father of the deceased, kept a store where Oscar C. Hasbrouck now is, and was elected sheriff of the county in 1837. His father Ezekiel Elting carried on the mercantile business in the large building, part stone and part brick, adjoining Mr. Jesse M. Elting's residence. He father Roelif J. Elting was likewise a merchant and his place of business was the old stone house, usually called the "Elting homestead" on Huguenot Street, directly opposite from Mrs. Berry's. His father Josiah lived in this house likewise there is no reasonable doubt in his later years, and in his earlier life in a house adjoining since torn down , where Peter J. Relyea's house now stands. His father, Roelif, the first Elting in New Paltz, lived in this house also, not doubt, in his earlier years and in his later days in a stone house, burned down about seventy years ago, where Edmund Elting now lives.

Mr. Abraham V.N. Elting, during a long life, has seen our village grow up from a population of perhaps 100 to its present size. The farm along the turnpike, which his great grandfather Roelif J. Elting bought at $2.50 an acre, was sold last spring and passed out of the family.

He was always ready to do his share in any public undertaking for the improvement of the place. He took a warm interest in the building of the Wallkill Valley Railroad and was for a time treasurer of the company. When the road was completed, he opened a flour and feed store in partnership with Geo. F. Cooley. After a few years this partnership was dissolved and Mr. Elting continued the business together with the coal and lumber trade in partnership with his son Henry M. The steam mill was built about 1881 and for a time did a fine business. A few years later a large building was erected for the cold storage of fruit, which was afterward converted into an ice house. In all these branches the firm of A.V.N. Elting & Son had a large trade. Mr. Elting also carried on the fruit business extensively, having two large vineyards and also raising other fruit for market.

Mr. Elting held a number of offices in this village. He was at one time a trustee of the Old Academy, a director of the Huguenot Bank, justice of the peace, a trustee of our village school, besides holding other offices. His wife, who died three years ago last spring, was at the time of the marriage the only surviving child and heir of Henry Hasbrouck of Stone Ridge. The surviving children are: Henry M., Mrs. Anna DuBois and Mrs. Lillian Ackerman of this village; Mrs. Minnie Crowell of Shawangunk, and Charles S. Elting of Spokane, Washington.

few years the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Elting continued the business together with the coal and lumber trade in partnership with his son Henry W. The steam mill was built about 1881 and for a time did a fine business. A few years later a large building was erected for the cold storage of fruit, which was afterward converted into an ice house. In all these branches the firm of A.V.N. Elting & Son had a large trade. Mr. Elting also carried on the fruit business extensively buying peaches, apples, pears and also packing other fruit for market.

Mr. Elting held a number of offices in this village. He was at one time a trustee of the Old Academy, a director of the Huguenot Bank, justice of the peace, a trustee of our village school, besides holding other offices. His wife, who died three years ago last spring, was at the time of the marriage the only surviving child and heir of Henry Hasbrouck of Stone Ridge. The surviving children are: Henry W., Mrs. Anna DuBois and Mrs. Lillian Ackerman of this village, Mrs. Minnie Crowell of Shawangunk, and Charles S. Elting of Spokane, Washington.

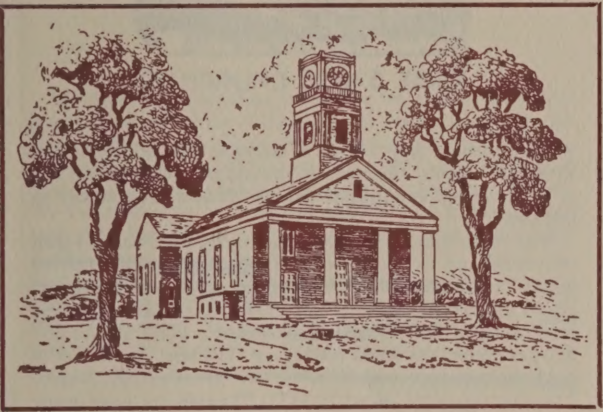
The Reformed Church

92 Huguenot Street
New Paltz, New York
12561

914-255-6340

Howard B. Major III, Pastor

Ralph G. Morris, Pastoral Assistant

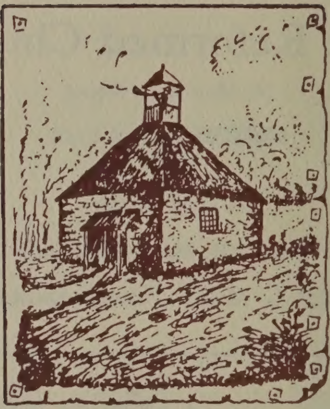


Founded 1683

The roots of this historic church are in the soil of the great 16th century Reformation in Europe when, under such leaders as Calvin, Luther, Zwingli and Knox, the common people reformed their church on the pattern of the New Testament. The Reformed Church in America originated with the Dutch colonists who settled in New York and New Jersey, but our church traces its beginning to another and older source. From France, Protestant refugees fled to Pfalz on the Rhine in the German Palatinate to escape persecution. Eventually they crossed the wide seas and found sanctuary in this peaceful valley under the Shawangunk rampart, arriving in 1678.

The first worship service was held January 22, 1683, in a log cabin which then housed a school. The Schoolmaster was also Precentor of the church. Since that distant day the church and the schools have worked together in rare harmony.

In the earliest times the speech of the pulpit and the street was French, the tongue of the homeland. The records of the first 50 years, preserved to this day, are in French. Gradually the Dutch infiltrated the valley and soon a curious mixture of speech could be heard at the fireplace, in the village store and the school room, with some Indian sign language to clear up moot points! The church records again reflect the changing scene. For the next 70 years the stiff handwriting is in Dutch. English takes over in 1799. The first Ministers came from France, succeeded by Dominies educated in Holland. With colonial spirit



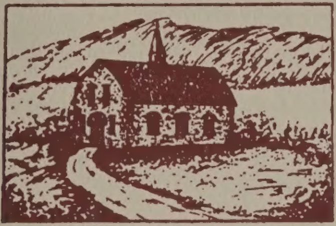
FIRST STONE CHURCH, 1717

which pioneered such colleges as Harvard, Yale, Princeton and Rutgers – schools indigenous to the soil–this congregation was in hearty accord and insisted that its Ministers be educated in this country.

With the building of permanent homes, the stone houses which exist to this day on the old Street, a church of stone was erected in 1717. A reproduction of this church stands behind the cemetery on Huguenot Street. It soon proved too small to hold the growing flock. In 1773 a larger church was built of stone and in a generation was found inadequate. The next church was of brick, built in 1839, and forms the nave of the present church. The transepts were added in 1872. Through the years many changes have been made, always trying to preserve the purity of line and design of this exquisite example of Georgian colonial architecture, our heritage from the early builders. In 1952 the interior was renovated with the installation of an open chancel and redecorated in the colors of the colonial period. On Thanksgiving Day in 1963 a tower carillon consisting of twenty-five Flemish bells and twenty-five harp bells was dedicated to the memory of Miss Helen Hasbrouck. In 1983, an elevator was installed in order to provide improved access to the worship and fellowship areas of the church for those who had been unduly limited. The installation of an advanced Allen Digital computer organ marks 1984 as a year to remember. The church has been the pilgrimage of connoisseurs of church architecture from far and wide. On its unique site on old Huguenot Street overlooking mountain, stream and valley, among houses almost three centuries old, it is a precious treasure which the congregation guards with devotion, and shares with the wider community.

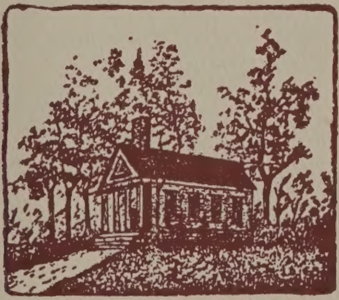
Here in New Paltz, the church is congregational in spirit, presbyterian in government, reformed in theology. Both the Presbyterian and Reformed Churches came out of the Reformation in Europe of the sixteenth century. The former came by way of Scotland, the latter from Holland. The Congregational Church came with the Pilgrims from England. Officially we belong to the Reformed Church in America.

The presbyterian form of government is essentially democratic and representative. The congregation elects, from among its members, a consistory of elders and deacons which is the ruling body. We are congregational in that there is complete local autonomy on all matters of temporal concern. The people choose their own minister.



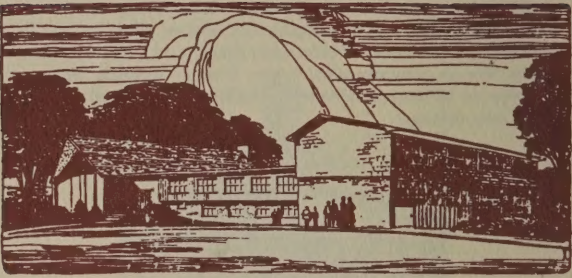
SECOND STONE CHURCH , 1773

Within broad limits there is absolute freedom in the pulpit. Recognizing the source of our faith, the emphasis is on the life and teachings of Jesus Christ, on His saving grace and mediation, and on the relevance of the Gospel for daily living. There is no stress on narrow denominationalism nor doctrinal controversies. We feel at home in the great reformed tradition in theology and seek to be both ecumenical and evangelical. Our membership is drawn from all the major denominations. We cherish and profit by the "feeling" for worship of our members who have come from other liturgical traditions. Our simple service of worship following the precepts of our Presbyterian and Reformed ancestors, "that all things be done decently and in order," draws from the ritual of many communions.



First Brick Church, 1839

While we are proud of the long tradition and glory in our heritage we are in no sense bound by our past. We fully realize that it is our task and privilege "to serve the present day." From children in Nursery School through adult discussion groups, we have activities for our entire membership, whatever their age or interest. The Guild for Christian Service provides activities for all the women of the congregation. Youth Fellowship groups meet the needs of teenagers. Unique and spirited supper meetings are held occasionally. The church recently joined the Bethel Bible program used across the nation. Three excellent choirs–senior, youth and junior—under trained direction, lead the worship service. We also support and provide facilities for Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, and a Nursery School.



School of Christian Faith and Practice, 1958

The 300th anniversary of the Church was celebrated in 1983. The 275th anniversary of the founding of the Church was marked, in 1958, by the erection of a "School of Christian Faith and Practice," also called the Wullschleger Building. The spacious building with classrooms, church office, Lounge-Chapel known as the Fireside Room, Fellowship Hall and facilities for education continues to meet the demands of the expanding community. Set in a four-acre tract of land directly opposite the Church, it is a token of gratitude for our long heritage and an earnest of faith in the challenging future.

There is a warm welcome here for those who desire to worship with us whatsoever their former church home. We welcome any who desire to join our fellowship by transfer of letter, confession of faith in Jesus Christ or re-affirmation of faith. An associate membership is possible for students during their college years in the community and for seasonal residents. We hold membership in the New Paltz Christian Council, the New York State Council of Churches, the National Council of Churches of Christ in the U.S.A., the World Alliance of Reformed Churches and the World Council of Churches.

We expect those who associate with us to take some part in the family life of the church. We feel that the full expression of religious life is more than an hour's worship on the Lord's Day! Our church has much to offer those who come prepared to give and to share as well as receive. Tradition can be a dead weight or a foundation on which to build. We earnestly invite new ideas, fresh concepts, wider outlooks, that we may be builders and designers and creators in this, our day.

An old Quaker, standing by his gate, was asked by a stranger who came to town, "What kind of people live here?" Replied the old man, "Tell me what kind of people you found in the town you left and I will tell you what kind of people live here!" Whoever you are, you will find in the fellowship of this church what you seek. If you want the warm, Christian friendship of those who search for the Way, we bid you journey with us in His name.

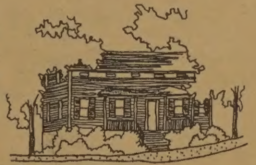
Charl. Van Dusen man
arr Denver JL. 22 or 24 P.M

1991

20) 50 AND 52 MAIN. These historic buildings were destroyed by fire in February, 1987. Both had been built by Elting Harp; one in 1887 for his harness shop, and the other in 1908 to house the offices of the New York City Aqueduct executives.

21) 53-57 MAIN. Erected in 1891 by Solomon Deyo & Son, this building served as a warehouse for their general store merchandise. The post office occupied the east end of the building from 1915-1935. Note the unconventional raised cornice.

22) 49 MAIN. Built in the 1840's, this handsome Greek Revival building is the only one of its style that has survived on Main Street. Note the eyebrow windows. This house remains virtually intact except for the addition of the covered entry and the east side windows. It was built for a private residence and remained so for 100 years.


49 Main Street
GREEK REVIVAL ARCHITECTURE

23) 1 NORTH CHESTNUT. This house was constructed in the early 1860's. Early additions and renovations were made in 1865, 1868 and 1892. Ralph LeFevre, Editor of the NEW PALTZ INDEPENDENT, brought his bride to this house in June, 1873. Dr. Stephen Gerow, a prominent local doctor, occupied this house for many years during the late 19th century. Of interest are the second story arched windows and the braquetted cornice.

24) 11 NORTH CHESTNUT. Built c.1845 by Isaac Reeve, this house was probably constructed in the simple Greek Revival style common to the period. It was raised, enlarged and renovated in the Victorian style in 1879 by Josiah J. Hasbrouck, a local merchant. The braquetted cornice and elaborate pillared porch gave it an opulent look, presumably more commensurate with Mr. Hasbrouck's position in the community.

25) 16 NORTH CHESTNUT. Constructed in 1863 using local brick, this building was known for many years as the Village Hall, denoting a public social and cultural center, not a local government building. To finance the construction, the New Paltz Literary Society sold $25 shares to local residents.

26) 19 NORTH CHESTNUT. H. L. Griffis, a Professor at the Normal School, built this shingle style house in 1892. Note the varied use of shingles in contrasting patterns, the porch with central arch, turned spindles and the use of cobble stones. The cobble stones were brought from the Shawangunk Mountains.

27) 39 NORTH CHESTNUT. This house was constructed in 1892 for William Kaiser, using locally manufactured brick. Of interest is the mansard roof with dormer windows. This was a common architectural style in the U.S. from c.1855 but it was not a popular style in New Paltz.

28) 2 SOUTH CHESTNUT. Ralph LeFevre, Editor of the NEW PALTZ INDEPENDENT, constructed this building in 1887 to house his newspaper office. The paper was printed at this site until 1972. Mr. LeFevre and his descendants published the paper for a total of 103 years. He wrote the "History of New Paltz and Its Old Families". The book is still being reprinted and remains the authoritative book on the early history of New Paltz.

29) 4 SOUTH CHESTNUT. This building, also constructed for Ralph LeFevre, was finished in 1894 and first occupied by Isaac Newton for a general store. According to the newspaper, he carried "stationery and confectionery besides underwear, toilet articles, tinware, etc."

30) 6 SOUTH CHESTNUT. Originally constructed for a stove and tin business in 1890, the building was enlarged in 1906 by George E. Johnston and housed the first automobile agency (selling Ford cars) and repair shop in New Paltz. In addition to this enterprise, Mr. Johnston had been President of the New Paltz Electric Light Company, the Lowe Brick Company and owner of a local drugstore.

31) 10 SOUTH CHESTNUT. George E. Johnston built this house in 1890. At the time, Mr. Johnston owned the drugstore at 40 Main Street. See #30 above.

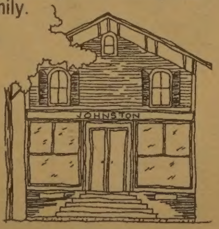
32) 16 SOUTH CHESTNUT. In 1887, Mrs. Elsie Hasbrouck built this spacious house, recognized then as the largest house in the village. Wrap-around porches on the first and second floors featured intricate and elaborate railings. The Catholic Church has owned the building since 1925.

33) 7 INNIS. In 1890 this house was built to accommodate partially blind Philip DuBois and his family. It is almost a perfect octagonal and the interior is constructed without corners. The unusual number of large windows are arched on the outside, but are rectangular inside. It was the first house in the village heated by hot water.

34) 48 MAIN. The first known building on this site was the Zach Bruyn Harness Shop in 1857. During this period the post office was in this building which made it a favorite place for farmers to stop and talk over the news, according to the local newspaper. The building was completely renovated in 1890. The present building appears to have been angled to fit the street intersection.

35) 46 MAIN. Constructed in 1864 by Stephen Stilwell, this two-story frame building was originally a residence for the family and also housed the dressmaking and tailoring business of the daughters in the family.

36) 44 MAIN. The Italianate style building was erected in 1860 to house the Easton and Jonathan Van Wagenen Drugstore. In 1870, the business was sold to Dr. Jacob W. DuBois. For many years thereafter, under a series of owners, a drugstore occupied this building. The first telephone in New Paltz was installed in this building in 1883 in Barney's Drug Store.



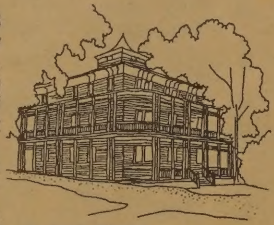
44 Main Street
JOHNSTON'S DRUGSTORE
1882 - 1907

37) 40 MAIN. Built c.1860 by Benjamin Smedes, this building is best known as the home of New Paltz's first newspaper. THE NEW PALTZ TIMES was printed here from 1877 to 1919 with Charles Ackert as Editor for most of that period. His wife, Eliza, served as Editor during Mr. Ackert's service in the Civil War. The paper began publication in 1860 in a building no longer standing on the north side of the street opposite this building.

38) 36-38 MAIN. Constructed in 1872-73 for Dr. Charles W. Deyo, this structure first housed the drugstore of Dr. Jacob D. Wurts and Bernstein's Clothing Store. In later years, it was a dry goods store, steam laundry, grocery store, restaurant and meat market.

39) 29 MAIN. In 1891-92 the New Paltz Savings Bank built a three-story brick structure on this site. Although several renovations have taken place, the old building forms the core of the present modern facility. The Bank was organized in 1871.

40) 16 MAIN AT WURTS AVENUE. Though vastly altered in appearance, this corner building evokes a colorful era of Main Street history. Built in 1870 by John C. Shaffer as a hotel, it was popular with Wallkill Railroad travelers, horse racing enthusiasts who attended the Brodhead Race Track across the river, and Normal School students and parents. The Normal School was then located on Huguenot Street. This corner was the western terminus of the New Paltz-Highland Trolley line for years.


16 Main Street
TAMNEY HOUSE

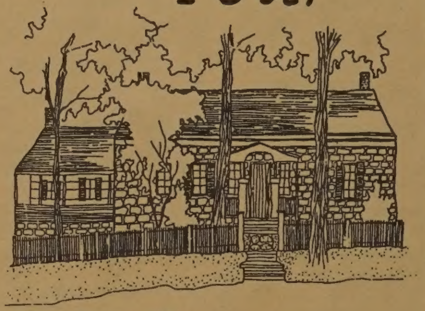
This brochure was prepared by
Irene H. Martin
Town Historian and Director of the
Haviland-Heidgerd Historical Collection
Elting Memorial Library
93 Main Street
New Paltz, New York 12561

Art work by Karen Skillman

July , 1987

Designed, typeset and printed at the Mid-Hudson Library System,
Resource Center for Library Materials and Services
1U.230 NP.87.3000

Historic Walking Tour


ELTING MEMORIAL LIBRARY

New Paltz, N.Y.

HAVILAND-HEIDGERD HISTORICAL COLLECTION

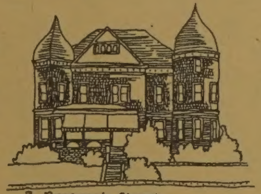
* * * * * * *

ELTING MEMORIAL LIBRARY
93 Main Street, New Paltz, New York 12561
914/255-5030

This walking tour is designed to acquaint you with the history of some of the 19th century buildings on Main Street and adjacent streets. A few private homes had been constructed before mid-century in what we know as the Main Street area. The commercial development of Main Street began in the 1850's with major construction occurring between 1880 and 1900. For more than 170 years prior to 1850, the commercial as well as the social and cultural life of the village had been centered on Huguenot Street, the area originally settled by the French Huguenots in 1678.

The information given here is necessarily brief. For further information and photographs of these buildings, contact the Haviland-Heidgerd Historical Collection, Elting Library, 93 Main Street, New Paltz.

Brief glossary of architectural terms used in this guide: **Greek Revival. 1820-1860.** The emphasis is on columns (pilasters) and low triangular gabled pediment, all to create the effect of a Greek temple. Windows are strongly vertical with six over six panes. Attic story windows are also common features. **Italianate. 1840-1880.** A style modeled after Italian villas characterized by low pitched bracketed roofs, square towers and asymmetry. **Mansard. 1840-1890.** Easily recognized by highly distinctive roof line. Dormer windows are set in a steeply-pitched roof. Also called Second Empire Style. **Queen Anne. 1880-1900.** A picturesque massing of a variety of shapes and textures in a non-symmetrical composition. Gables, dormers, chimneys and round turrets used freely. **Shingle Style. 1880-1900.** The Shingle Style house, two or three stories tall, is typified by the uniform covering of wood shingles from roof to foundation walls.


3 Prospect Street
QUEEN ANNE ARCHITECTURE

1) 3 PROSPECT. Corner of Main. This Queen Anne style house was built for James P. Hayden between 1893 and 1899. The towers, bays, and the tall, thin chimney are typical of the Queen Anne style. Because of the length of time it took to complete the house and because of the ornateness of the design, it was known locally as "Hayden's Folly". The State of New York purchased it in 1899 to be used as a residence for Normal School Presidents.

2) 122 MAIN. Built c.1844 by Abraham Vernooy Elting, this house was, according to a local newspaper, "refitted and enlarged" in 1860. The newspaper continues, "It is of brick, built in the Gothic style, of large size and would be a credit to a village." Many original interior features remain intact. It has been in the Pine family since 1894.

3) 102-104 MAIN. This building was constructed for George Frear in 1860. His blacksmith shop was housed in a building behind the residence. A sleigh and wagon shop replaced the blacksmith shop in 1890. In 1862, a tailoring and dressmaking shop occupied part of the house.

4) 93 MAIN. Elting Memorial Library. The original structure was the small room on the southwest corner, and it is the oldest building on Main Street. Built c.1750 for a tenant house, the owner was probably Solomon Elting. The stone addition was added c.1800. The library has owned the building since 1920.

5) ORCHARD HEIGHTS *(Please view these houses from Church Street).* Between 1886 and 1888, Jesse Elting built the two Queen Anne style houses which are directly behind Elting Library. The northern most house of the two was constructed as a wedding present for Mr. Elting's daughter, Gertrude. The other house was built for his own home. Both houses have ornate cherry staircases, stained glass windows, patterned shingles and a variety of roof lines, all typical features of Queen Anne style houses.

6) 6 NORTH FRONT. In 1868, Jacob Roberts built a three-story building on this site for his fast-growing wagon and carriage making business. This building has been remodeled, but many of the original beams may be seen on the first floor.

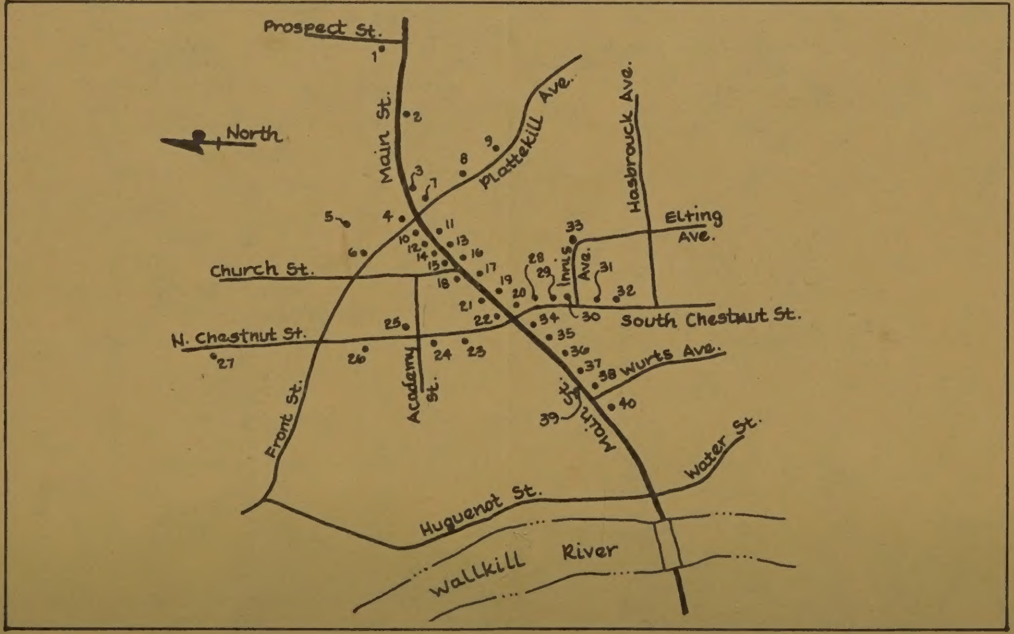
7) 2 PLATTEKILL. The first bank building on this site, the Huguenot National Bank, was built c.1850. The present building was constructed in 1935 from local stone, all from one boulder from Mohonk property and donated by the Smiley family.

8) 12 PLATTEKILL. This house, built c.1835, was probably a simple Greek Revival style house. It was remodeled and enlarged in 1884 and 1907. From 1841 until 1881, Albert Schoonmaker occupied the house and used the building in back of the house for his tailor shop. The shop sign has been restored and is visible on the south side of the building.

9) 16 PLATTEKILL. This house was constructed in 1873 by New Paltz's leading contractor-builder, Elting T. Deyo, for Henry H. Elting who was a prosperous lumber and coal dealer. Note the fan light above the door which was common in 18th century houses, but often added to more elegant 19th century houses.

10) 91 MAIN. Built in 1900 and called "The Casino", this corner building was an ice cream parlor and dance hall, not a gambling casino. It was a popular spot in the early 20th century when summer boarding houses proliferated in the area. Livery stables occupied a portion of this site c.1860.

11) 74-80 MAIN. This building was constructed in three stages. The earliest west portion was built elsewhere in the village and transported to this site. In 1870, Ralph LeFevre moved his newspaper office here and the The New Paltz Independent was printed at this location until 1888. Theodore Deyo added the middle portion in 1870 for his hardware store. He operated the post office from the back of his store until c.1878. The final east section of the building was completed in 1871 by Mr. Deyo.

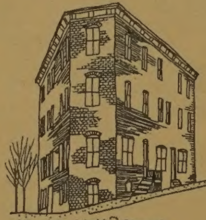


12) 73-77 MAIN. This three-story brick building was constructed in 1895 for M. DeWitt Schepmoes, a local jeweler. Mr. Schepmoes' store occupied the east end (#77) of the building; the post office occupied the west end (#73) from 1898-1915. Mr. Schepmoes was a jeweler in New Paltz for more than 30 years.

13) 68-70 MAIN. The east portion of this building was erected in 1883. The west end pre-dates 1883, but the exact date is uncertain. One portion of this building housed the post office from 1889-1893, and another section the Schepmoes Jewelry Store from c.1883-1896.

14) 71 MAIN. This building was constructed in 1894 for John Vanderlyn, a local lawyer whose offices occupied the second floor. The first floor housed the mercantile business of Nathan Van Wagenen. Note the paired windows and the decorative lintels on the second floor.

15) 65-69 MAIN. Constructed in 1893 by Burhans Van Steenburgh, this brick building known as the Flat Iron Building was an important addition to Main Street at this period. The Fire Department rooms were on the second floor, and their equipment was housed on the lower level which faced Church Street. The Village Trustees met here for years, and a portion of the building was used for the village "lock-up".


65-69 Main Street
FLAT IRON BUILDING

16) 62-64 MAIN. This building was constructed in 1857 for Solomon Deyo and Solomon Elting who were business partners in the mercantile business until c.1866. Mr. Deyo continued after that date to operate a general store on this site until 1894. Old post cards show an attractive second floor balcony/porch running the length of the building.

17) 58 MAIN. In need of more space, Solomon Deyo moved from his store at 62-64 Main into this new building in 1894. It was designed by Poughkeepsie architect William J. Beardsley. "Modern" in every detail, it was lighted with electricity furnished by the newly-formed New Paltz Electric Light Company, and water was supplied by the recently completed New Paltz Water Works. Interior stained glass windows have been recently restored.

18) 59 MAIN. This building was constructed in 1888 of locally fired brick for John Schmid, owner of the New Paltz Clothing Emporium which had been furnishing men's clothing to local residents for sixteen years. Note the wood cornice with highly ornamented brackets.

19) 54-56 MAIN. The original frame building on this site was constructed in 1888 for Thomas Sutton's Meat Market. In 1894, Mr. Sutton's son, Irving, took over the business and continued in the same business for more than 50 years. In 1936, after fire gutted the building, brick facing was added to the exterior.

DuBois Fort (1705) — *at the insistence of the English governor, "a place of Retreat and Safe-guard upon Occasion" was built. It was never needed for protection but provided meeting space for the Duzine.*

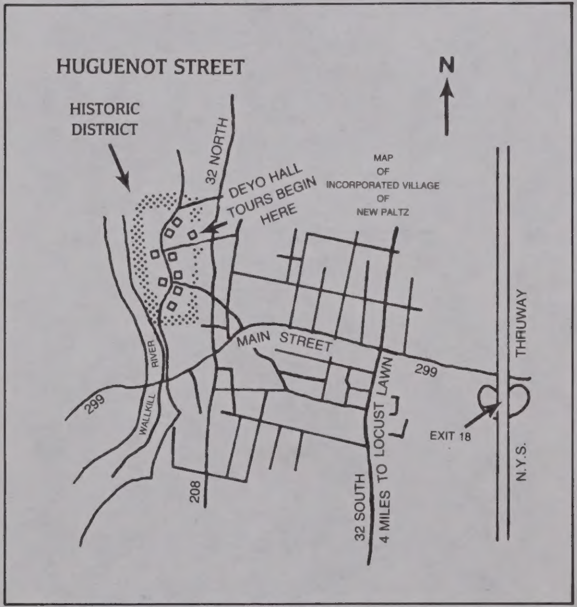
Schoonmaker Library – *Roosa House-open by appointment.*

MEMBERSHIP TO
THE HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
AND FAMILY ASSOCIATIONS
IS OPEN TO ANYONE INTERESTED
IN THE SOCIETY'S PROGRAM OF
PRESERVATION AND EDUCATION
Please ask for details

VISIT OUR OTHER HISTORICAL SITES
- LOCUST LAWN -
- WILDLIFE SANCTUARY -

LOCATION

Midway between New York City and Albany at Exit 18 of the Thruway


HUGUENOT STREET
N
HISTORIC DISTRICT
32 NORTH
DEYO HALL TOURS BEGIN HERE
MAP OF INCORPORATED VILLAGE OF NEW PALTZ
MAIN STREET
299
THRUWAY
WALLKILL RIVER
299
LOCUST LAWN
EXIT 18
208
32 SOUTH
4 MILES TO LOCUST LAWN
N.Y.S.

TOUR INFORMATION

Stone Houses open Wednesday following Memorial Day weekend
and thru September 30th (Closed Labor Day)
Wed. thru Sun., 9:30 a.m.-4:00 p.m.
Closed Mondays and Tuesdays
Call for off-season availability

COMPLETE GUIDED TOUR

2½ hours-leaves at 9:30 a.m. and 1:30 p.m.
Adults - $6.00
Senior Citizens - $5.00
Children under 12 - $3.00
Children under 7 - free

SHORT TOUR

2 houses & church-1½ hours-$3.50 per person
One house-$2.50 per person

Guided group tours scheduled by prior arrangement only, during regular summer hours.

All prices and dates subject to change.

Huguenot Street

The oldest street in America with its original houses

NEW PALTZ, NEW YORK
Founded in 1678

A NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK
Located at Thruway Exit 18

STONE HOUSES BUILT 1692-1712

Jean Hasbrouck Memorial House — *(1692-1712) — its steep roof, great chimney, and jambless fireplace earned a citation as the outstanding example in America of medieval Flemish stone architecture.*

GUIDED TOURS START AT DEYO HALL
GROUPS BY ADVANCED ARRANGEMENT

Owned and operated by:
The Huguenot Historical Society
P.O. Box 339
New Paltz, N.Y. 12561
Phone (914) 255-1660 — Office
or 255-1889 — Tours
Non-profit organization Member of the National Trust

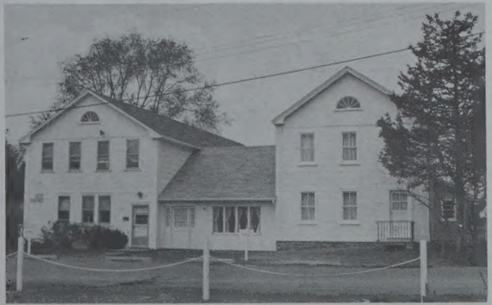
HUGUENOT STREET....

In 1677, the Duzine ("Twelve Men") united by religious and family ties, purchased a large tract of land from the Esopus Indians on terms of such generosity and mutual respect as to guarantee to the Patentees the peaceful home which they had sought through years of exile from their native France. They named their lands for the temporary refuge they had found in "die Pfalz", the Rhine-Palatinate.

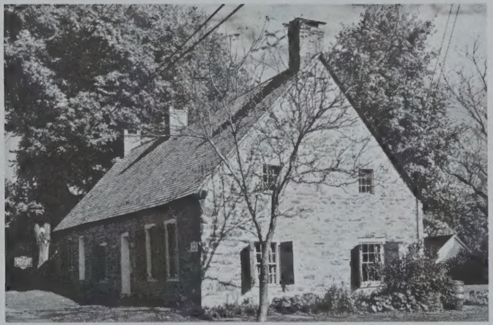
By 1692 they began to replace the original log huts with sturdy stone dwellings which today constitute the oldest street in the United States with its original houses. The first one-room houses were enlarged as the next generation grew and prospered, but for over 250 years, five of the six original houses remained virtually unchanged and occupied by descendants of the builders.

Through the efforts of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y. and its family associations, these houses are maintained as a unique historic site, an educational experience for this and future generations, and a monument to the integrity, industry, and independence of the founders.

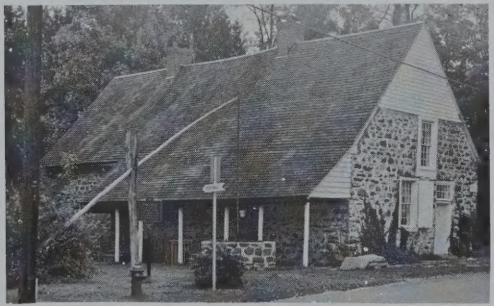
The furnishings of the ancient houses show the continuity of the Huguenot settlement by including treasures brought by the Patentees from France, those purchased after they came to America, and items acquired by early generations of their descendants.



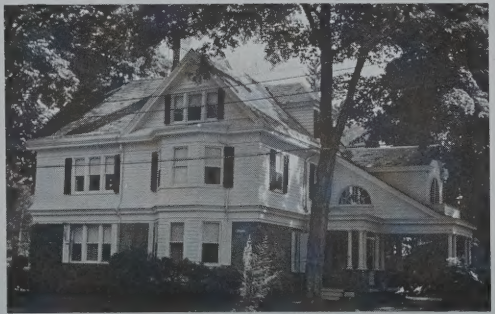
Deyo Assembly Hall — *reception facilities, gift shop, exhibits, meeting and lecture space. Museum displays in the adjoining Howard Hasbrouck Grimm Memorial Gallery.*



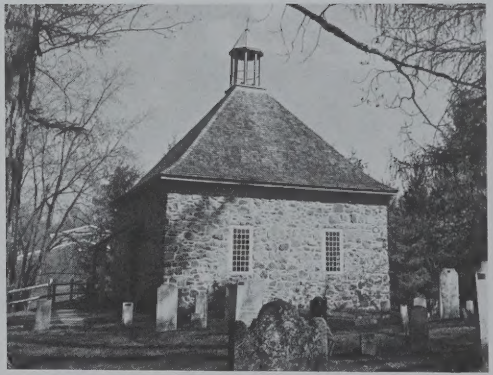
Abraham Hasbrouck House (1692-1712) – *shows the additions made as the family increased. Its hospitable cellar-kitchen was the early center of village social life.*



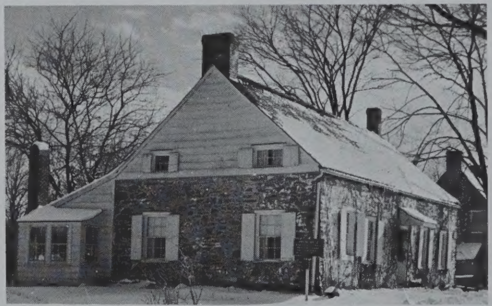
Bevier-Elting House (1698) – *large windows, side porch, and long well-sweep indicate the builder's exceptional regard for the comfort and convenience of his womenfolk.*



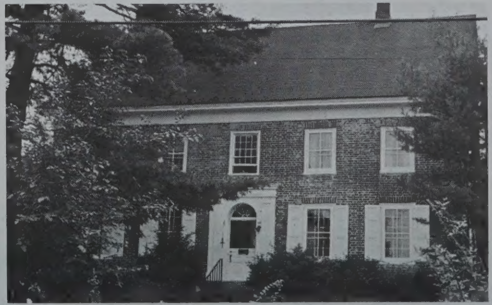
Deyo House (1692 - remodeled 1890) – *reflects a more recent civilization built upon the firm foundation of the past.*



French Church (1717) – *after 10 years of documentary research, the church was reconstructed in 1972 to take its place as an integral part of community life.*



Hugo Freer House (1694-1720) – *the adaptation of old graces to comfortable modern living.*



LeFevre House (1799) – *illustrates the move toward elegance of the Federal period.*

DuBois Fort (1705) — *at the insistence of the English governor, "a place of Retreat and Safe-guard upon Occasion" was built. It was never needed for protection but provided meeting space for the Duzine.*

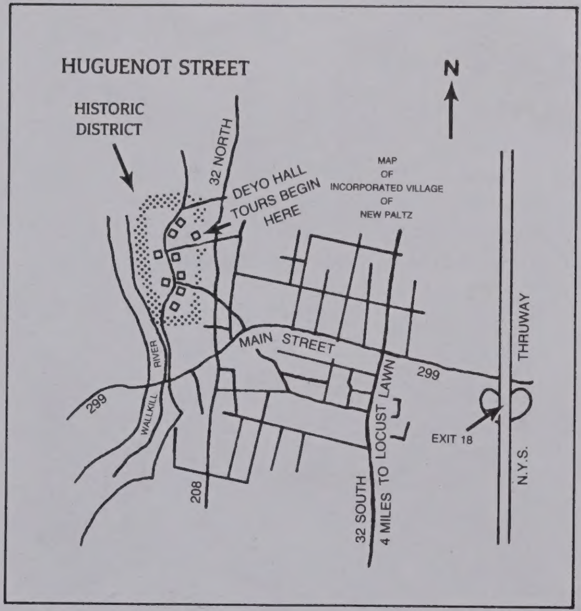
Schoonmaker Library – *Roosa House-open by appointment.*

MEMBERSHIP TO
THE HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
AND FAMILY ASSOCIATIONS
IS OPEN TO ANYONE INTERESTED
IN THE SOCIETY'S PROGRAM OF
PRESERVATION AND EDUCATION
Please ask for details

VISIT OUR OTHER HISTORICAL SITES
- LOCUST LAWN -
- WILDLIFE SANCTUARY -

LOCATION

Midway between New York City and Albany at Exit 18 of the Thruway


HUGUENOT STREET
N
HISTORIC DISTRICT
32 NORTH
DEYO HALL TOURS BEGIN HERE
MAP OF INCORPORATED VILLAGE OF NEW PALTZ
MAIN STREET
299
THRUWAY
RIVER
WALLKILL
299
EXIT 18
LOCUST LAWN
N.Y.S.
208
32 SOUTH
4 MILES TO

TOUR INFORMATION

Stone Houses open Wednesday following
Memorial Day weekend
and thru September 30th (Closed Labor Day)
Wed. thru Sun., 9:30 a.m.-4:00 p.m.
Closed Mondays and Tuesdays
Call for off-season availability

COMPLETE GUIDED TOUR

2½ hours-leaves at 9:30 a.m. and 1:30 p.m.
Adults - $6.00
Senior Citizens - $5.00
Children under 12 - $3.00
Children under 7 - free

SHORT TOUR

2 houses & church-1½ hours-$3.50 per person
One house-$2.50 per person

Guided group tours scheduled by prior arrangement only, during regular summer hours.

All prices and dates subject to change.

Huguenot Street

The oldest street in America with its original houses

NEW PALTZ, NEW YORK
Founded in 1678

A NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK
Located at Thruway Exit 18

STONE HOUSES BUILT 1692-1712

Jean Hasbrouck Memorial House — *(1692-1712) — its steep roof, great chimney, and jambless fireplace earned a citation as the outstanding example in America of medieval Flemish stone architecture.*

GUIDED TOURS START AT DEYO HALL
GROUPS BY ADVANCED ARRANGEMENT

Owned and operated by:
The Huguenot Historical Society
P.O. Box 339
New Paltz, N.Y. 12561
Phone (914) 255-1660 — Office
or 255-1889 — Tours
Non-profit organization Member of the National Trust

HUGUENOT STREET....

In 1677, the Duzine ("Twelve Men") united by religious and family ties, purchased a large tract of land from the Esopus Indians on terms of such generosity and mutual respect as to guarantee to the Patentees the peaceful home which they had sought through years of exile from their native France. They named their lands for the temporary refuge they had found in "die Pfalz", the Rhine-Palatinate.

By 1692 they began to replace the original log huts with sturdy stone dwellings which today constitute the oldest street in the United States with its original houses. The first one-room houses were enlarged as the next generation grew and prospered, but for over 250 years, five of the six original houses remained virtually unchanged and occupied by descendants of the builders.

Through the efforts of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y. and its family associations, these houses are maintained as a unique historic site, an educational experience for this and future generations, and a monument to the integrity, industry, and independence of the founders.

The furnishings of the ancient houses show the continuity of the Huguenot settlement by including treasures brought by the Patentees from France, those purchased after they came to America, and items acquired by early generations of their descendants.

Deyo Assembly Hall — *reception facilities, gift shop, exhibits, meeting and lecture space. Museum displays in the adjoining Howard Hasbrouck Grimm Memorial Gallery.*

Abraham Hasbrouck House (1692-1712) – *shows the additions made as the family increased. Its hospitable cellar-kitchen was the early center of village social life.*

Bevier-Elting House (1698) – *large windows, side porch, and long well-sweep indicate the builder's exceptional regard for the comfort and convenience of his womenfolk.*

Deyo House (1692 - remodeled 1890) – *reflects a more recent civilization built upon the firm foundation of the past.*

French Church (1717) – *after 10 years of documentary research, the church was reconstructed in 1972 to take its place as an integral part of community life.*

Hugo Freer House (1694-1720) – *the adaptation of old graces to comfortable modern living.*

LeFevre House (1799) – *illustrates the move toward elegance of the Federal period.*

YOUR FAMILY TREE may be growing in the HAVILAND-HEIDGERD HISTORICAL COLLECTION

Elting Memorial Library
93 Main Street
New Paltz, New York 12561

The Haviland-Heidgerd Historical Collection is the non-circulating, research section of Elting Memorial Library, and is open to the public during the hours listed below:

Monday	---	1:00pm - 5:30pm
Tuesday	---	1:00pm - 5:30pm
Wednesday	---	10:00am -5:30pm
Thursday	---	1:00pm - 5:30pm
Friday	---	10:00am - 5:30pm

Evenings and Saturdays, by appointment.

Irene H. Martin, Director --- 914-255-5030

This Collection was founded in 1965 by William Heidgerd, and substantially funded in its early years by Mary Stuart Vanderlyn Haviland.

GENEALOGY

(Partial listing)

FAMILY HISTORIES
Published and unpublished, numbering approximately 270.

Codd;
Cornell
Vande Ma
Rosenkra
Van Gar

CHURCH, CEMETERY AND BIBLE RECORDS
Extensive collection of Ulster County records. Also, records from Albany, Columbia, Dutchess, Delaware, Greene, Herkimer, Rockland, Sullivan, and Westchester Counties. Other areas also.

OBITUARIES
From New Paltz newspapers, 1860 to present. Indexed.

CENSUS RECORDS on microfilm.
Federal census for Ulster County, 1800-1910.
Federal census for Dutchess, Delaware, Orange and Sullivan Counties: 1850 only.
New York State Census: 1855, 1865, 1875.

MISCELLANEOUS GENEALOGICAL INFORMATION
Information on more than 1,000 families. Filed alphabetically in eighty-two, three-ring binders. Compiled by William Heidgerd.

COUNTY HISTORIES

New York State counties of Cayuga, Chemung, Columbia, Delaware, Dutchess, Erie, Franklin, Fulton, Greene, Montgomery, Orange, Onondago, Ostego, Oswego, Rockland, St. Lawrence, Schoharie, Schuyler, Steuben, Sullivan, Saratoga, Tioga, Tompkins, Ulster, Warren, Washington, Westchester.

PERIODICALS FOR GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; The Genealogical Helper; Dutch Settlers of Albany; de Halve Maen; Orange County Genealogical Society Newsletter; Ulster County Genealogical Newsletter.

HOW-TO-BOOKS for genealogical researchers.

LOCAL HISTORY RESOURCE MATERIAL

(Partial listing)

NEWSPAPERS

New Paltz Times, 1860-1896 on microfilm.
New Paltz Times, 1860-1896, bound copies.
New Paltz Independent, 1869-1974 on microfilm.
Huguenot Herald, 1976 to present.
New Paltz News, 1957 to present (Incomplete).
Marriage, birth and death notices from Ulster County newspapers, 1820-1881 (Incomplete).

MAPS, DIRECTORIES, DOCUMENTS, YEARBOOKS

Ulster County maps: 1853, 1858.
Hudson River map, 1864.
Dutchess County map, 1858.
Assorted New York State maps.
Directories: Dutchess, Orange and Ulster Counties.
School Yearbooks: New Paltz Normal, New Paltz State, New Paltz High School.
Documents of local interest: Deeds, invoices, wills, personal letters and diaries, including early 18th century Freer papers.

BUSINESS, EDUCATION AND CULTURAL INFORMATION

Extensive files of newspaper clippings and ephemera related to local business, schools, churches and organizations. Filed by subject.

POSTCARDS AND PHOTOGRAPHS

✓ Postcards and photographs of houses and commercial buildings dating from the mid-nineteenth century, and filed alphabetically, by the name of the earliest owner.

HOUSES AND COMMERICAL BUILDINGS

Extensive collection of material relating to the history and architecture of the 19th century buildings in the Town and Village of New Paltz.

BOOKS: A representative list of reference books.

Architecture in New York, (Andrews)
Coal Boats to Tidewater, (Wakefield)
Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York, 14 volumes, (O'Callaghan)
Dutch Houses in the Hudson Valley Before 1776, (Reynolds)
Ecclestical Records of the State of New York, 7 volumes
Folk Songs of the Catskills, (Cazden, et al)
Genealogical Dictionary of New England, (Savage)
History of the Indian Tribes of Hudson's River, (Ruttenber)
History of the Town of Lloyd, (Sherwood)
History of the Town of Esopus, (Polhamus, et al)
Hudson River and its Painters, (Howat)
Hudson River Day Line, (Ringwald)
Kingston Papers, 1661-1675, 2 volumes
Legends of the Shawangunks, (Smith)
Mohonk: Its People and Spirit, (Burgess)
New York in the Revolution, (Fernow)
New York in the War of the Rebellion, 7 volumes, (Phisterer)
Public Papers of George Clinton, 10 volumes
Ulster County in the Revolution, (Heidgerd) have

Recent publication of this Collection:
BLACK HISTORY OF NEW PALTZ by William Heidgerd
Available for $6.00, postpaid.

House tours and walking tours of New Paltz sponsored in June, July and August of each year.

Designed, typeset and printed at the Mid-Hudson Library System, Resource Center for Library Materials and Services *1Y.383 NP.87.5000*

.50

"Our French Church"
1717

Rebuilt 1972

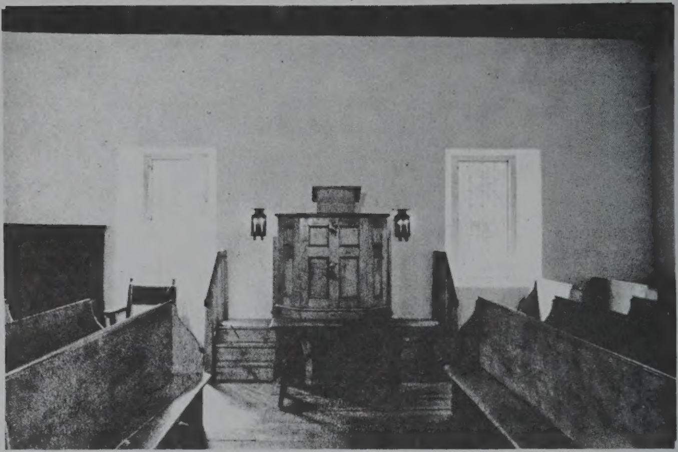
as a Memorial to

Antoine Crispell
The Patentee

CRISPELL FAMILY ASSOCIATION
HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
NEW PALTZ, N. Y.

FRENCH CHURCH, 1717

First Stone Church, New Paltz, N. Y.



In 1965 Mr. Reuben B. Crispell and Kenneth Hasbrouck agreed that there should be a Crispell Family Association and that the rebuilding of the First French Church of 1717 would be a project for the Crispells that would add a great deal to the historic and cultural value of Huguenot Street.

A brochure was prepared and mailed to all Crispell descendants that could be located. The response was very good and a family association was founded. Reuben B. Crispell was chosen as the first President. Herman Crispell, Clarence Crispell, Mrs. Marion C. Smith, Miss Sarah Lounsbury, and Kenneth Hasbrouck were elected as the first officers.

The building of the church presented two immediate problems—original records and location. Kenneth Hasbrouck went through the original church records and took all details concerning the first stone church that could be found. Location was discussed for years and, after lengthy debate, the site, some sixty feet south of the original location, was definitely decided upon in the autumn of 1971. The church could still be a part of the cemetery property.

Land had been purchased from Mr. and Mrs. William Heidgerd in 1965 to the east of the cemetery through the generosity of Mrs. William E. Bruyn and Reuben B. Crispell.

Dr. Everard M. Upjohn, Professor of Art History, Columbia University, Dr. James G. VanderPool, also of Columbia, did the initial research after using the notes made by Mr. Hasbrouck.

Mr. Bernard Guenther of Brown and Guenther, Architects, was consulted and he generously offered to do the architectural work necessary for the church.

It was a great loss to the Crispell family when Mr. Reuben B. Crispell passed away in 1967. However, the Executive Committee continued with the project. Mrs. Katherine P. Crispell, widow of Mr. Crispell, became the Honorary President and Dr. Lawrence S. Crispell, their nephew, became the President. Mrs. Leon Jaminet became the Secretary. Mr. Oakley B. Crispell was elected as Vice President. The Reverend Howard Crispell is the family minister.

A Duzine (twelve people) was appointed as required by the Constitution which Mr. Reuben Crispell had prepared for the family. The twelve representatives act as advisors to the family association and are located in various strategic areas of the United States.

Kenneth Hasbrouck has continued with the genealogy of the family during the years and it is hoped that when the financial burden of building the church is over, the book can be printed.

In 1971 the Crispell family group of Noxen, Pennsylvania, became a branch of the Huguenot Historical Society and pledged its support to future upkeep of the First French Church. Mr. Earl Crispell represents this group at the present time. Mrs. Amelia Hoover Anderson, deceased, took the initial step to bring about an alliance with New Paltz. Mrs. Edward Sidorek (Minnie) has also been most helpful. Mrs. Eulalia Tevriz represents the Michigan branch.

In July of 1971 the Crispell Family Association held the pre-dedication of the Church—the foundation had been laid.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND AND THE BUILDING OF THE CHURCH

New Paltz is probably the only preserved Huguenot settlement in northern United States. Huguenot Street was named a National Historic Site. It is lined with stone houses dating from the late 17th to the early 18th century. The houses were altered a little at various later dates, but have been restored with understanding sympathy. Consequently, Huguenot Street must look much as it did before the Revolution. Only too rarely can this be said of American sites. Williamsburg and Chestnut Street, Salem, are other examples. Though far more modest, Huguenot Street falls in this category. To complete this picture of the early 18th century, reconstruction of the First Stone Church was in order.

HISTORY

The First Stone Church was dated 1717-20. The *Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of New Paltz, N. Y.* (*Collections of the Holland Society of New York*, Vol. III, 1896) copied from the original French records at New Paltz, indicate that it was finished in 1718. These records further list the ownership of the pews (Dec. 27, 1720) proving a seating capacity of 55-60. This stone church served until 1772 when it was replaced by a larger building northward on the street. The stones of the original church were removed about 1795 to erect a schoolhouse still standing on North Front Street, which served the community until 1874. At least two old sketches show a building measuring approximately 32 feet square, with a hip roof crowned by a small cupola, with windows such as are found in the houses, with a door on the fourth side. A small stoop, whose lean-to roof rested on two posts, sheltered the door.

nto
this

In rebuilding the Church, when early sketches were contradictory, appropriate precedent was sought in houses, such as the Jean Hasbrouck House—hinges, floors, stone work, and windows which have survived for us to use as models, dating from 1692-1727. The same planes to run any moldings in the houses would have been used in the Church. The Shawangunk Church, built in 1752 has also served to give us clues.

Mr. Stanley E. HasBrouck, Jr. was chosen as contractor to rebuild the Church by the Board of Trustees and the Crispell Family Association. Great attention to details has been given. The Church was rebuilt as near to the former foundation as possible. Because of the fact that the exact location was impossible to purchase, the new site had to be moved back about sixty feet.

The arrangement of pews, copied from the original records, tells us a great deal about the church.

1st pew to the right of the pulpit on the east side:
- Abraham Duboy, 2 places
- Jacob Hasbrouck, 1 place
- Joseph Hasbrouck, 1 place
- Louys Duboys, 1 place
- Mary, widow of Abraham Hasbrouck, deceased (she had died in 1717 just before the Church was finished in 1718), 2 places
- Christian Deyo, 1 place
- (This pew therefore had eight places)

2nd pew—behind the first pew:
- Hugo Freer, 3 places (This was Hugo Freer, Sr.)

Louis Bevier (deceased), 2 places (at present used by Samuel Bevier and Louis Bevier)
Mary DuBois (this was the wife of Isaac DuBois of the Fort) deceased, 2 places—used by her sons Daniel DuBois and Philip DuBois
Solomon DuBois, 1 place (He was at Libertyvllie and resided in a stone house near Miss Blake's former home, now owned by the Society)
(This pew therefore had eight places)

3rd pew:
Andries LeFevre, 3 places
Isaac LeFevre, 3 places
Jean LeFevre, 3 places besides 2 places in the corner
(This pew had nine seats)

4th pew:
Abraham Deyo, 1 place
Louis DuBois, 1 place (This was Louis Jr.)
Louis Bevier, deceased; at present Andries Bevier, 1 place
Jacob Freer, 2 places (Remember that Jean LeFevre had 2 places in the corner of this pew)
(This pew had seven places)

5th pew:
Abraham Deyo, 2 places
Abraham Freer, 2 places
Solomon DuBois, 2 places
Jacob Hasbrouck, 1 place
Hugo Freer, Jr., 1 place
(This pew had eight places)

6th pew:
Henry Deyo, 2 places
Christian Deyo, 1 place
Eli Eaan & wife, Maria, 2 places (she was daughter of Antoine Crispell, the Patentee).
Mary Hasbrouck, widow of Abraham, the Patentee (she, deceased) her sons, 2 places.
(This pew had seven places).

The new places comprised in the corner near the small door, containing 4 seats on one side and 4 seats on the other: Abraham DuBois, 2 places; Jacob Hasbrouck, 2 places; Joseph Hasbrouck, 2 places; Mary DuBois (deceased), Daniel & Phillippe DuBois, 2 places. The other new seats in front of the 5th pew: Hugo Freer, 3 places, Louis Duboys, 1 place, Samuel - - - (probably Samuel Bevier), 1 place; Henry Deyo, 1 place; Christian Deyo, 1 place.

CONSTRUCTION

Each step in the building of the church was considered carefully by Dr. VanderPool, Mr. Bernard Guenther, Stanley HasBrouck and Kenneth Hasbrouck, to translate the original rough drawing and the documentary evidence into workable plans.

The stone for the Church was brought from the walls around the fields at Kettleborough on the farm of Kenneth Hasbrouck. The rocks are weathered and are identical to those used in the houses on Huguenot Street. Mr. Frank Kurta, master mason, has reproduced the stonework of the church in keeping with the 18th century tradition. He was aided by Rod Wilson. Others working on the church included Robert Dammier and Stanley HasBrouck III.

When the Church was on the drawing board it seemed to be an excellent idea to use the area beneath for a large vault or manuscript room. The room, electrically heated and humidity-controlled, is 30'x30'x11' high, providing ample space for research work and for safe storage of documents and manuscripts.

The pine beams of the steep roof came from trees in Maine and had to be hand adzed to reproduce the flared effect of the Flemish hip roof.

The cupola required lengthy consideration. The people of New Paltz would have chosen a simple design. It is recorded that a man or boy would climb to the cupola to sound a horn or conch shell for services or to sound an alarm. So the cupola would have to accommodate a man standing beneath the roof. Our climatic conditions would make it necessary to mount to this spot from the interior. The sturdy ladder-like steps leading to the loft of the stone houses suggested the solution. At the top of the church wall, a small platform on two large beams provides a landing from which a second ladder gives access to the door in the cupola. This door is slightly slanted to provide for drainage. Upon opening this door, the man could then stand in the 6 foot high cupola and blow the horn.

The cupola turret has been made by Richard Fall of Fall Fittings, Route 208, New Paltz, and it was an exciting day when it was installed by helicopter.

The weathervane has been patterned after a primitive rooster which once adorned a large Dutch barn at the Col. Josiah Hasbrouck house, Locust Lawn. The rooster has significance in the early Christian faith. cock crow 3X - Peter

The window frames were made by hand, with small panes of poured French glass imported from Europe. Although sash windows had appeared in New York City in 1714, casements would have been used upstate. The doors were made to order by Lumb Woodworking in Poughkeepsie.

Lighting presented a problem. How was such a building illuminated? Sconces have been hand-made by Stephen Waligurski, two on each wall with two candles each. They are designed like those used about 1700. As the Church is heated by electricity, the sconces hold electric light bulbs made to represent candles. A rheostat controls the amount of illumination. It has not been definitely decided as yet whether a chandelier will be placed in the Church. This will depend upon the lighting effect produced by the sconces.

The pine flooring, measured 2" thick by 24" in width, was furnished by Mr. Wiese of Roxbury, Connecticut.

The pews have been reproduced by Max Meyer from the original pews of the Shawangunk Church. Each of the family groups has donated a pew, and others have been given as memorials by members and friends. The pulpit was fashioned by Mr. Meyer after that in the stone church of Herkimer, N. Y. The pews, floor, and pulpit were treated by hand with burnt umber, linseed, and turpentine to give the effect of aged wood. Pumice was used on the floor to harden the surface.

All of the iron work was made by G. B. Palkowics of New Paltz. Hinges, bolts, and other equipment were copied from existing items in the stone houses.

The French Provincial communion table was purchased in 1969 by Kenneth Hasbrouck for the Crispell Family from Mrs. Capozzi, who had bought it in Canada. The chair was purchased from Mrs. William Lohrman in 1971. Both items date from the early 1700's.

The Warden's or Deacon's bench is 17th century and was brought to this country by Mrs. Mary H. DeNalecz of Woodstock. It was restored by Frank S. Landolfa of Poughkeepsie.

The pewter items were given by the Crispell Family. Prot. CH

The large French Bible, printed in Geneva in 1653, was willed to the church in 1730 by schoolmaster Jean Tebenin. At his request, when the French language ceased to be used in the church, the Bible was sold at auction and the proceeds given to the poor. This Bible, purchased by Jacob Hasbrouck, has been cherished by descendants, and now finds its place again in Our French Church.

reg. 1668-1683

It is thought that in time it will be possible to remove the white house and its outbuildings from the north of the Church, and to provide a landscaped entrance there. The Church will then be seen from the north end of Huguenot Street. Hemlocks have been planted to screen the present outbuildings.

Entrance paths of flagstone from Shady, Ulster County, have been laid out through the cemetery from Huguenot Street and from the LeFevre House driveway. The steps of the old stile were lowered to make access easier. Rail fences were put up by the paths at the north and south sides of the church. The final touches to the property included grading and seeding of the grounds with a retaining wall at the east side.

Some of the special tombstones may be brought into the Church and placed in the wall or window casings. These would be replaced by more durable markers in the cemetery.

On Saturday, July 15th, 1972, the Crispell Family Association held its first meeting in the Church.

Although the Consecration of the Church was scheduled first for October, 1972, and then May, 1973, numerous details remained that were most important to include both exterior and interior.

It is expected that, in addition to its historic interest, the building will function as a non-denominational chapel for special services and occasional baptisms and weddings. We may well repeat the prayer found in the old church books from the date the original church was built, and translated from the French:

> Blessed be God, who has put it into our hearts to build a house where He may be adored and served, and that by his grace we have finished it in the year 1718; and God grant that his gospel may be preached here from one age to another till the day of eternity. Amen.

Beside the front entrance of the Church a bronze plaque with this inscription has been placed:

OUR FRENCH CHURCH, 1717
REBUILT 1972
IN MEMORY OF
ANTOINE CRISPELL, THE PATENTEE
BY
HIS DESCENDANTS

Prepared by Kenneth E. Hasbrouck for the Consecration of the Church, July 21, 1973.

1⁰⁰

A Brief History
# of the
NEW PALTZ REFORMED CHURCH

by

Richard Hasbrouck

A

BRIEF HISTORY

OF THE

NEW PALTZ REFORMED CHURCH

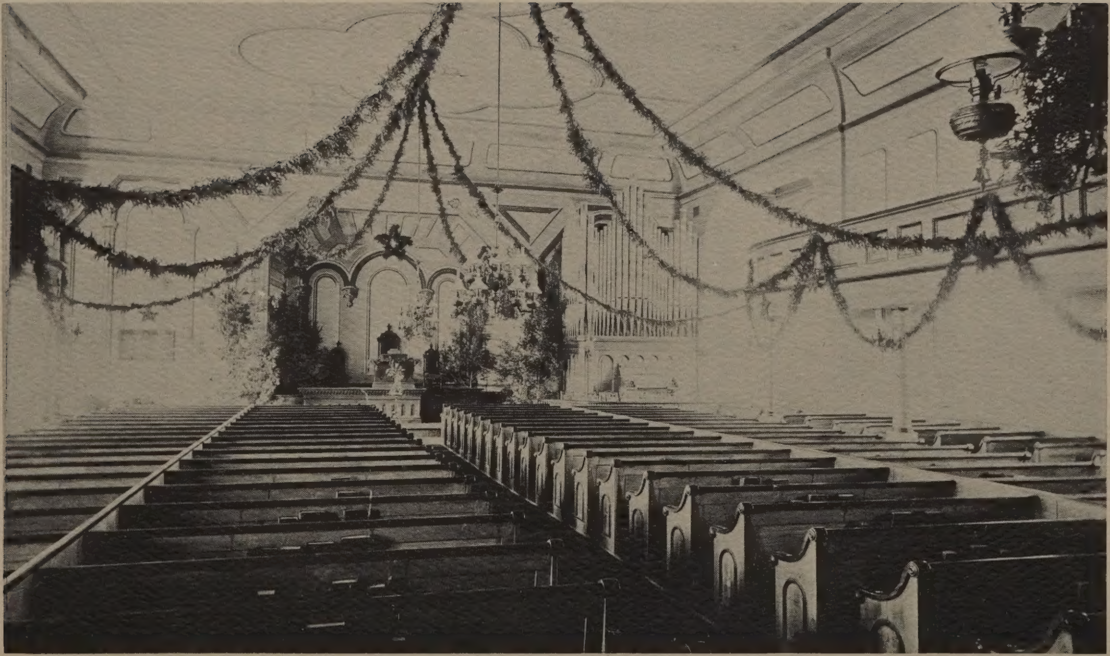
by

Richard Hasbrouck
Church Historian

Cover Photograph: Reformed Church, 1860

Published by the Tricentennial Committee
on the occasion of the
300th Anniversary of the Founding of the
Reformed Church of New Paltz, New York
January 22, 1683

1982



CHURCH SANCTUARY DECORATED FOR CHRISTMAS, CIRCA 1912

EARLY HISTORY

With God in their hearts and the determination of Christian purpose in their will, the Huguenot families came into the valley of the winding Wallkill in 1678 and founded our church in the year 1683.

On January 22nd of that year, Pierre Daille, the first minister, preached twice, and at his suggestion, steps were taken to organize a church by choosing Louis DuBois elder and Hugo Freer deacon.

Born as an outgrowth of the Reformation in Europe, especially during the reign of Louis XIV in France, our church was first called the Walloon Church or French Church. For about 70 years this congregation owed allegiance to no authority higher than its own membership and was not subject to the Classis or Synod of Amsterdam in Holland. Most Reformed churches of this period were under the administrative control of the church hierarchy in Holland, a control that extended to the education and ordination of ministers, something that led to one of the greatest controversies in the life of our local church.

One group of church members, the Conferentie, insisted that ministers should be educated and ordained in Holland. In 1767, led by Hendricus DuBois, they built what became known as the "Owl Church" on Libertyville Road about a mile north of the present day Ulster County swimming pool. This building was 30 feet square, boarded without, plastered with clay inside, shingle-roofed and contained 20 pews. The other group, the Coetus, wanted American churches ministered by those educated and ordained on this side of the Atlantic.

Because of this controversy, it is interesting to note, the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, through its representatives, claimed that our church was not independent but part of their church. They indicated that for a number of years—1700 to 1733 and 1736 to 1749—our church had no minister and its parishioners had to travel to Kingston for the Sacrament of Baptism. They also contended, with the help of the Classis of Amsterdam, that we did not have a consistory and that several ministers were not legally elected and thus did not have the right to administer Holy Communion. Finally, in 1750, our chief spokesmen, Samuel Bevier and Daniel Hasbrouck, replied that we were an independent church with a legally elected consistory dating back to the days of Pierre Daille. Although we were a younger church, we would continue to select our own ministers, educated in America, with no ties to the Classis of Amsterdam. On October 15, 1771, by act of union, the Coetus and Conferentie factions in the denomination were reconciled. The New Paltz Church became part of the Dutch Reformed church on May 9, 1773.

LANGUAGE AND BUILDINGS

The unique history of our church divides itself naturally into three language periods. For about the first half-century, the language in the church was French, the language of the homeland. Then, around 1728, and continuing for perhaps 70 years, the Dutch language made its way into the pulpit. Finally, in 1799, our well-preserved records show that English was the language of the church and continues to be so.

The first church building, which served also as a school, was most likely a log cabin, much like the first homes erected by the Patentee families. In 1717, our records show that the first stone church was built near the location of the present reproduction church just north of the old burying ground on Huguenot Street. It was a small church with a cupola from which the call to worship was issued. dism. in 1773

In the second book of church record, the following prayer is recorded. Possibly it was used at the dedication of this early building: 1720?

> *Blessed be to God, who has put into our*
> *hearts to build a house where He may be*
> *adored and served, and that by His grace*
> *we have finished it, in the year 1717;*
> *and God grant that His Gospel may be*
> *preached here from one age to another,*
> *till the day of eternity. Amen.*

At this point, it is interesting to note, the stones from this first stone church were moved "up town" to the location of the first public school at 15 North Front Street. They lay there untended for a period of about 40 years before the school was completed in 1812. To commemorate the national Bicentennial Year of 1976, the Boy Scout troops sponsored by our church purchased, installed and dedicated a permanent plaque for this building, thus preserving the history of an early community contribution by our church.

A growing congregation necessitated the building of a second stone church, in 1773. In those days our congregation extended over a territory stretching ten miles to the South and eight miles North and served families as far as New Hurley, Plattekill and Rosendale.

Book 5 of the church records, in the Dutch language, indicates that the new church was built on land purchased from Petronella Lefevre, widow of Simon Lefevre. This land was located on the west side of Huguenot Street opposite the south half of the Abraham Hasbrouck House lot. The cornerstone of this church can be seen in the south wall of the present brick church porch. It has the initials of several of the building committee members chiseled on it. Other initialed stones can be found elsewhere in the foundation.

Abraham Deyo was appointed "Overseer" of this 1773 church building, and he was required to give strict account of all construction costs. This church was a substantial, well-proportioned building, with a hipped roof and a cupola from which a bell sounded for religious services. Many members contributed to the construction of this church; however, the greatest amount was gathered from a public auction of pews.

After a period of sixty years, this second church became too small, and in 1839, after much heated discussion, our present church was built on the north portion of the Lefevre lot. The foundation stones of the second church, and also the stones of the Lefevre House (thought physically to resemble the Colonel Abraham Hasbrouck House across the street) went into the foundation of the church. The cupola bell of the 1773 church, after several years of storage, went into the schoolhouse referred to previously, and a new one, costing $375, was presented to the Consistory by the citizens of the community.

1812 front st

At the time of its construction the original dimensions of the present church were 66 feet in length, 54 feet in width and 26 feet in height, somewhat resembling the present New Hackensack Reformed Church in Dutchess County. Once again much of the cost of construction was received by sale of seats.

In 1872, the consistory decided to make an addition of 30 feet to the west end of the church. Transept additions were also added to the north and south side of this addition. The south side now reveals the two beautiful Tiffany stained-glass windows and on the north side was the church organ. Before these additions were made, word has it an old pump organ was located in the balcony at the street end of the church.

Not only has the church sanctuary been changed over the years, the downstairs social rooms have also been increased in size. During the excavation to make the side rooms in the early 1920's, workmen under the direction of Henry L. Hasbrouck discovered a buried body. Those living today remember how the authorities were contacted and it was determined that the remains were of an Indian because the body was found in an upright position. Suitable burial was located elsewhere and the work continued.

The church nave was renovated in 1952. At this time an open chancel was constructed, providing a pulpit for preaching and a lectern for reading of the Scriptures. In 1963, an electronic carillon, consisting of 25 Flemish bells and 25 harp bells was installed.

MINISTERS OF THE CHURCH

Any history of our church would not be truly informative if some mention were not made of the ministers who have served this congregation. They were all very different men. Not all of them will be described here.

Pierre Daille was the first French minister. He also served Huguenot Churches in New York City and Boston, where he died on May

21, 1715. His last recorded service in New Paltz, on April 18, 1692, was the marriage of Peter Guimar, a native of France, to Ester Hasbrouck, a native of the Palatinate in Germany.

Next came 2 David Bonrepos and 3 Johannes Van Driessen. Van Driessen had been educated in Belgium and spoke both French and Dutch. His detractors said, in the extravagant language of the day, that he was a vagabond minister, ordained upon forged credentials. This was primarily because he had not been ordained to the ministry by the mother church in Holland, but was examined in 1727 by the Presbytery of New Haven at Yale College. Credentials earlier forged in Europe. Petrus Van Driessen, his bro.

Cold 4. In 1753, Barent Vrooman was the first Dutch pastor installed in New Paltz. From the day of his installation, the Dutch language was established in the community of New Paltz.

In 1760, our church, together with the Shawangunk Church, issued a call to 6 Johannes M. Goetschius, a native of Switzerland and a doctor of medicine. His elder brother 5 John H. Goetschius Hackensack had served both of these churches from 1750 to 1752. Upon his death, in 1771, his remains were entombed under the pulpit of the Shawangunk Church. He was the only minister to die while actively ministering to our church. pa 17

Because the Shawangunk church remained a Conferentie church, holding ties to Holland, our church severed its ties with the Shawangunk church and became affiliated with the New Hurley church in 1775; 86 extending a call to the 7 Rev. Stephen Goetschius, son of Johannes H. Goetschius and nephew of Johannes M. Goetschius. He came to our congregation at the age of 23 and preached in the Dutch language. He remained here 21 years, While here, he wed Elizabeth DuBois and built and lived in the beautiful stone house at 164 North Huguenot Street. It was his ministerial skill which helped heal the breach between the Coetus and Conferentie churches. He also served through the demoralizing years of the American Revolution, when sharp divisions existed among members of the colonial churches over whether they owed loyalty to Great Britain or the colonial government.

The 8 Rev. Mr. John Meier came to our church in 1799. Fluent in both Dutch and English, he was the first minister who chose to keep the records in English.

In 1807 -1816 our next pastor came, one 9. Peter D. Froeligh suicide who belonged to a family well known in the denomination. He was the son of Dr. Solomon Froeligh, a theological professor. Pastor Froeligh remained in New Paltz until 1816, when he went to Acquackanonck, N.J., where he subsequently left the ministery because of charges of wrongdoing. He later took his own life.

The 10. Rev. Mr. William Bogardus came to our church in 1817, and from 1828 to 1831 he served as the first pastor to give full time to the New Paltz pastorate. He was a pioneer of the temperance movement, and on the occasion of a barn raising he brought a pitcher of cold water as refreshment for his neighbors, who were used to stronger beverages on these semi-festival occasions.

The next minister was the Rev. Mr. Douw Van Olinda. He came in 1832, and remained until 1844. He is remembered as a man large in size who was instrumental in solving the many problems relating to the building of the present brick church in 1839, and in securing the organization and building of the New Paltz Academy, on the southern part of Huguenot Street, later to become, at a different location, the State University College.

The following ministries of John Vandervoort, Charles Stitt, Philip Peltz and Ame Vennema conclude the first 200 years of our church life and are largely associated with a great increase in church membership.

Some of our present-day members remember E. Christian Oggel, who came to New Paltz in 1896. They say he was a stout, jolly man who lived with his family in the church parsonage at 153 North Huguenot
-74 Street. This wooden Greek revival house was built in 1849 and church records tell us it replaced a stone house which previously housed generations of our ministers. A long-time owner of the house, Mrs. Christian Becker, indicated years ago that the addition on the north end of the house was the "Dominie's study." The property also included 18 acres of land.

REFORMED CHURCH PARSONAGE BUILT 1849

In these early years, people who came to church either walked or came by horse power. To provide shelter for the animals, sheds were constructed. They extended north and south about in line with the west rear wall of the church to the property line, then east to Huguenot Street.

In 1908, the sheds on the north side were removed and our present manse was constructed. A duplicate house can be also seen at

156 Main Street, diagonally across from the present Methodist Church. The new manse became the home of the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Bush who came with his wife in 1909. Mr. Bush is remembered as a tall man with dark hair. A child, Enid, was born while the Bush family was in New Paltz.

In 1914, Vernon and Louise Oggel came to New Paltz. He was a nephew of Christian Oggel. These were the years of World War I, and in 1918 he became chaplain in the Army and departed.

The Rev. Mr. Ernest Clapp followed him and he was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Edward Miner in 1927. These ministers officiated at the weddings of our older present-day church members.

The Rev. Mr. Gerret Wullschleger came in 1931, and served our church well for many years, retiring in 1968. He and his wife, Nancy, now reside at 190 Huguenot Street. A complete account of his years in New Paltz is being published on this 300th anniversary of the church founding.

Our next minister was Christian Walvoord, who came to New Paltz in 1969. The Rev. Mr. Walvoord came from the Reformed Church offices in New York City. He and his wife, Marie, were both energetic people, interested in the demoninational life of the Reformed Church in America. While serving the New Paltz Church, Pastor Walvoord became President of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America. They remained in New Paltz until 1972.

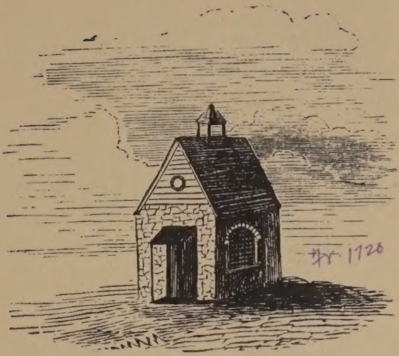
The Rev. Mr. Garrett Roorda and his wife, Beatrice, began their ministry in 1973, and remained until 1978. The Rev. Mr. Roorda was very active in the development of the liturgy of the Reformed Church in America. He contributed articles on the subject and was editor of the *Guide to the Liturgy of the Reformed Church*.

In June, 1979, our present minister, the Rev. Dr. David L. Maris and his wife, Beula, with daughters Michelle and Rachel, came to New Paltz. Since their arrival, church attendance has increased and great effort has been made to modernize our church. Under the Rev. Maris' leadership, fans have been installed in the church sanctuary to help with the heating and cooling. A document room has been built in the basement of the Christian Education Building to house our church records, and a Sedgewick elevator is to be installed at the left rear of the church to give additional access to the sanctuary and social rooms below, without altering the historic appearance to the church. At this writing, plans are being formulated to restore or replace our present organ.

LOOKING AHEAD

It is now 1983. Since its founding 300 years ago, our congregation has seen many changes and survived many internal and external problems. Now, what about the next 300 years? Where do we go from here? From these roots, how well will we continue to serve God and accept the challenge of the years ahead?

1.00

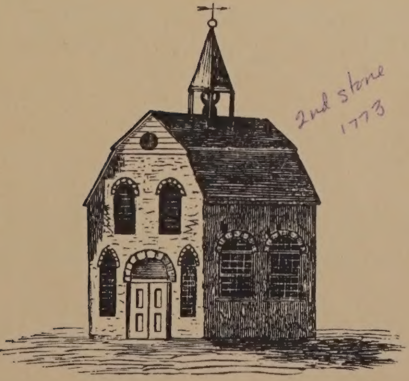


1st. 1720

An Architectural History of the Reformed Church New Paltz, New York

by

William B. Rhoads



2nd stone
1773

Cover Illustrations: above, the first stone church, dedicated 1720; below, the second stone church, dedicated 1773 (both from *Ulster County Historical Society Collections*, 1861).

An Architectural History of the Reformed Church New Paltz, New York

by

William B. Rhoads

Published by the Tricentennial Committee
on the occasion of the
300th Anniversary of the Founding of the
Reformed Church of New Paltz, New York
January 22, 1683

J. Codd. ref. p. 9

1983

An Architectural History
# of the
Reformed Church
New Paltz, New York

by

[illegible]

[illegible]

"You are built upon the foundation laid by the apostles and prophets, and Christ Jesus himself is the foundation-stone. In him the whole building is bonded together and grows into a holy temple in the Lord."

The Letter of Paul to the
Ephesians 2:20-21

". . . temples, churches, meeting houses and synagogues, if architecturally adequate, all reflect in some way and to some degree religious beliefs of their specific denomination or sect. These buildings, in turn, may also affect the very nature of the religious services held in them . . ."

"Religious Expression in American Architecture"
Donald Drew Egbert, 1961

PREFACE

My purpose has been to summarize the history of the architecture, the physical setting for worship and education, of the Reformed Church of New Paltz. To keep the text of manageable length, some material has been intentionally omitted: notably the names of donors and building committee members, as well as descriptions of fund-raising efforts.

I wish to acknowledge the generosity of Richard Hasbrouck, David Maris, Irene Martin, and my wife Sally in offering encouragement and advice as this study went forward. I also wish to thank Jedd Reisner for making the new drawing of the Education Building which is reproduced here.

Today's visitor to Huguenot Street is invariably charmed by the quaint stone houses erected by the founders of New Paltz, but the visitor can scarcely ignore the stately Reformed Church, whose imposing portico and tower rise high above the neighboring houses. For many, the Reformed Church is simply a great monument, undoubtedly old, perhaps a museum like the nearby stone houses or the small stone church down the street. Yet those who know modern New Paltz know that the old church is not a museum, but the living place of worship for a large and active body of Christians.

While the Reformed Church of New Paltz celebrates its 300th anniversary in 1983, the present church edifice is not quite half that age. Where did the Huguenots first worship when they established the settlement in 1678? There are no documents to tell us, but in 1884 the Rev. Ame Vennema put forward this poetic hypothesis: "before they had opportunity with their own hands to erect a house of worship, they worshiped in the spacious temple made by a Creator's hand. Under the blue dome of heaven, upon a carpet of green sward, yon towering hills the gallery of attendant angel witnesses, the limpid river flowing at their feet, these exiled pilgrims in a strange land assembled for the worship of Jehovah."

The present church was preceded by three earlier structures. Of the first, almost nothing is known. It is said that the Huguenots built it of logs (like their earliest houses) soon after the first settlement, and that it served as both church and school. This combination may have resulted from practical and economic considerations, yet the Huguenots, like the Puritans in New England who carried on secular and religious functions in the same building, may also have been proclaiming their objection to the Roman Catholic understanding of the church edifice as something sacred in itself.

Nevertheless, the Huguenots aspired to something more suitable than the log shelter: a 1689 document refers (in French) to "the place reserved for building the church." Twenty-nine years later the following entry was made in the church book: "Praised be God who has put it into our hearts to build Him a house to be therein worshipped and served, and through whose blessing we have finished it in the year eighteen [probably 1718]. And may God grant that His Gospel may there be preached." This, the first stone church, was dedicated December 29, 1720, and served until taken down in 1772. (The stones were reused in 1812 to build the village school which

photo

in 1875 was converted into the residence which remains at 15 North Front Street.) Happily, in 1972 the first stone church was reconstructed by the Crispell Family Association near the original site by architect Bernard Guenther and contractor Stanley E. Hasbrouck, Jr., with the advice of Kenneth E. Hasbrouck and Columbia University historians Everard M. Upjohn and James Van Derpool.

Contradictory evidence on the appearance of the 1718 building made an accurate reconstruction especially difficult. A simple sketch made in 1760 represents a rectangular building with gable roof and cupola. The Rev. Charles H. Stitt (pastor from 1848 to 1865) wrote in 1861 that the building had been "of small dimensions, built of stone, and finished with brick brought from Holland. Its form was square, each of the three sides having a large window, and the fourth a capacious door inclosed by a portico. In the centre of the steep and pointed roof was a little steeple, from which a horn was sounded for religious services." Stitt's description was accompanied by an illustration (reproduced on the cover) of a gable-roofed structure. Later, local historian Ralph LeFevre proposed that it had been 33 feet square—a conclusion drawn from a study of the foundations uncovered in 1895 when an addition was made to the frame house at the intersection of Huguenot Street and Lenape Lane. The actual reconstruction resembles the First Reformed Dutch Church built in Albany in 1715 (demolished 1806) in its squarish proportions and hipped roof surmounted by cupola and cock.

From a document dated December 27, 1720, we learn that some 60 seats or places were purchased by those "who have built this house." One of the pews is identified as being "to the right of the pulpit on the east side." Consequently, the church was reconstructed with the pulpit centered on the south wall and pews facing it from three sides. The main door is centered on the north wall with an open passage between it and the pulpit on the opposite wall. As in the case of the Puritan meeting house, the pulpit was the focal point of the interior, for the preaching of God's Word from the pulpit was at the heart of Huguenot worship.

Significantly, early documents refer to the building as "this house," or "this house of prayer," not as the "church." Like the New England Puritans who worshipped in what they called "meeting houses," the Huguenots avoided not only the word "church" but also the rectangular plan with long processional aisle leading to the central altar—the plan traditionally associated with Roman Catholicism.

The interior was severely simple. Certainly it would not have had any image of God or the saints, as this was forbidden by the Second Commandment and the Heidelberg Catechism. The latter (whose authority was explicitly invoked by the New Paltz Consistory in 1753) includes this passage:

> Q. But may not images be tolerated in the churches, as books of the laity?
>
> A. No: for we must not pretend to be wiser than God, who will have his people taught, not by dumb images, but by the lively preaching of his word.

About 1728 Dutch replaced French as the language of the New Paltz church, and in 1767 this church, like the whole of the Dutch Reformed faith, divided between those who wished the church to be subservient to the Classis of Amsterdam (the Conferentia party) and those who favored a more independent organization (the Coetus party). The Coetus was dominant in New prob J. Cod Paltz and retained the 1718 building. The Conferentia was obliged to construct a new building, the Church of the Great Piece, referring to the tract of land where it stood near the Libertyville Road. The plan of what is popularly called the "Owl Church" was determined as early as August 1766 and construction completed by the end of the year, well before the official split. An account book describes the new structure as "a church or house of cross beams and thirty feet square, the walls to be drawn up with clay and wood and to be covered with boards on the outside, a shingle roof, and with room enough to make a gallery in the same if necessary." Therefore, the Owl Church resembled the 1718 building in dimensions and basic plan, although it differed in materials and the provision for Q a gallery. The Conferentia maintained its independent existence in New Paltz until 1783. Today the only physical reminder of the controversy is the state historical marker on Libertyville Road. Nothing remains of the building, although its timbers are said to have been used in building a granary for Roelif J. Elting.

The Coetus, on October 25, 1771, resolved to replace their building with a larger one—which in fact had been proposed earlier in 1762. The stone edifice was crowded, even after the departure of the Conferentia. The Rev. Charles Stitt suggested in his history of the church that the new Conferentia building aroused the Coetus to excel their rivals across the river. In ? the spring of 1772 those who claimed ownership of the stone building were notified that it "has become old and is in danger of tumbling down, imperilling the life of man and beast." Consequently, the owners were called to demolish the structure and divide the materials, the stone eventually being reused in the village school. The cemetery which had grown up around the old church continued in use after 1772.

The construction of the larger, second stone church is recorded in an account book kept by Abram Deyo, overseer of the work. Members contributed money, materials, or labor—the value of which was credited in payment for their pews. Thus, for example, 10 shillings were allowed for chopping and carting one rafter. Deyo was authorized to "order beer and a barrel of rum for the working men," which was customary at the time. Surprisingly, both stone churches were built when the people of New Paltz were without a pastor.

The second stone church, dedicated in 1773, stood very near the site of the present church. Surviving building accounts tell us that both stone and brick were utilized—perhaps brick outlined the door and windows. The floor beams are described as 33 feet long. The sketch reproduced on the cover was first published in 1863, when many persons could still remember the building, demolished in 1839. It indicates that the church was small, probably not much over the 33 feet of the first stone church, and like it, square in plan with a cupola above. But the new church had arched windows of both semicircular and pointed varieties, a double door of generous breadth, and a wide gambrel roof which allowed a second level of windows to illuminate the gallery, where there were at least 22 pews in addition to some 68 on the main level. Like its predecessor, the interior was laid out around a dominant pulpit whose appearance about 1837 was described by the Honorable Jacob LeFevre in 1883:

> The pulpit was a queer affair...octagonal in shape, raised high up against the wall at the west end of the church and...reached by winding steps.... It had a 'sounding board' overhead held in position by a long iron rod and staples. [The sounding board, a common feature in colonial churches, was suspended above the pulpit to reflect the preacher's voice to the congregation.] I often used to speculate during sermon time as to what would be the effect on the preacher's head if that rod should break or those staples pull out.

Housing for the minister is first discussed in the call
1760 which Johannes Mauritius Goetschius received from the New Paltz and Shawangunk churches in 1760. It stipulated that, in addition to a salary of £80, the Shawangunk church would furnish "a decent house, barn, garden, and ninety acres of land besides a good spring near the house," and that the New Paltz church would provide "quarters, board and bed" while Goetschius conducted services there. His nephew, Stephanus Goetschius, called by New Paltz and New Hurley in 1775, was promised by New Paltz £56, 10s.

and "a good dwelling fit for a preacher with kitchen, barn, cistern, garden and sixty acres of land." About 1790 Goetschius decided to build his own house, which survives at 164 North Huguenot Street.

By 1837 the second stone church seemed entirely too small and otherwise inadequate. The Consistory, meeting on March 10, recorded its opinion (in English, the language of the church since 1799):

> The location of the building, opening directly into the street rendered it very uncomfortable. The difficulty of leaving the church by only one door made it not only tedious but often dangerous. The stairway into the gallery is not only very inconvenient from its construction, but always attended with great disturbance to the audience during the introductory exercises, being placed within the walls of the room. [It seems late-comers have long been a problem!] The pews in the church are so cramped in their construction as to be uncomfortable and are not of size sufficient to accomodate a family.

The Consistory concluded that either the stone church "should be enlarged & reconstructed as to remove those difficulties or... a new church edifice should be erected."

A committee met with Abel Saxton and John Bodily, "two experienced mechanics" or builders. Their examination of the structure led to the unanimous recommendation that it was in such poor condition that a new building was required. In April 1838 the committee reported on its visit to New Hackensack, Dutchess County, where "the New Brick church" struck them as a "suitable house of worship," which was recommended "in the main as a model" for New Paltz. This was still a time in America when professional architects were few, and churches outside the cities were often simply copied from neighboring structures.

Spurred by the pastor, the Rev. Douw van Olinda (remembered as a man of "executive ability" who in 1833 had presided over the construction of the nearby Academy), the Consistory reviewed such design questions as the inclusion or omission of a portico. Some argued, "the portico will cost more than it is really worth." Even more controversial was the question of whether to build in wood, stone, or brick. Twice congregational meetings went on record as favoring a wooden building, which "in plain style" might be built for $5000. Others objected to wood as "impermanent and needing expensive repairs." Stone seemed a logical choice to some because of its ready availability and perhaps because of the tradition of stone building in

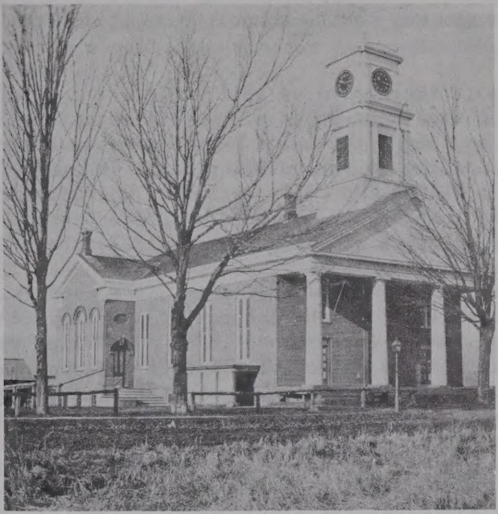
New Paltz, but Poughkeepsie mason Nathan Lobdell's estimate of $6600 seemed entirely too expensive. Finally brick was chosen after its advocates raised the $1500 difference between brick and wood.

On January 14, 1839, the Consistory entered into a contract with a member of the church, Abel Saxton, to erect the new church by December 1. The contract called for "stock brick" and specified overall dimensions almost identical to those of the New Hackensack church: the main body of the church would be 66 feet long, 54 feet wide, and 26 feet high; the portico "with good substantial brick pillars" would be 11 feet deep. The basement story "built of stone 9 feet in the clear" was to be "finished under the supervision of the building committee" and included three rooms including one set aside for the Consistory. (The previous buildings probably had no basements.) Saxton was to be paid $8100.

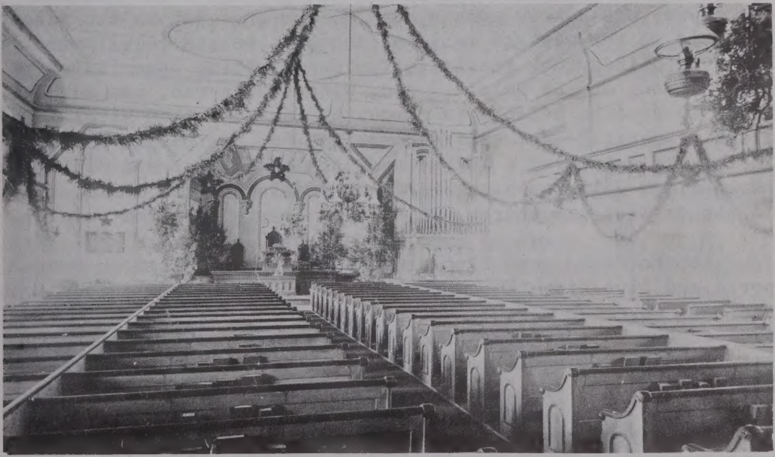
The cornerstone was laid by Elias Ean on April 5, 1839, and on December 17 the splendid new church was dedicated. The front is vastly more impressive than its predecessors: stone steps lead up to four widely spaced columns of the Greek Doric order which support the triangular pediment, giving the portico the appearance of an ancient Greek temple. Crowning all is a magnificent two-stage cupola with Greek moldings, notably the vertical pilasters (or rectangular columns) at the corners of each stage. The louvered openings in the cupola are rectangular, as are the three windows along the north and south sides of the church. Rectangular openings are again characteristic of Greek design. (At New Hackensack, the church's essentially Greek appearance is mixed with pointed-arched, Gothic cupola openings and side windows.)

The revival of ancient Greek architecture was very widespread in the design of American buildings of virtually all functions in the 1830s. The Greek Revival flourished for many reasons: it suggested dignity and stability to a new country; it called up memories of the high culture of democratic Athens whose glories might be reborn in democratic America. Rarely in the 1830s was the question raised of the appropriateness of the ancient pagan temple as the design source for a Christian church.

Still, for all the Grecian splendor of the facade, the thrifty and tradition-minded folk of New Paltz laid up the foundations using stones from the 1772 church and the LeFevre house which had stood on the site. Easily visible at the southeast corner is the cornerstone of the earlier church. Furthermore, the cupola was partly framed with ten old, square, fluted columns—perhaps the columns which once supported the gallery of



The church built in 1839,
with transepts added in 1872.



The interior of the church, about 1900.

the 1772 church. The bell which had hung in the second stone church found its way to the school house built from the stones of the 1718 church.

1839 The cupola functioned as bell and clock tower for the Town. Inside the lower stage a new bell weighing 1242 pounds and donated by the "citizens of New Paltz" was hung shortly before the dedication of the building. (M. [Matthew?] Vassar was paid $376.49 for the bell, December 7, 1839.) This bell was exchanged in 1853 for the bell which remains in the cupola. Made in Troy by Jones and Hitchcock in 1853, the present bell weighs 1163 pounds and is in the key of A.

The "Town Clock" is the subject of a letter from B. Van Vliet to Abel Saxton in November 1839. Van Vliet proposed to furnish a clock found in New York for $255 including a third set of hands. (Eventually the clock was given three faces; the west side of the cupola looks to the river and mountains and received no clock face.) Van Vliet tried to impress Saxton with the low cost of his timepiece—others in New York were selling for six times as much. His clock, while warranted accurate, "was not made with reference to beauty—it is an article which is never seen by any one therefore I say finishing it up highly is superfluous." Van Vliet urged a rapid decision "so that I can procure the Dial work...before the river closes." This letter may refer to the clock formerly in the cupola whose works now repose in the Jean Hasbrouck house.

The main room for worship, called the "Lecture Room" in the 1840s, was nearly square, and so the preacher in the pulpit centered on the western wall continued to be the focal point. Douw van Olinda took special care in overseeing "the finishing and trimming of the Pulpit," and, with two laymen, was authorized "to procure a Table [a communion table, not an altar!] and a set of chairs"—the chairs doubtless for the pulpit platform. Facing the pulpit were 104 pews on the main floor and 30 in the three-sided gallery which rested on simple Doric columns. As in the earlier structures, no one was remote from the pulpit.

At the front were five pews facing the pulpit from the north and five from the south: here sat the Elders and Deacons, and here were the most expensive pews. The pews on the east side of the gallery were reserved for the choir. Other, distinctly less desirable pews in the gallery were set aside for Academy students and "colored people."

No picture of the Lecture Room before 1872 is known, but with its modest Greek details and plastered ceiling (flat but for the cove where it met the side walls) it was the stateliest interior in the community. In contrast to the severity of the

1718 building, there were little luxuries—carpeting and heat from stoves in the Lecture Room. Still a certain austerity prevailed in the clear glass windows and walls which were simply whitewashed.

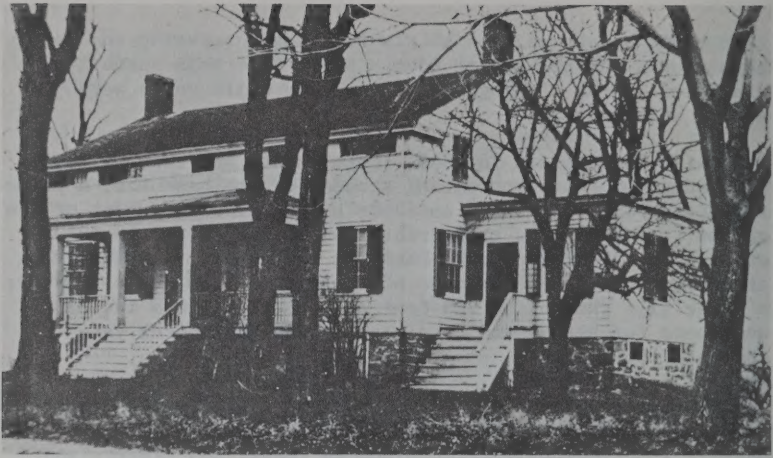
After completion in 1839, improvements and repairs came in a steady flow: two heating stoves for the basement, a picket fence, and lightning rods in 1840; a rough floor in part of the garret (to catch snow that drifted under the eaves) in 1843; varnishing the front doors, painting the cupola, and repairing the columns in 1845; cushions and carpet for the choir in 1849; a large gilt chandelier and four smaller gilt lamps in 1853; and sheds for horses and carriages around the church yard in the late 1850s.

There is no mention of instrumental music in the church until 1866. About 1782 Joseph Coddington, the village schoolmaster, was replaced by Simeon Low as reader and singer, and the church records note that "reading and singing during religious service are not only beautiful, but in accordance with the word of God." The Rev. William R. Bogardus, pastor from 1817 to 1831, is said to have had "the gift of song, and his devout leading of hymns struck his fellow-worshippers very forcibly."

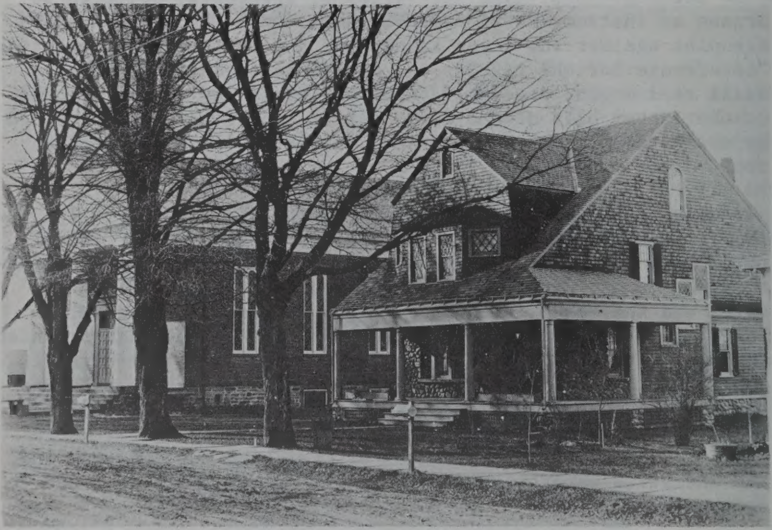
The Huguenots, like the Puritans, apparently objected to organs as instruments of Roman Catholicism. Finally, in 1866, scruples against the organ faded, and a committee was appointed "to arrange for the regular use of the melodeon." This was a small reed organ, popular in American homes and small churches in the latter half of the 19th century, whose tone was produced by metal reeds activated by the action of bellows operated by foot power.

But the choir was not satisfied with the melodeon. In 1869 it won the support of the Consistory which authorized three women and three men of the choir to approach the congregation for funds. By the end of the year, the melodeon was for sale, and the organ (with blower) was in place. Dr. H. M. Bauscher, the German-born Principal of the Academy, was organist for a time before December 1872. The presence of the organ in the church did not mean, however, that the Consistory had dropped the old puritanical standards entirely, for in 1870 it went on record in opposition to "dancing parties," no matter where they took place, "that the cause of Christ be not injured, and the Christian reputation and influence of our members be not destroyed."

By 1847 the parsonage had been established for a number of years in an old stone house and was in need of extensive repairs.



The Parsonage built in 1848-49;
the north wing (pastor's study) added in 1863.



The parsonage (the present manse) built in 1909.

It was proposed to build a new house: one story, frame, 42 by 28 feet, with a basement and attic. Opposition arose over the expense, $1191, and so a second plan was put forward for "a half or single house" 32 by 28 feet, to cost $947. The Consistory was evenly divided on this proposal, and the pastor, the Rev. John C. Vandervoort, cast the deciding vote (undoubtedly with some anguish) in favor of the plan. Not surprisingly, Vandervoort soon announced his resignation to accept a call elsewhere.

While the church was seeking a pastor in 1848 it resolved to proceed with construction of the new parsonage which was completed in 1849. Tobias Eltinge, the "contractor," was probably also the designer of the house which still stands at 153 Huguenot Street (though shorn of its porch). Like countless rural New York Greek Revival houses, the parsonage was designed with a central door flanked by narrow sidelights and topped by a rectangular transom. Classical corner pilasters and the very low attic windows in the frieze are also characteristic. The exterior, at least by 1858, was painted with white zinc, while the "blinds" (shutters) were painted green. A "study for the Pastor" was added on the north side in 1863.

By 1857 increased attendance at church necessitated the rental of pews in the gallery, normally the home of the choir, students, and blacks. In 1859 the church experienced a burst of religious enthusiasm, "showers of refreshment," as the Consistory reported to Classis, in the form of "extraordinary prayer meetings" two or three times a week. The Consistory hastened to assure Classis that the enthusiasm had not gone to revivalistic excess: the prayer meetings were marked by "deep solemnity" and "freedom from all animal excitement."

The church continued to flourish during the Civil War, although the worldliness of the times, brought on by the war spirit, was much regretted. In 1865 the Consistory recognized the need for larger accomodations as soon as a new pastor was found and the "affairs of the country shall have assured a State of quiet from the turmoils of war." The next year Poughkeepsie architect J. A. Wood (the leading architect in the mid-Hudson region after the war) met with the Consistory to discuss a 30-foot addition to the west.

Action was deferred until 1871. Ralph LeFevre's New Paltz Independent of April 20, 1871, took up the issue: "Before many years, we hope that the church will be thoroughly repaired and overhauled. Its appearance at present is not particularly creditable to the good taste and liberality of the congregation." On April 26 the Consistory began to find out the opinion of the congregation, and by May a subscription committee was hard at work. It warned that unless the needed repairs and improvements were made "we must expect the Divine frown."

In August J. A. Wood submitted "plans for enlarging and improving the Church and Lecture Room." In February 1872 the New Paltz Times observed that "the proposed enlargement...is the cause of much argument," but soon the bids of William Simmons of Poughkeepsie for the mason work ($3300) and Elting T. Deyo of New Paltz (and a church member) for the carpentry and painting ($6922.58) were accepted. As the 70 by 24 foot addition was being built to the west, the congregation worshipped in Village Hall (today the Academy Theatre) and held Wednesday evening prayer meetings in Temperance Hall over the Savings Bank.

"The enlarged and beautified Church edifice" was rededicated in December. "With most favorable weather and excellent sleighing the house was filled with a deeply interested audience." (There were now 172 pews.) The New Paltz Times, which had Methodist leanings, acknowledged the transformed building as "a credit to its large and wealthy congregation, also to the town...the taste displayed in the work is worthy of commendation." Even the distant Ellenville Journal judged the remodelled church "an ornament to the place, and an attraction for the multitude."

What excited such critical acclaim? Wood's addition was harmonious with the 1839 design in terms of the stone foundations, brick walls, and simply treated eaves and roof. Yet the exterior is expressive of the taste of the period—notably in the arched windows of Italianate or Romanesque character which resemble the Presbyterian Church in Marlboro that Wood had designed in 1868. The architect doubtless considered the rectangular windows of the Greek Revival structure overly simple and uninteresting. Evidently the Consistory too found fault with the plainness of the old rectangular windows filled with clear glass. Consequently it authorized, as construction was underway, the replacement of "the old windows in the Church by new ones of stained glass"—with more ornamental, rounded tops. Further, the desire to enliven the old plain building is also found in the design of the addition as transepts, wings extending beyond the north and south flanks. Transepts have a long history in Christian architecture, but the 18th-century Huguenots would have frowned on them as too reminiscent of the architecture of Rome.

The Dutch Reformed Church was one of many Protestant denominations to abandon the meeting house scheme in the 19th century and embrace the concept of the more elaborate church. In 1879 T. S. Doolittle, D.D., a Dutch Reformed minister and professor at Rutgers, vehemently disagreed with the Puritan stance that "a 'meeting-house' stripped of every ornament, and often of decent conveniences and comforts, was...more godly" than "all the architectural glories" of Sir Christopher Wren's St. Paul's or Westminister Abbey.

The interior of the church, especially the "main audience room," was redecorated with a splendor that would have shocked the Huguenots. Carpets and cushions, profusely ornamented chandeliers and pulpit chairs costing $2633.94 (or almost as much as the mason's materials and their cartage) were acquired. Architect Wood designed brackets encrusted with pegs, not at all Greek, but reminiscent of gears and expressive of the inventive spirit of designers of Wood's generation. Of course, plain whitewashed walls were no longer acceptable: $600 was expended for "frescoeing" which included the false arches and columns that appear in the recess behind the pulpit in a photo of the Rev. E. C. Oggel taken about 1900. The fresco painter also managed to make the pulpit recess appear deeper through the exaggerated perspective of his painted architectural moldings.

But even in 1872 the additions and alterations still reflect a hesitancy to accept a style that might suggest Roman Catholicism or High Church Episcopalianism: therefore, no Gothic arches, no images of God or saints in the windows which have purely geometric patterns, and no central altar as the pulpit retained its centrality and dominance, graced by a new Bible and Psalm Book. The Elders and Deacons were still seated near the pulpit in pews perpendicular to it.

Several significant changes were made between 1872 and the next major alteration in 1951. "K. K." wrote a letter to the Independent in 1886 complaining that the organ "is a 'squeaky' instrument and not in 'harmony' with the church edifice"—it should be replaced with a "good pipe organ." In 1893 a new pipe organ was acquired through the efforts of the Young Ladies Organ Society. This instrument, whose bellows were worked by a "water motor" which froze on occasion, was placed at the front of the church, north of the pulpit. The choir joined the organ in descending from their previous location in the gallery. This organ, in turn, was replaced in 1928 by a new J. H. and C. S. Odell organ with two manuals and pedal with seventeen complete stops and the Degan Cathedral Chimes. The Independent thought the "case work of dark quartered oak, surmounted by 35 display pipes in old gold color" made "a very handsome appearance."

The church accepted its first memorial plaque in 1885. Placed in memory of the Rev. Philip Peltz, this brass plaque with Gothic lettering was made by Cox and Buckley of London and New York. A new communion table and a marble baptismal font prinkle

were given in 1904. (Previously, the practice of the Puritans may have been followed ~~and a basin~~ placed on the table when a baptism occurred.) Two pictorial stained glass windows of Christ as the Good Shepherd and Christ praying in the garden of Gethsemane, executed in the style of Louis Comfort Tiffany, were inserted in the south transept about 1909. The organ, plaque, font, and windows portraying Christ were all departures from early Huguenot tradition but were in accord with the tendency of Protestants at the turn of the century to adopt features once considered popish or Anglican.

There were also signs of growth and modernization. In 1899 the church was deeded a lot in Ohioville where the people had erected "a neat chapel." (The Ohioville Chapel was abandoned in 1945 and has been transformed into a house.) Indoor plumbing for ladies was considered by the church in 1897; electric lighting was authorized in 1903. Two years later the Ladies Aid Society provided individual communion cups to replace the common cup (such as the silver cup ordered in 1761), presumably because the common cup was thought unhygenic. In 1923 the old town clock was supplanted by new Seth Thomas works. By 1932 the automobile had largely replaced the horse; the remaining sheds were demolished, a parking lot created, and the view opened from the street to the Shawangunks.

The 1848 Greek Revival parsonage was, after long discussion, replaced in 1909 by a new house just north of the church. (A portion of the sheds was demolished for this project.) Modeled after A. P. LeFevre's house (better known as Mrs. Eugene Relyea's house, now 156 Main Street), the present manse is a good example of Shingle Style design—its cobblestones, simple shingled walls, and modest ornament recalling the picturesque houses created in the 1880s in New England by such great architects as H. H. Richardson.

Blasting for the New York City aqueduct at Bontecoe Point damaged the church ceiling in 1911, and subsequently the interior was redecorated, it is said, by "Tiffany of New York." Stencils survive that were used in patterning the ceiling in gold leaf and color. About this time Henry L. Hasbrouck further excavated the basement for Sunday School purposes. In 1948 columns which intruded in the basement Social Room were replaced, under Fred Dressel's direction, with steel girders, opening up that space.

To mark its 250th anniversary in 1933 the church placed a boulder from the farm of Johnston Hasbrouck on the south lawn and affixed a plaque "in commemoration of two hundred and fifty years of continuous worship of almighty God." C. H. Woolsey proudly stated that "no other stone within a radius of a hundred miles, used as a memorial, can approach it in symmetry, harmony and dignity"—we wonder what partisans of the boulder in front of the Jean Hasbrouck house thought of Woolsey's claim!

Also in 1933 a tablet was unveiled in the church which Judge Alphonso T. Clearwater commissioned to honor his ancestors. Designed by Maxfield Keck, the tablet was cast in bronze by Gorham. Judge Clearwater, who lived in Kingston, was proud of the "heroic devotion to the faith and to this church" of his Huguenot and Dutch ancestors. He hoped that descendents of other patentees would place similar tablets in the church: happily, this has not occurred.

Forty years after the "Tiffany" redecoration, the church interior was marred by "shabbiness and gloom" and "chunks of plaster falling from the ceiling...[keeping] worshippers awake even though the sermons lulled them," said Dominie Gerret Wullschleger. A major renovation of the interior was completed in 1952. Arthur Kurtz, general chairman of the project, wrote the Consistory in December 1951 and outlined the history of the project: "To the Dominie goes the credit for its conception. Around 1940 he began sending up trial balloons which descended, bringing with them little enthusiasm for the proposal. In 1944 he gained an ally in the person of Mr. Bernard Guenther...[who] attends this church while visiting his summer home outside of New Paltz. He drew up the first plans for the project that year." The project remained "dormant," however, until "nurtured by the mild and gently moving persistence of the Dominie it began to stir and come to life, and in 1949 Mr. Guenther submitted a new set of plans and a colored elevation which was presented at a Congregational Meeting. Needless to say, not all those in the fold were happy about the idea. Tradition and sentiment...understandably...caused some to resist any changes in the status quo."

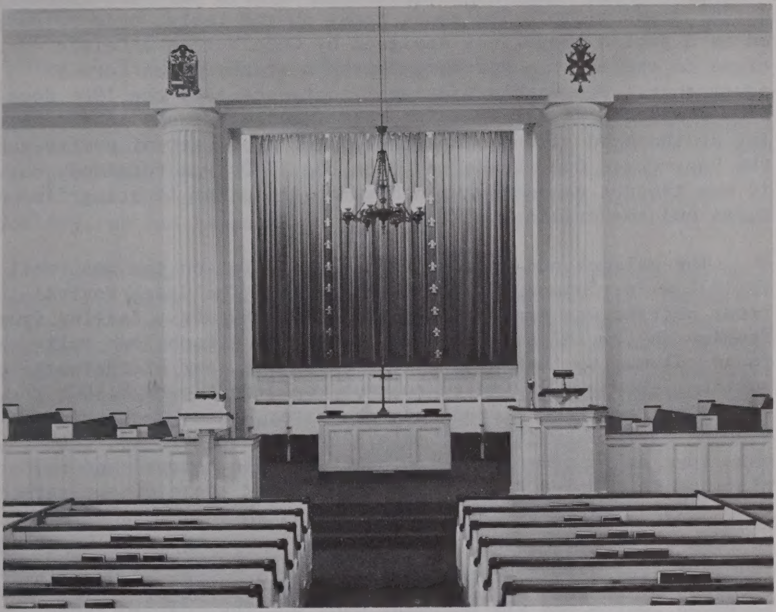
Five completely different plans were drawn by Guenther, a New York City architect who generously donated his services. One rejected plan proposed breaking through the west wall to create a window framing a view of the Sawangunks. The principal change called for by the plan finally adopted in 1951 was the removal of the central pulpit and the creation of a divided chancel: a pulpit on the north side, a lectern on the south, and a communion table in the center, away from the rear wall. Dominie Wullschleger prepared a pamphlet in June 1950 in which he argued forcefully for the alterations on aesthetic and liturgical grounds. In regard to "the aesthetic aspect," he suggested that the central communion table "is a better focus than a Pulpit which splits the space, dividing attention." The central table, removed from the rear wall, "gives a sense of distance and spaciousness."

Of greater importance, though, was the fact that the divided chancel seemed better suited to the worship of God. At the core would be "the empty Cross of the living Christ, the Table of Communion from which are served, by Clergy and Laymen jointly, the elements, the bread and wine, signifying in the entire act, 'the Presence'!" Subordinate would be the lectern for the reading of scripture and the prayer of intercession, and the pulpit for "the exposition of the word of God for instruction and inspiration, or preaching!" The "Open Bible... the prime symbol of the Reformation" would remain in a prominent position on the lectern, but no longer at the center, on the pulpit.

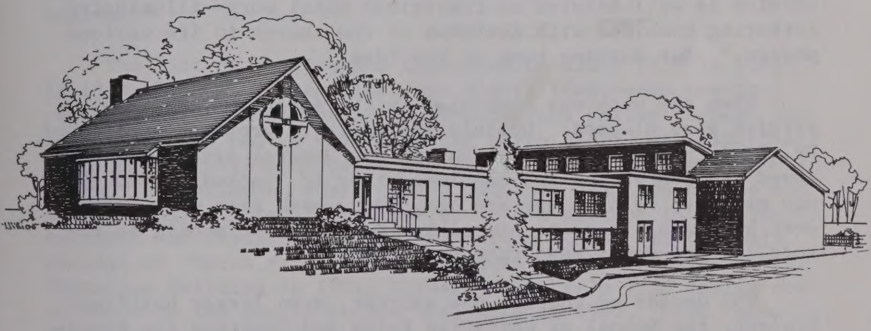
While the central pulpit had a long heritage in the Reformed faith, the Dominie stressed that the divided chancel had roots "back far beyond the Reformation in Christian tradition." Moreover, "the central Pulpit emphasizes but one aspect of the Christian Faith, that of Preaching. There is the man, fallible and human, the center of all attention." (The Dominie acknowledged a certain "revulsion against the authoritarianism of the orthodox, Dutch Clergy whom he knew as a child in the Dutch bilingual Church in Albany!") He was troubled that with a central pulpit, "the 'Table' is below the man. With the pulpit on the side, the Minister sits to the side inconspicuously. When he stands to interpret, the 'Table' is still the center of focus to remind his hearers that the issue is not in learned words... but in the hands of God." Behind the table, a descendant from that in the Upper Room, would sit "the Ministers and the Elders at the Communion Service, facing the congregation, who in symbol are gathered around the same board...."

On a practical level, Dominie Wullschleger suggested that the community of New Paltz was expanding rapidly with the coming of the Thruway and the growth of the College. Many prospective members, including "hundreds of our local college students," came from churches other than Reformed (in 1950 only 15% of the 500 members were of Reformed Church backgrounds) and from churches with divided chancels. "It should be obvious to all that our Church is changing into a Community Church in which the strict Calvinistic background is not as representative in its membership as it was when this was an isolated Dutch or Huguenot Village." And so, the Dominie argued that "the moderate changes...proposed will do much to make these people feel more at home."

The new ivory-painted pulpit, lectern, and table were designed with delicate classical moldings, for, as the Dominie wrote, the new chancel was meant to be "not so much a renovation as it is a restoration to the period when the church was built in 1839." The pews were also painted in old ivory, and the walls



The chancel as altered in 1951-52.



The School of Christian Faith and Practice (Education Building)
built in 1958

were given light Williamsburg colors—no more late 19th century darkness and gloom! The great cross on the table, once rejected as a popish image, was designed by Guenther as a Celtic cross to reflect the Reformed Church's presbyterian form of governance. The marble baptismal font—actually the 1904 font with its base cut off—was inserted inconspicuously into paneling at the head of the south aisle over a new set of stairs to the basement. One chandelier from the 1870s was retained, but it was thought necessary to modernize the other lighting fixtures and the ceiling.

The columns and arches imitated in paint on the west wall in 1872 were replaced with real moldings. The Greek Revival front portico was again much admired by 1950 after falling from fashion in the 1870s. Guenther decided to attach four half-round columns to the west wall, echoing the four of the east portico. Newly made fluted columns would cost over $1500; the architect found two old columns at Coster House Wreckers in Wappingers Falls which cost only $250. There were split to make four half columns, their Ionic capitals removed and replaced with simpler Doric capitals matching those of the portico. Volunteer labor was used to refinish the old shafts.

A velvet dorsal with fleur-de-lis was hung between the central columns, and above the columns were symbols of the Reformed Church and the Huguenot Church. The coats-of-arms of the New Paltz patentees were painted by Anna M. Walling of Middletown on panels to be placed on the gallery parapet. A further sign of the historical bent of the renovators is found in the architect's proposal that the vestibule or narthex "be made a historical focal point of the basic theme of the original settlement.... The wall area between the chair rail and cornice is well adapted to restrained mural work—illuminated lettering combined with sketches of the church in its various phases." But nothing came of the idea.

When the work was completed in the spring of 1952, most parties were pleased: Dominie Wullschleger wrote Guenther that Dr. David Van Strien, President of the General Synod, had surveyed the renovation and concluded that it "looked as though it was meant to be that way and had always been that way. If he ever had anyone come to him asking how a church should be remodelled, he would send them up here."

The decade of the 50s saw another, even larger building project, the School of Christian Faith and Practice (or Education Building). In 1950 there was a clear need for "a better equipped Sunday School, where groups may meet separately, providing better atmosphere for concentration, intimacy and understanding." Moreover, the High School Youth Fellowship and College Eendracht Club were growing, and there was "an unquestionable need for a well organized recreational place for the town youth."

Several schemes were discussed or drawn, including a wing to extend from the west end of the church, a replica of the first stone church, and an addition to the Abraham Hasbrouck house across the street. Built about 1712, the Hasbrouck house was purchased by the church in 1957 with the hope that the house itself would be taken over by the Huguenot Historical Society, as did happen.

In the end, Bernard Guenther was called to design "a functional building," but one still "harmonious with its surroundings." The west wing, housing the Fireside Room or lounge-chapel, was intended to accord with "the steep-roofed Normandy style of the old stone buildings" of Huguenot Street. Its west wall opens up with a long bay overlooking the lawn behind the Abraham Hasbrouck house. The south wall of "old-fashioned colonial brick" was designed with a great raised relief Celtic cross under the spreading roof. Within, the impressive space has soaring wooden arches supporting its high, almost Gothic ceiling. But the room has no Gothic gloom because of the expanse of clear glass on the west and generously scaled, inviting, stone fireplace to the north. Inserted into the cross of the south wall is stained glass designed by Mrs. Mariette Bevington, an English artist working in Yonkers. The glass, up to an inch and a half thick, was faceted to reflect light in many directions. The flat-roofed eastern section of the Education Building contains offices, classrooms, and Fellowship Hall. This section is more utilitarian, although the projection of the upper story over the first and the heavy, hand-split shingles were ideas suggested by the old saltbox houses of New England.

The list of changes and improvements since 1950 is long. In 1953 the Seth Thomas clock was electrified—some twenty years earlier the weights (1000 pounds) had fallen through the porch roof and made a crater in the porch floor! An electronic carillon of 25 Flemish bells and 25 harp bells was dedicated in 1963. The following year Bernard Guenther designed bronze and marble candlesticks for the table. A new kitchen in the church basement was designed in 1975. A document room for the safe storage of church records was completed in the basement of the Education Building in 1981, Bernard Guenther's last design contributed to the church before his death in 1980. Most recently, an elevator and bathroom which made both levels of the church fully accessible to those handicapped in walking were completed in 1982 during the ministry of Dr. David Maris and according to the plans of Jedd Reisner, a long-time member of the church and New Paltz architect.

And so the physical changes go on: no doubt they will continue indefinitely as both taste and the church's understanding of its Christian mission are transformed in the decades and centuries ahead. As Gerret Wullschleger remarked in 1952 when rededicating the church, sometime in the future a "doughty Calvinist [may] appear on the scene and insist on a center pulpit and succeed in painting the pews black and the walls somber shades." Then, the Dominie suggested, we should "grin and say, 'Well, it isn't the old Church, but I can learn to like it...."

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Thanks to Church Historian Richard Hasbrouck, most of the church's manuscript records are now preserved in the Document Room. The consistory minutes (January 1, 1832—) were of particular value in preparing this architectual history. In addition, Irene Martin has assembled a useful file of clippings, brochures, and photos relating to the church at the Haviland-Heidgerd Historical Collection of the Elting Memorial Library in New Paltz.

Benes, Peter, and Phillip D. Zimmerman. New England Meeting House and Church: 1630-1850. Boston, 1979.

Bruggink, Donald J., and Carl H. Droppers. Christ and Architecture. Grand Rapids, 1965.

Doolittle, T. S. "The Architecture of the Reformed Church," in E. T. Corwin, A Manual of the Reformed Church in America. New York, 1879.

DuBois, Cornelia E. The Story of the Paltz. N.p., 1936.

Egbert, Donald Drew. "Religious Expression in American Architecture," in Religion in American Life. Princeton, 1961.

Hasbrouck, Kenneth E. A Guide to Huguenot Street and Preservation Efforts of the Huguenot Historical Society. New Paltz, 1974.

Hasbrouck, Richard. A Brief History of the New Paltz Reformed Church. New Paltz, 1982.

Kelly, J. Frederick. Early Connecticut Meetinghouses. 2 vols. New York, 1948.

LeFevre, Ralph. History of New Paltz. Albany, 1909.

Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of New Paltz, N.Y. (Collections of the Holland Society of New York, vol. III) New York, 1896.

Stitt, Charles H. "History of the Huguenot Church and Settlement of New Paltz," Ulster County Historical Society Collections. Vol. I. Kingston, 1860-62.

Vennema, Ame. History of the Reformed Church, New Paltz. Rondout, 1884.

TWP BOUNDARIES

1989-90 Ulster County Catskill's Hunting

LICENSE INFORMATION

All persons who hunt deer and bear must have a big game or archery license. Those who hunt small game and wild birds must also have a hunting license and any person who traps must have a trapping or junior trapping license.

Licenses may be purchased at town clerks offices, sporting goods stores and at the Department of Environmental Conservation. Mail application forms are available from regional offices of the Department of Environmental Conservation.

New York State requires that all new hunters and trappers receive instruction in the safe use of firearms, longbow and traps. All persons applying for a bowhunting stamp beginning in the 1989 — 1990 season, must present a certificate of qualification in responsible bowhunting practices, issued by the Department of Environmental Conservation, the National Field Archery Association, or the National Bowhunter Education Foundation, dated 1974 or later. Information concerning these courses is available through the Department of Environmental Conservation.

The regulations for hunting and fishing are available where licenses are sold and from local sheriffs departments. Bag limits, locations, times and methods may vary from year to year. Be sure of what, when and where you take your game by familiarizing yourself with the New York State Hunting, Trapping and Fishing Guide.

LICENSE FEES

	Resident	**Non Resident**
Fishing	$ 9.50	$ 27.50
Small Game Hunting	8.50	40.50
Big Game Hunting	8.50	80.50
Combined Small Game Hunting/Fishing	16.50	—
Combined Big/Small Game Hunting	16.50	—
Combined Big/Small Game Hunting and Fishing	23.50	—
Senior	3.00	—
5-Day Small Game Hunting	—	20.50
5-Day Fishing	—	15.50
Trapping	8.50	250.50
Junior Trapping	3.50	—
Junior Archery	7.50	—
Bowhunting Stamp	5.25	5.25
Muzzleloading Stamp	5.25	5.25
Lake Erie Fishing Stamp	3.00	3.00

License Year: October 1-September 30

Region 3
NYS DEC
1989-90 SEASON DATE AND BAG LIMITS FOR ULSTER COUNTY

Species	Open Season Ulster County	Limit Per Day
Ruffed Grouse	10/ 1- 2/28	4 Per Day
Cottontail Rabbit	10/ 1- 2/28	6 Per Day
Squirrel	9/ 1- 2/28	6 Per Day
Pheasant	10/16-11/19	2 Per Day (Cock Only Portions Of Ulster, Orange, Dutchess and Putnam Counties)
	10/ 1-12/31	Elsewhere
Woodcock	10/ 1-11/14	3 Per Day, 6 In Possession
Varying Hare	12/13- 1/31	2 Per Day (Orange, Ulster And Sullivan Counties Only)
European Hare	All Year	No Limit
Crow	9/15- 4/16	No Limit
Wild Turkey	10/ 9-11/19	2 Per Day
Raccoon	10/28- 2/18	No Limit - Hunting and Trapping
Red & Gray Fox	10/28- 2/18	No Limit - Hunting and Trapping
Skunk	10/28- 2/18	No Limit - Hunting and Trapping
Opossum	10/28- 2/18	No Limit - Hunting and Trapping
Weasel	10/28- 2/18	No Limit - Hunting and Trapping
Coyote	10/28- 3/18	No Limit
Bobcat	10/28- 2/18	No Limit
Beaver & Otter	Announced At A Later Date	
Mink & Muskrat	11/26- 2/12	No Limit (Trapping Only)
Fisher	10/22- 2/ 4	1 Per Season (WMU 11)
Waterfowl	Announced At A Later Date	

1989 BIG GAME SEASON DATES

Deer	11/20-12/12
Bear	11/25-12/12

SPECIAL ARCHERY SEASON: October 15th — November 19th and December 14th — December 18th.

SPECIAL MUZZLELOADER SEASON: December 14th — December 20th (Antlered Bucks Only).

HIGHLIGHTS OF CHANGES 1989-90

- The hunting areas for varying hare and other small game and furbearer species are now defined by Wildlife Management Units (WMUs).
- WMU changes involve creation of WMUs 29, 30 and 31 from former WMUs 8 and 13, and a minor change in the southern boundary of WMU 5.
- There are pelt sealing regulation changes that affect legal possession (see Section 2).
- The pheasant hunting area that opens on Oct. 1 in eastern New York has been expanded (see Section 10).

HUNTING HOURS

Generally, small and big game hunting hours are sunrise to sunset. Species not protected by law may be hunted at any time. Other exceptions are listed in the New York State Hunting and Trapping Guides.

BIG GAME LIMITS

The New York State Department of Environmental Conservation set a limit of one deer and one bear per person, per license year. A deer with antlers 3" or longer may be taken during regular season, or a deer of either sex may be taken during the archery season. In addition, one deer of either sex may be taken during the regular season by the members of a group hunting under a deer management permit. Information about obtaining these permits is available where hunting licenses are sold.

- Second Deer for Archers (Call DEC)

TURKEY HUNTING

A special $2.00 permit is required, in addition to the small game hunting license, in order to hunt wild turkey during the spring or fall season.

Application forms for this permit may be obtained from all license agents and Department of Environmental Conservation offices. Applications should be made at least 3 weeks in advance of the opening date.

+Includes Ulster County. (See N.Y.S. Fishing, Small Game Hunting & Trapping Regulations Guide).

LICENSE INFORMATION

All persons who hunt deer and bear must have a big game or archery license. Those who hunt small game and wild birds must also have a hunting license and any person who traps must have a trapping or junior trapping license.

Licenses may be purchased at town clerks offices, sporting goods stores and at the Department of Environmental Conservation. Mail application forms are available from regional offices of the Department of Environmental Conservation.

New York State requires that all new hunters and trappers receive instruction in the safe use of firearms, longbow and traps. All persons applying for a bowhunting stamp beginning in the 1989 — 1990 season, must present a certificate of qualification in responsible bowhunting practices, issued by the Department of Environmental Conservation, the National Field Archery Association, or the National Bowhunter Education Foundation, dated 1974 or later. Information concerning these courses is available through the Department of Environmental Conservation.

The regulations for hunting and fishing are available where licenses are sold and from local sheriffs departments. Bag limits, locations, times and methods may vary from year to year. Be sure of what, when and where you take your game by familiarizing yourself with the New York State Hunting, Trapping and Fishing Guide.

LICENSE FEES

	Resident	**Non Resident**
Fishing	$ 9.50	$ 27.50
Small Game Hunting	8.50	40.50
Big Game Hunting	8.50	80.50
Combined Small Game Hunting/Fishing	16.50	—
Combined Big/Small Game Hunting	16.50	—
Combined Big/Small Game Hunting and Fishing	23.50	—
Senior	3.00	—
5-Day Small Game Hunting	—	20.50
5-Day Fishing	—	15.50
Trapping	8.50	250.50
Junior Trapping	3.50	—
Junior Archery	7.50	—
Bowhunting Stamp	5.25	5.25
Muzzleloading Stamp	5.25	5.25
Lake Erie Fishing Stamp	3.00	3.00

License Year: October 1-September 30

ULSTER COUNTY

Where the Catskills
meet the **Hudson**

Ulster County boasts some of the finest and most productive hunting areas in the eastern United States. With over a hundred thousand acres of public lands, it contains more forest preserve than any county outside of the Adirondack area. The lush forests abound with popular small game such as beaver, cottontail rabbit, gray and red fox, otter, mink, raccoon, gray squirrel, muskrat, skunk, varying hare, and even coyote and bobcat.

Game bird hunting is also among some of the best with ample populations of ring neck pheasant, ruffed grouse and wild turkey, which has a spring and fall season. In addition, Ulster County's location within the Atlantic Flyway provides an excellent opportunity for the hunting of migratory birds.

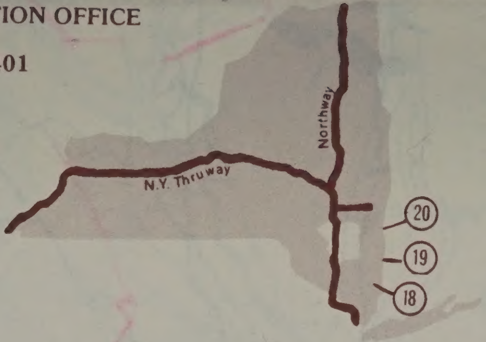
Ulster County commonly ranks among the top deer counties in the state. With the deer population currently at a high level, record harvests are expected this year.

Ulster County is also among the top bear counties in the Catskill Region. With the assistance of the Department of Environmental Conservation, the population has been stabilized and is now near the desired level.

In addition to the abundance of public lands, hunters in Ulster County may gain access to the Mohonk Trust Lands and the Minnewaska State Park Lands by special permit.

Many hunting opportunities, however, still lie in privately owned areas. Most rural landowners do not object to hunting on their properties, and even those who post their land are often willing to allow some public use with permission. Responsible hunters will not trespass, but will seek permission from landowners. A license to hunt or trap does not give the holder any right to go on private property.

PUBLIC INFORMATION OFFICE
BOX 1800
KINGSTON, NY 12401
1-800-DIAL-UCO



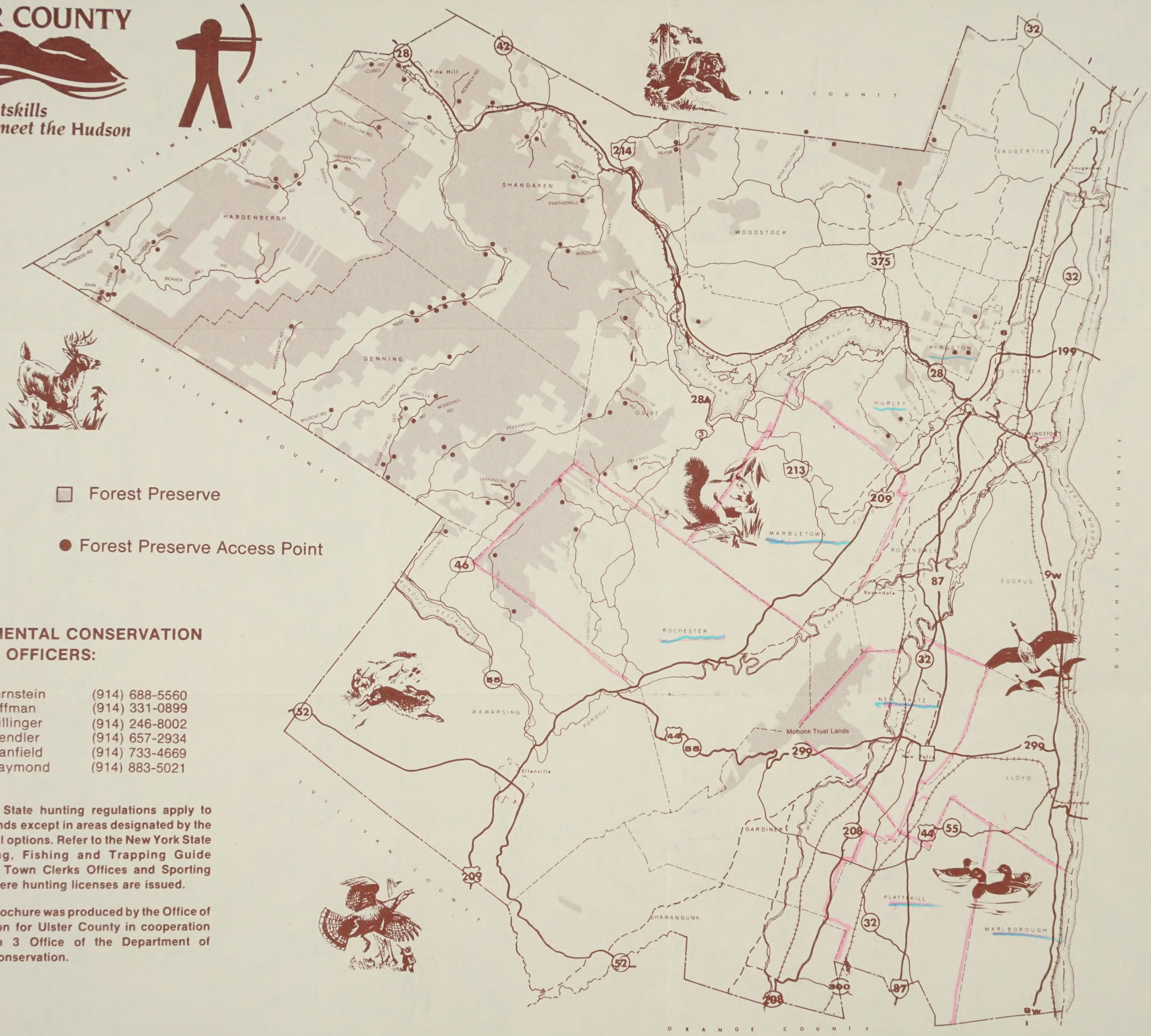
HOW TO GET TO ULSTER COUNTY'S CATSKILLS HUNTING. Exits 18, 19 and 20 of the New York State Thruway provide easy access to Ulster County. From these points major highways and well–maintained secondary roads lead to some really fine huntin'.

SENATE HOUSE

STATE HISTORIC SITE
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

ULSTER COUNTY

Where the Catskills meet the Hudson



DELAWARE COUNTY
GREENE COUNTY
SULLIVAN COUNTY
ORANGE COUNTY
DUTCHESS COUNTY
HARDENBERGH
SHANDAKEN
DENNING
WOODSTOCK
SAUGERTIES
OLIVE
HURLEY
KINGSTON
ULSTER
MARBLETOWN
ROSENDALE
ESOPUS
ROCHESTER
WAWARSING
NEW PALTZ
LLOYD
GARDINER
SHAWANGUNK
PLATTEKILL
MARLBOROUGH
ASHOKAN RESERVOIR
RONDOUT RESERVOIR
RONDOUT CREEK
HUDSON RIVER
WALLKILL
Mohonk Trust Lands
Ellenville
Rosendale
Kingston
Saugerties
New Paltz
Pine Hill
TURNWOOD RD
BEAVER KILL RD
MILLBROOK RD
RIDER HOLLOW RD
HAYNES HOLLOW RD
LOST CLOVE RD
WOODLAND
PANTHERKILL RD
MUDDY BROOK RD
SILVER HOLLOW RD
MEADS MOUNTAIN
WEST BRANCH
WILLOWEMOC RD
WILDCAT RD
DENNING RD
HILL KNOLLS
WOODHALL RD
PEEKAMOOSE RD
SOUTH HOLLOW RD
BEAVER HOLLOW RD
UPPER BENSON RD
PLATTE CLOVE RD
28
42
214
32
375
199
28A
213
209
9W
87
46
55
52
44
299
208
300

☐ Forest Preserve

● Forest Preserve Access Point

ENVIRONMENTAL CONSERVATION OFFICERS:

Vincent Bernstein	(914) 688-5560
Marion Hoffman	(914) 331-0899
Myles Schillinger	(914) 246-8002
Howard Wendler	(914) 657-2934
Timothy Canfield	(914) 733-4669
Stephen Raymond	(914) 883-5021

All New York State hunting regulations apply to Ulster County lands except in areas designated by the county for special options. Refer to the New York State 1989-90 Hunting, Fishing and Trapping Guide available free at Town Clerks Offices and Sporting Goods stores where hunting licenses are issued.

This hunting brochure was produced by the Office of Public Information for Ulster County in cooperation with the Region 3 Office of the Department of Environmental Conservation.

TOWN CLERK	ADDRESS
DENNING *Jane Smith*	985-2411 Claryville, NY 12725
ESOPUS *Anne Hiller*	331-3709 Port Ewen, NY 12466
GARDINER *Vivian McCord*	255-1991 Gardiner, NY 12525
HARDENBURGH *Leona Hillriegel*	586-4133 Margaretville, NY 12455
HURLEY *Margaret Ring*	331-7474 P.O. Box 10, Huriey, NY 12443
KINGSTON *Paula Boyce*	336-8853 34 Melissa Rd., Kingston, NY 12401
LLOYD *Rosalie Peplow*	691-8011 12 Church St., Highland, NY 12528
MARBLETOWN *Katherine A. Cairo-Davis*	687-7601 Stone Ridge, NY 12484
MARLBOROUGH *Mildred A. Markonic*	795-5100 Mahoney Rd., Milton, NY 12547
NEW PALTZ *Mae DeMaria*	255-0100 P.O. Box 550, New Paltz, NY 12561
OLIVE *Sylvia Rozzelle*	657-2320 Town Hall, West Shokan, NY 12494
PLATTEKILL *Hilda Merrill*	883-7331 P.O. Box 45, Modena, NY 12548
ROCHESTER *Veronica Sommer*	626-7384 P.O. Box 65, Accord, NY 12404
ROSENDALE *Catherine O'Leary*	658-3159 Box 423, Rosendale, NY 12472
SAUGERTIES *Margaret Dachenhausen*	246-2800 Main St., Saugerties, NY 12477
SHANDAKEN *Laurilyn Frasier*	688-5004 Town Hall, Shandaken, NY 12480
SHAWANGUNK *Margaret Y. Tremper*	895-2611 Wallkill, NY 12589
ULSTER *Robert Morehouse*	382-2455 Lake Katrine, NY 12449
WAWARSING *Bertha Gorman*	647-6560 108 Canal St., Ellenville, NY 12428
WOODSTOCK *Bonnie Lobel*	679-2113 81 Tinker St., Woodstock, NY 12498
CITY OF KINGSTON *Carolyn M. Short*	331-0080 1 Meadow St., Kingston, NY 12401
N.Y.S. DEPT OF ENVIRONMENTAL CONSERVATION	255-5453 21 South Putt Corners Rd. New Paltz, NY 12561

Information for this publication excerpted from the New York State Fishing, Small Game Hunting, Trapping and Big Game Hunting Guides.

E1891

SENATE HOUSE

STATE HISTORIC SITE
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Amid the turmoil of a British military invasion in 1777, the elected representatives of rebellious New Yorkers met in Kingston to form a new state government. Here they adopted a system comprising a senate, assembly, governor and judiciary that still exists today. Every one of the assembled delegates risked his life and property by being so openly disloyal to the Crown. Indeed, all were forced to flee for their lives when the British attacked and burned Kingston on October 16th. —fled to Hurley.

While convened in Kingston in September and October, New York's first Senate met in the simple no
stone house of Abraham Van Gaasbeek, a prosper- Sen
1776 ous merchant-trader who had suffered financial losses as a result of the war, and personal losses in the recent deaths of his wife Sara, his daughter and infant granddaughter. It was Sara's grandfather, Wessel Ten Broeck, who built the original section of the house in 1676. At first called Wiltwyck, Kingston was the third "city" established in the Dutch colony of New Netherland. Planned and developed by the Dutch Governor Peter Stuyvesant in 1656, the town was renamed Kingston after the colony was seized by the English in 1664.

Wessel Ten Broeck's one-room Dutch-style house was enlarged by succeeding owners in the 18th century. Each change reflected the increasing fortunes of the Ten Broeck/Van Gaasbeek family and demonstrated a gradual acceptance of English styles and customs over the persistent influence of the early Dutch. But Kingston at the time of the American Revolution was still a noticeably "Dutch" town, and most of its citizens supported the American cause. British Major General Jonn Vaughan justified his destruction of the city because it was "a nursery for almost every villain in the country."

The stone houses of Kingston, however, proved as durable as the spirit of liberty. Dwellings such as Abraham Van Gaasbeek's were repaired and occupied by succeeding generations living under the laws and freedoms of the new state and nation.

Students reenact the first meeting of the New York State Senate

To recognize the role Senate House played in the Revolution, the state acquired the property in 1887 as its second historic site. Senate House quickly became a vital community museum, exhibiting a wide range of artworks, documents and historical objects donated by local residents. A two-story museum building was constructed in 1927 to contain and display this burgeoning collection.

Among the site's treasures are major works by John Vanderlyn and other artist-members of the Vanderlyn family of Kingston, dating from the 1720s through the 1870s. At Senate House are important landscapes of John Vanderlyn's such as his *Niagara* paintings; classical works such as *Ariadne*; portraits, correspondence and drawings; as well as sketches for many of his monumental works such as the panoramic view *Versailles* (Metropolitan Museum of Art) and *The Landing of Columbus* (Rotunda of the Capitol). Additionally, the site possesses notable works by other prominent American artists such as Ammi Phillips, Joseph Tubby, James Bard and Thomas Sully. Rich regional archival resources contain a wealth of information for scholars and researchers.

The boundaries of the Senate House site have been enlarged to incorporate two adjacent properties: an 1820s Federal-style house at 308 Clinton Street, and the Loughran House, an elegant 1873 Italianate mansion. Loughran House serves principally as administrative offices for the site, but also hosts temporary exhibits and special events. The house at 308 Clinton Street serves as the Visitor Center for Kingston's Urban Cultural Park, a convenient starting point for walking tours of the Stockade area where many of Kingston's 18th-century stone houses are preserved.

Palisades Interstate Park Commission

The Palisades Interstate Park Commission administers a chain of parks, recreation areas, and historic sites in southeastern New York State and adjoining New Jersey. Within its jurisdiction are five of New York's state historic sites, which give testament to the importance of the Hudson River Valley during the American Revolution and its role in the formation of New York's government.

The assault on **Stony Point** by American Light Infantry marked the end of major British activities in the North. A spacious stone house in Vails Gate, best known as **Knox's Headquarters**, provided quarters for several American generals. In the closing months of the war, **Washington's Headquarters** was in the Hasbrouck House in Newburgh. Nearby **New Windsor Cantonment** was the final encampment of the Continental Army. The first elected New York State Senate met in Kingston at the site now called **Senate House**.

STATE OF NEW YORK
Mario M. Cuomo, Governor

OFFICE OF PARKS, RECREATION AND
HISTORIC PRESERVATION
Orin Lehman, Commissioner

PALISADES INTERSTATE PARK COMMISSION

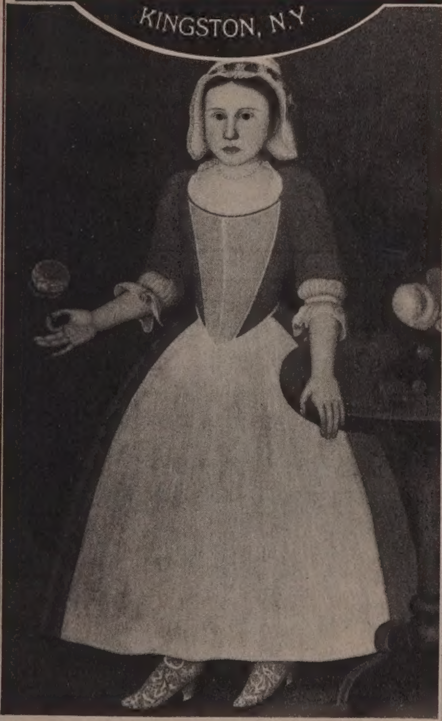
1992 EDITION

A GUIDE TO

SENATE HOUSE
STATE HISTORIC SITE

AM REV

KINGSTON, N.Y.



Helena Sleight at Age 6. *by Pieter Vanderlyn, 1745.*

State of New York, Mario M. Cuomo, Governor
Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation
Orin Lehman, Commissioner
Palisades Interstate Park
Commission
Martin Cornell, President
An Equal Opportunity/
Affirmative Action Agency

Paintings and furniture on exhibit in the Museum Building

Senate House
State Historic Site
312 Fair Street
Kingston, NY 12401
914/338-2786

had apothecary
bottle bottoms (gree
& rounded) for door
windows to avoid Br
glass tax.

Open: Mid-Apr. thru Oct.-Wed-Sat-
10-5, Sun-1-5; Off season: by
appointment. Also open Memorial
Day, Independence Day and Labor
Day. Groups year round by
advance reservation.

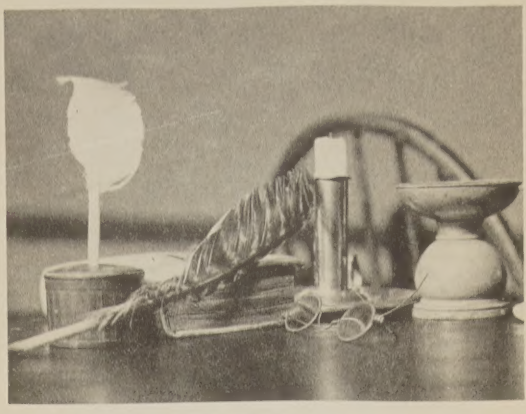
LOCATION: From Thruway Exit 19,
follow historic markers to site.
Parking lot on Clinton Street.

General Information

Amidst the turmoil of a British military invasion in the fall of 1777, the elected representatives of rebellious New Yorkers met in Kingston to form a new state government. Here they adopted a system comprising a senate, assembly, governor, and judiciary that still exists today. Every one of the assembled delegates risked his life and property by being so openly disloyal to the British Crown. Indeed, all were forced to flee for their lives when the British attacked and burned Kingston on October 16.

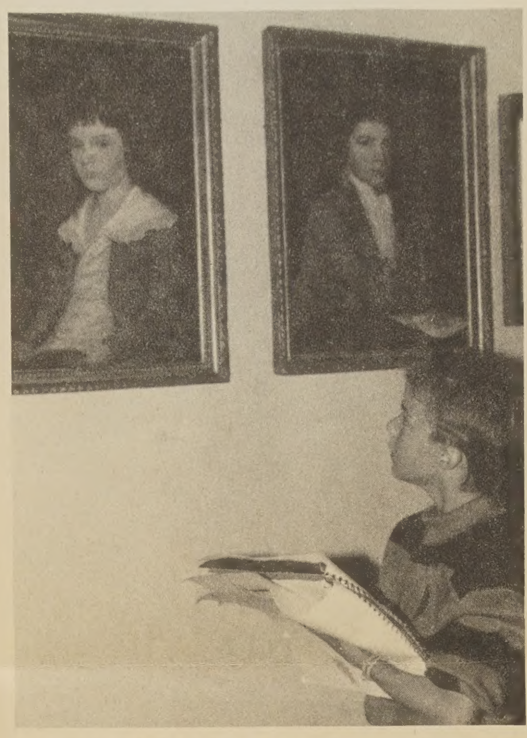
While convened in Kingston in September and October, New York's first Senate met in the simple stone house of Abraham Van Gaasbeek. A prosperous merchant-trader, Van Gaasbeek suffered financial losses as a result of the war and personal losses in the recent deaths of his wife, Sara, his daughter, and his infant granddaughter. It was Sara's grandfather, Wessel Ten Broeck, who built the original section of the house in 1676. At first called Wiltwyck, Kingston was the third "city" established in the Dutch colony of New Netherland. Planned and developed by Dutch Governor Peter Stuyvesant in 1656, the town was renamed Kingston after the colony was seized by the English in 1664.

Wessel Ten Broeck's one-room Dutch-style house was enlarged by succeeding owners in the 18th century. Each change reflected the increasing prosperity of the Ten Broeck/Van Gaasbeek family and demonstrated a gradual acceptance of English styles and customs over the persistent influence of the early Dutch. But Kingston at the time of the American Revolution was still a noticeably "Dutch" town, and most of its citizens supported the American cause. British Major General John Vaughan justified his destruction of the city because it was "a nursery for almost every villain in the country."



First meeting place of New York State Senate.

The stone houses of Kingston, however, proved as durable as the spirit of liberty. Dwellings such as Abraham Van Gaasbeek's were repaired and occupied by succeeding generations living under the laws and freedoms of the new state and nation.

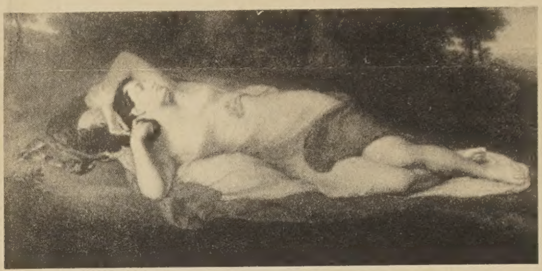


Studying artworks in Museum Building.

To recognize the role that the Senate House played in the Revolution, the state acquired the property in 1887 as its second historic site. The Senate House quickly became a vital community museum, exhibiting a diverse collection of artworks, documents, and historical objects donated by local residents. A two-story museum building was constructed in 1927 to house and display this burgeoning collection.

Among the site's treasures are major works by John Vanderlyn and other artist-members of the Vanderlyn family of Kingston, dating from the 1720s through the 1870s. In the Museum Building are: important landscapes of John Vanderlyn's such as his Niagara paintings; classical works such as ***Ariadne***; portraits, correspondence, and drawings; and sketches for many of his monumental works such as the panoramic view of **Versailles** (Metropolitan Museum of Art) and ***The Landing of Columbus*** (Rotunda of the Capitol in Washington, D.C.). Additionally, the site possesses notable works by other prominent American artists such as Ammi Phillips, Joseph Tubby, James Bard, and Thomas Sully. Rich regional archival sources at the site contain a wealth of information for scholars and researchers.

The boundaries of the Senate House site have been expanded to include two adjacent properties: an 1830s Federal-style house at 308 Clinton Avenue, and the Loughran House, and elegant 1873 Italianate mansion at 296 Fair Street. Loughran House serves principally as administrative offices for the site, but also features temporary exhibits and special events. The house at 308 Clinton Avenue serves as the Uptown Visitor Center for Kingston's Urban Cultural Park, a convenient starting point for walking tours of the Stockade area where many of Kingston's 18th-century stone houses are preserved.

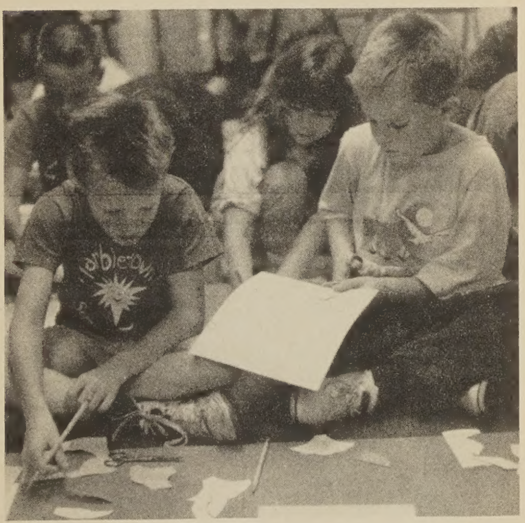


Ariadne on the Isle of Naxos *by John Vanderlyn, as modified 1825.*

Educational Services

The Senate House State Historic Site and its staff of trained museum educators offer unique instructional opportunities and resources for schools, teachers, and students, from kindergarten level through high school, or for advanced studies by college students or post-graduates.

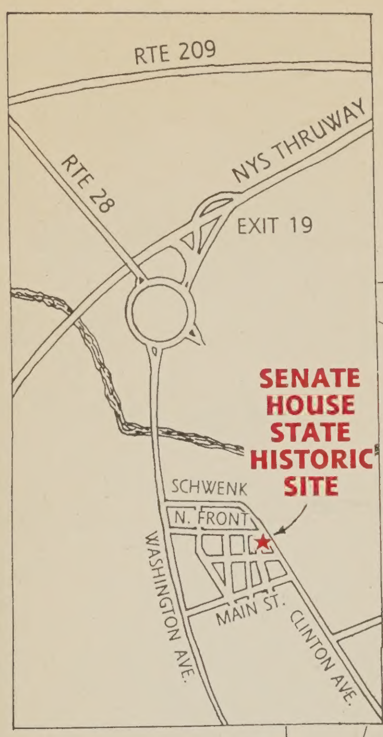
Many of the site's current educational services are especially relevant for the New York State social studies curriculum at the 4th grade and 7-8th grade levels.

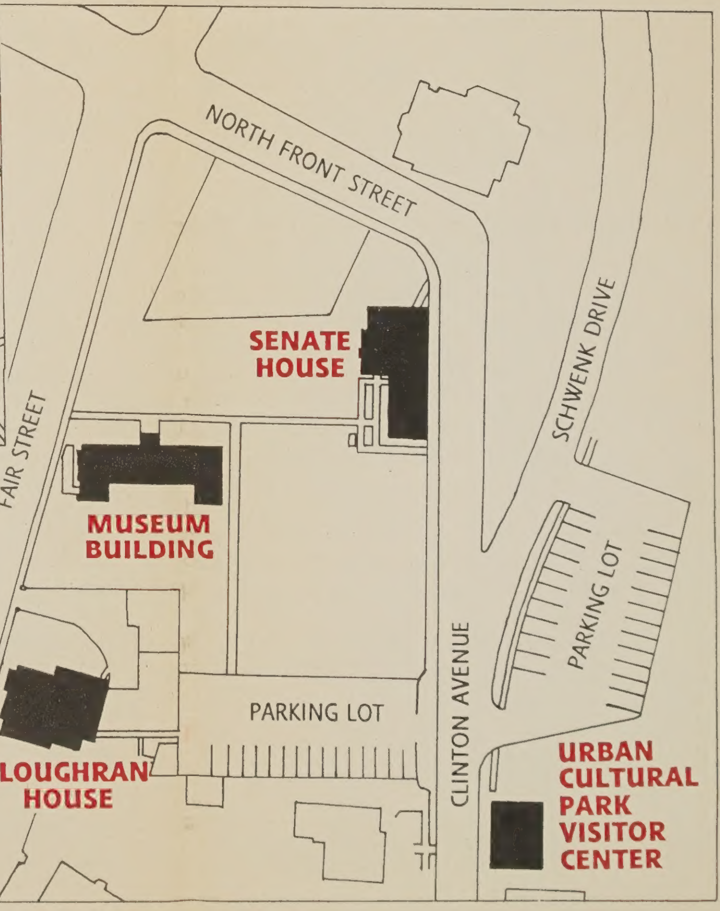


A hands-on history experience.

These services are available either on-site in conjunction with a pre-arranged site visit or as programs presented by site staff members in the classroom. Content and length can be tailored to the specific needs of the students and teachers. Additionally, staff members are available to assist teachers in designing special programs or activities that use resources available through the site.

For further information about programs and ideas, or to schedule on-site visits or in-school programs, please call (914) 338-2786.





Special program by site staff member.

KINGSTON
URBAN
CULTURAL
PARK

Past Meets Future: Kingston's Urban Cultural Park

The Downtown: bustling, bright, blaring; crowded sidewalks, clanking trolleys, barking street vendors; grand hotels and theatres, gaudy store-fronts, busy stoops, gritty factories. From the 17th century through the 1940s, the throbbing pace of cities like Kingston mirrored the rise of the downtown as the focal point of American life.

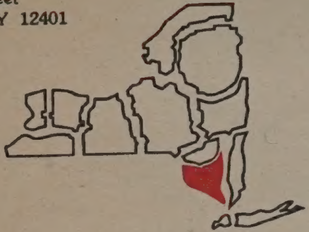
Now, in the 1990s, the New York State Urban Cultural Park Program is capturing the age-old magic of the downtown. Consisting of fourteen designated urban cultural parks, the UCP Program works in partnership with local governments and the private sector to focus resources on the preservation, interpretation, and economic development of some of the state's most significant urban areas. The designated UCP area within each community includes the historic urban core: traditional parks, public buildings, old mills and churches, main streets and historic neighborhoods.

Kingston was founded in the 17th century by Dutch settlers, and grew to prosperity in the 19th century as a Hudson River port and terminus for the Delaware and Hudson Canal. Its Urban Cultural Park features two principal areas: the Stockade containing early Dutch houses and the Senate House State Historic Site; and the Rondout Creek corridor including the river-port, Kingston Point Park, and the Kingston Lighthouse. The city itself is the park, with street festivals and waterfront walks, window shopping and walking tours, concerts, provocative exhibits, and other celebrations of the community's heritage.

New York's cities and villages are a vital part of the Empire State's identity. By preserving and revitalizing them, and by making them interesting and fun, the Urban Cultural Parks Program is helping to ensure that New York's past remains an important part of its future.

Senate House
State Historic Site

312 Fair Street
Kingston, NY 12401



New York State Office of Parks, Recreation
and Historic Preservation
Palisades Interstate Park Commission

1786
32
[illegible]

1

Old Huguenot Burying Ground

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
NEW PALTZ, N. Y., INC.

1970

This Senate House Guide is Brought to You by These Sponsors:

"The BRICKYARD"
ON THE HUDSON RIVER

- RESTAURANT
- BOAT SLIPS
- PETTING ZOO
- ART / ANTIQUES
- COLLECTIBLES
- OLD CARS/ TRUCKS
- MARKETS

200 NORTH ST.
KINGSTON
914-339-0093

ALSO AVAILABLE FOR:
PARTIES, WEDDINGS
EXHIBITS, CONCERTS
CALL FOR BROCHURE

"This park offers fun for every member of the family"

Boscobel Restoration Inc.

So long ago is not so very far away...

A trip to Boscobel Restoration, located in the heart of the scenic Hudson Highlands just across from West Point, is an easy place to get to...and a hard place to forget.

Guided tours of an elegantly furnished house of the early 1800's, acres of lawns and gardens, and one of the most enchanting views of the majestic Hudson River.

For information, call 914-265-3638.

Open every day except Tuesday; closed during January & February.

Adults, $5.00; Seniors, $4.00; Juniors (6-14), $2.50; under 6, free.

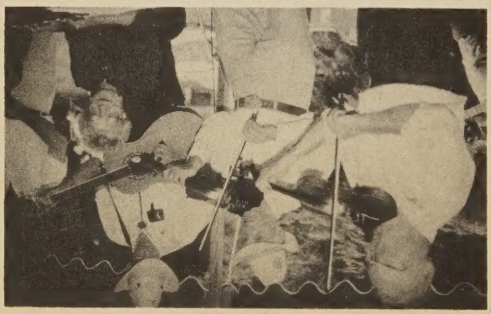
Kingston
Uptown Business Association

A View of Wall Sreet

Uptown Kingston and the Stockade Area are home to an impressive association of merchants and professional services, made special by their location in one of the oldest active settlements in America. A wide selection of interesting things to see and do, wonderful and unusual places to shop and good places to eat abound in Uptown Kingston. Conveniently, many attractions of interest to a visitor are concentrated inside an area encompassing eight city blocks known as the Stockade Area. Inside or outside the Stockade, however, Uptown Kingston offers a lot to enjoy and experience.

Printed on Recycled Paper

© Park Productions. For Information About Sponsoring This Brochure, Contact 716/232-6360



Special event on Senate House grounds.

Travel Directions

From I-87 (Thruway) Exit 19, for Kingston, proceed around traffic circle to Washington Ave. Business District Exit. Take Washington Ave. to Schwenk Dr. (second traffic light). Turn left and take Schwenk Dr. through stoplight at shopping center entrance and straight uphill to stop sign. Bear to left onto Clinton St. Site parking lot is immediately on right. Uptown UCP Visitor Center parking lot is immediately on left.

From Rhinecliff-Kingston Bridge, NY 9-W, or NY 32 from north, take NY 209 to NY 28 South Exit for Kingston, and NY 28 to traffic circle. Proceed around traffic circle to Uptown Exit (Washington Ave.), and follow directions as above.

All visits begin at Museum Building (see site map inside).

Open

Mid-April through October, Sundays 1-5 P.M., Wednesdays through Saturdays 10 A.M. - 5 P.M. Also open Memorial Day, Independence Day, and Labor Day. Check with site for special events schedule.

Telephone: (914) 338-2786.

School classes and organized groups year-round by advance reservation.

Buildings handicapped accessible.

Please report any on-site accident immediately to Historic Site Manager or other staff member.

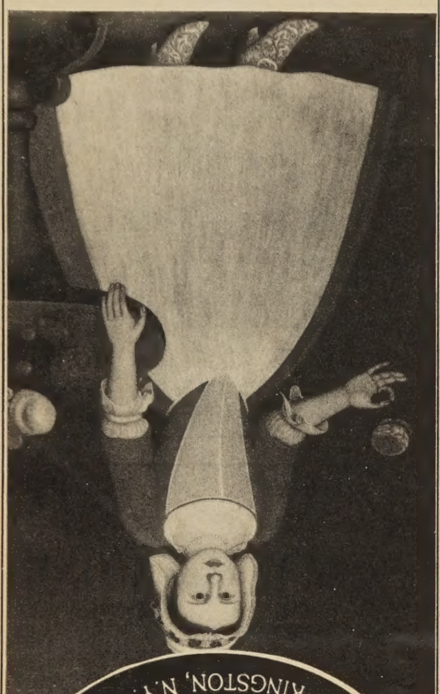
28
9B41

Senate House
State Historic Site
312 Fair Street
Kingston, NY 12401

New York State Office of Parks, Recreation
and Historic Preservation
Palisades Interstate Park Commission

State of New York, Mario M. Cuomo, Governor
Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation
Orin Lehman, Commissioner
Palisades Interstate Park
Commission
Martin Cornell, President
An Equal Opportunity/
Affirmative Action Agency

Helena Sleight at Age 6. by Pieter Vanderlyn, 1745.



KINGSTON, N.Y.

A GUIDE TO SENATE HOUSE STATE HISTORIC SITE

AM REV

1992 EDITION

Bureau of Historic Sites

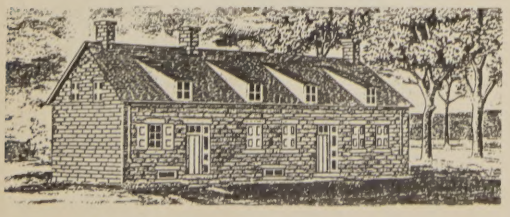
This property is one of 34 designated New York State historic sites operated by the New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation, whose Bureau of Historic Sites provides technical support for site services to the public.

From forts and mansions to battlefields and canals, sites statewide encompass 245 structures on 3,045 acres and over one million historical objects.

Palisades Interstate Park Commission

This property is administered by the Palisades Interstate Park Commission as part of a chain of parks and historic sites in southeastern New York and adjacent New Jersey totaling more than 80,000 acres. The impact of the Revolutionary War on the Hudson Valley and the formation of New York's government is revealed by the five active New York State historic sites under Commission jurisdiction.

The American victory at Stony Point marked the end of major British efforts in the North. The John Ellison House and gristmill complex at Knox's Headquarters, in Vails Gate, underscored significant economic relationships. In the closing months of the war, Washington's Headquarters was at the Hasbrouck House, in Newburgh. Nearby New Windsor Cantonment was the last winter encampment of the Continental Army. The first New York Senate met in Kingston at the site now called the Senate House.



The Senate House from "Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York, 1783-1821".

This Senate House Guide is Brought to You by These Sponsors:

Sky Top
Motel & Steakhouse

Victorian charm · Magnificent views · Fully appointed rooms
Complimentary continental breakfast
Restaurant · Lounge · Entertainment
Kingston, New York
914-331-2900

THE TROLLEY MUSEUM
OF NEW YORK
89 East Strand, Kingston, NY 12401
914-331-3399
Open Weekends 12Noon - 5 pm
Memorial Day-Columbus Day

Ulster Performing Arts Center
(See our display ad)

Kingston's
★ ★ ★ ★
Restaurant

ANTHONY'S
UPTOWN

FINE DINING · CATERING · PRIVATE PARTIES
33-35 CROWN STREET · KINGSTON, NY 12401 · 914-339-2184
LIVE PIANO MUSIC SATURDAY NIGHT

Schneller's
RESTAURANT
61 John St., Kingston · In the heart of the Old Stockade
Featuring German & Central European Cuisine
· Wiener Schnitzle · Homemade Wurst & Sausauges · Potato Pancakes
· Prime Meats · Fresh Fish
Enjoy our Colonial Beer Garden
· Also Fresh Locally Brewed Beer from Kingston's only Brewery
Open 7 Days (914) 331-9800

Ulster
Performing Arts
Center

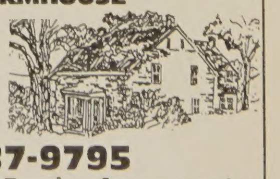
Theatre Tonight?

Visit a 1,500 seat art deco theatre listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Featuring the best in Broadway Shows, Family Events & Concerts - year round. Tickets from $5 - $25, with discounts available.

Call for a Free Schedule:
(914) 339-6088
601 Broadway - Kingston, New York

BAKER'S BED & BREAKFAST
1780 FARMHOUSE

Rooms w/private baths
Memorable view & breakfast
Pond for fishing & Swimming
Greenhouse w/Hot tub



914/687-9795
Stone Ridge (15 min. from park)

Holiday Inn®
Stay With Someone You Know
· 212 Guest Rooms · Louie's Restaurant
· Holidome Indoor Recreation Center
· Pool · Sauna · Jacuzzi · Game Area
· Children 19 and Under Stay Free

HOLIDOME
INDOOR RECREATION CENTER®

503 Washington Ave., Kingston, NY 12401
(914) 338-0400 or 1-800-HOLIDAY

ASK ABOUT OUR BEST BREAKS PACKAGES

✓

Old
Huguenot
Burying Ground

HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
NEW PALTZ, N. Y., INC.

1970

OLD HUGUENOT BURYING GROUND

In the first days of settlement, simple log building served as combined church and school, but by 1717 a stone church was built just opposite the Jean Hasbrouck house. This was frequently called the "Walloon" church because its founders came from the Walloon territory of northern France along the Belgian border.

A persistent tradition that this was the site of an Indian burying ground, does not seem to fit the strict Calvinist theology of the founders.

But it is obvious that there were many graves antedating that of Joseph Hasbrouck (1724). Broken and scaled markers are still apparent which had crumbled before Chaplain Hoes first recorded the inscriptions in 1895. Brass plates have been fixed to the less legible stones in recent years. Stone #78 was so badly broken it was replaced.

By 1864 the New Paltz Rural Cemetery had become the main site for burials. Many older stones are to be seen there which were probably moved from the churchyard or from private family burial grounds.

Poucher & Terwilliger's Old Gravestones of Ulster County remains the standard source for inscriptions of the area, but there are a few cases where further study of stones, of corresponding church and bible records, has indicated a different interpretation of the inscriptions.

Almost every visitor to Huguenot Street has asked, "Where are the Patentees buried?" Most of them rest here, but only one stone is still visible, that of Abraham DuBois. Therefore, in 1969, flat memorial markers to each of "The Twelve" were installed in what is believed to be the approximate location of each burial. These are indicated on the sketch map in the center pages as P-1 through P-12.

In the following record, families are listed alphabetically by the father's names. Maiden names of the wives are cross-referenced. Military service is indicated by an asterisk. The numbers correspond to the rough sketch map, beginning with No. 1 just to the right of the stile at the northwest corner.

Ruth P. Heidgerd
1970

THE TWELVE PATENTEES

Memorial stones placed in 1969

P-1	1647	LOUIS BEVIER	1720
		MARIA LeBLANC	
P-2	1640	SIMON LeFEVRE	1690
	1655	ELIZABETH DEYO	
P-3	1638	ANDRIES LeFEVRE	
P-4	1650	ABRAHAM HASBROUCK	1717
	1653	MARIA DEYO	1741
P-5	1644	JEAN HASBROUCK	1714
	1644	ANNA DEYO	1694
P-6	1659	ISAAC DuBOIS	1690
	1664	MARIA HASBROUCK	1719
P-7	1657	ABRAHAM DuBOIS	1731
		MARGARET DEYO	
P-8	1626	LOUIS DuBOIS	1693
		CATHERINE BLANCHAN	1713
		Buried in Kingston churchyard	
P-9	1635	ANTOINE CRISPELL	1707
	1640	MARIE BLANCHAN	1679
		PETRONELLA DeMON	
		Buried in Kingston churchyard	
P-10		HUGO FREER	1698
		MARIA HAYE	1676
		JANNETJE WIBAU	1693
P-11		CHRISTIAN DEYO	1687
		JEANNE VERBEAU	
P-12	1648	PIERRE DEYO	
		AGATHA NICKOL	

59 BAKER, Marcia, see Jacob Low

BOGARDUS

33 In
Memory of
* Doct.
JOHN BOGARDUS
son of
Evert Bogardus
who died
Feb. 4, 1840
age 54 yrs 2 mos
& 19 days
The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust

32 In
Memory of
GITTY BOGARDUS
wife of John Bogardus
who departed this life
27 November 1817
aged 28 yrs 4 mo
& 25 days
Our life how short, Our days how few
Ah, Awful Solemn thought!
In prime of life She's bid adieu
And rests we hope with God

30 In
memory of
RACHEL ELTING
wife of
John Bogardus
who died
Dec. 27, 1831
aged 38 years

31 Died
Jan. 27, 1831
GERTRUDE
daughter of
John &
Rachel Bogardus
aged 1 year
& 26 days

29 JOHN
son of
John & Rachel
Bogardus
died Sept. 28, 1832
aged 5 yrs 5 days

BRODHEAD

2 **BRODHEAD, Hester - see Josiah Elting**

58 In
memory of
MAGDALEN
BRODHEAD
who died
June 10, 1832
aged 16 yrs
1 mo & 19 days

BUDD

56 In
Memory of
HIRAM BUDD
who died
Feb. 18, 1837
aged 33 yrs 7 mos
& 5 days

54 In
Memory of
* SAMUEL BUDD
who died
April 5, 1835
in the 67th yr
of his age

55 MARY
wife of Samuel Budd
died March 21, 1822
AE 53

53 JOHN T.
son of Samuel
& Mary Budd
died Feb. 21
1821
AE 25

BUDD-CLAYTON

52 In
Memory of
JONATHON CLAYTON
who died Aug. 30, 1811
in the 23d year of his age
Also JOSIAH D. BUDD
who died July 27, 1804
in the 4th year of his age

COE

86 In
memory of
FANNY DEYO
wife of Elias Coe
who died
Nov. 20, 1845
AE 46 yrs & 6 mo

88 BENJAMIN D.
son of
Elias &
Fanny Coe
died Aug. 17, 1821
AE 5 mos 5 days

89 Died
Aug. 29, 1832
BENJAMIN D.
son of
Elias &
Fanny Coe
aged 4 y
6 mo & 17 d

79 Died
Sept. 5, 1832
ELIZABETH
daughter of
Elias &
Fanny Coe
aged 7 y
7 mo & 2 d

87 HAMPTON
son of Elias &
Fanny Coe
died
Sept. 29, 1835 AE 7 mo

DAKIN

38 In
Memory of
HIRAM DAKIN
who died
May 10, 1851
AE 48 yrs 11 mo
& 26 ds

37 DAKIN, Mary - see Nicholas Jacacks

67 E. S. DEER 19 in the year
(This is a rough red fieldstone with very crude inscription. We are unable to connect it with local family records.

DEYO

77 In
Memory of
* CAPT. ABRAHAM DOYO
who departed this life
September 12, 1805
aged 69 years 2 months
and 15 days

83 In
Memory of
* BENJAMIN H. DEYO
who died
April 6, 1837
aged 61 y's & 7 mo
My friends I bid you all adieu
I leave you in God's care
And if I never more see you
Go on I'll meet you there

82 In
Memory of
MARIAH wife of
Benjamin H. Deyo
who died Oct. 29, 1834
aged 57 years
6 mos & 7 ds
Here is the patience of the Saints, here
Are they that keep the commandments
Of God & the faith of Jesus.
And I heard a voice from Heaven
Saying unto me write blessed are
the dead which die in the Lord
From henceforth yea saith the
spirit they may rest from their
labours and their works do
follow them

81 REBECCA DEYO
daughter of
Benjamin H. &
Mary Deyo
died Nov. 16 1825
AE 15 yrs 8 mo
& 13 ds

80 SALLY
daughter of
Benjamin H. &
Mary Deyo
died April 10, 1818
aged 16 years
7 months & 12 days

86 DEYO, Fanny - see Elias Coe

69 died
June 19, 1832
CORNELIA
daughter of
Francis &
Elizabeth Deyo
aged 5 yrs
9 mo & 2 ds

85 DEYO, Jane - see Peter R Johnson

76 Anno
1747
de 21 FI
is MVBM
EDHOS
HDI
(In the year 1747, the 21 of February, is
Margaret VanBommel "ent den Heeren
ontslapen" - asleep in the Lord --
Hendricus Delo)

13 DEYO, Maria - see Abraham Hasbrouck

78 In
Memory
* of
SIMON L. DEYO
who departed this life
the 26th of July, 1809
aged 43 years 2 months
& 2 days

DuBOIS

34 1731 x Oct x 7
A x D'BOIS
* SVRVIVER
OF x 12
PATENTEES

9 In
Memory of
* ANDRIS DuBOIS
who died
March 3, 1849
AE 74 y'rs 8 mo's
11 d's

8 In
memory of
ELIZABETH L.
wife of
Andris DuBois
who died
March 2, 1833
aged 58 y'rs 7 mo
& 23 days

7 In
memory of
SARAH
daughter of
Andris &
Elizabeth DuBois
who died
Aug. 10, 1835
aged 30 y & 7 d

70 DuBOIS, Catharine - see Benjamin
VanWagenen

43 DDB (Daniel DuBois)
1752
* 21 M 4

44 In
Memory of
* DANIEL DUBOIS
who died
March 15, 1852
AE 56 yrs 8 mo
& 2 ds

42 In
Memory of
* DANIEL DuBOIS
who died
March 28, 1817
aged 66 years 6 mo
& 4 days

49 In
Memory of
MAGDALEN HASBROUCK
wife of
Daniel DuBois
who died
Jan. 13, 1858
AE 61 yrs 7 mo
& 18 ds

50 AMELIA
daughter of
Daniel &
Magdalen Dubois
died Sept. 12, 1842
aged 13 yr & 24 ds
For what is your life? it is
even a vapour that appeareth
for a little time and then
vanisheth away

48 In
Memory of
DANIEL DUBOIS
who died
May 13, 1855
AE 22 y'rs 10 mo
& 15 d's

47 E. B. D. B. (?Elizabeth Bogardus DuBois)

45 In
memory of
ISAAC DUBOIS
who died July 14th 1823
aged 70 years 8 mo &
12 days

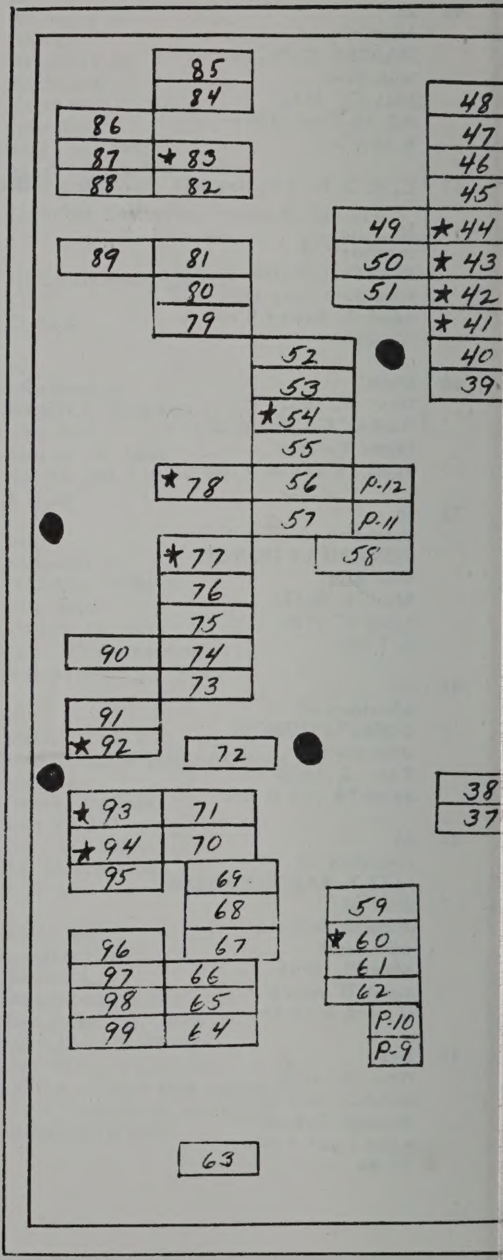
46 Died
Nov. 8, 1831
REBECCA, wife of
Isaac Dubois
aged 74 yrs & 8 mo

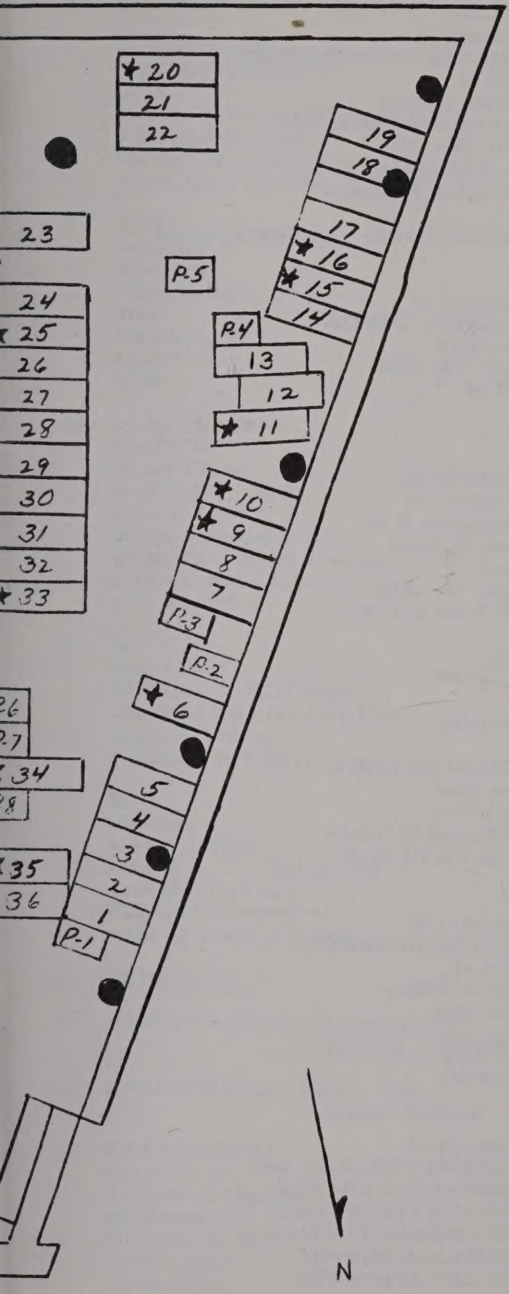
72 In
memory of
JONATHAN DUBOIS
who died
May 11, 1832
aged 67 y'rs
& 7 mo

41 In
Memory of
* JOSEPH DUBOIS
who died
Feb. 2, 1820
aged 56 yrs 11 mo

40 In
memory of
MARY HARDENBURGH
wife of
Joseph DuBois
who died
May 21, 1845
aged 71 years
11 mos & 16 ds

51 Died
Nov. 2, 1828
ISAAC, son of
Joseph Dubois
aged 1 ye' 4 mo
22 da


★83
★44
★43
★42
★41
★54
★78
P-12
P-11
★77
★92
★93
★94
★60
P-10
P-9


★ 20
21
22
23
P-5
24
★ 25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
★ 33
19
18
17
★ 16
★ 15
14
P-4
13
12
★ 11
★ 10
★ 9
8
7
P-3
P-2
★ 6
34
5
4
3
2
1
P-1
35
36
N

28 In
memory of
ELIZABETH HASBROUCK
wife of
Josiah Dubois
who departed this life
June 9th, 1815
aged 29 years
3 months & 21 days

73 DuBOIS, Mary - see Moses Saxton

39 In
Memory of
SIMON H. DUBOIS
who died
Sept. 28, 1861
AE 49

DUNN

62 JOSEPHINE
daughter of
Zacharias F &
Jane M Dunn
Died
Sept. 15, 1854
AE 3 mo & 11 d's

ELTING

35 In
Memory
* of
JOSIAH ELTINGE
who died
May 15th
1813 aged 52 years
9 mos & 20 days

2 In
Memory of
HESTER BRODHEAD
wife of
Josiah Elting
who died
Oct. 11, 1848
AE 86 y'rs 10 mo
& 28 d's

6 In
Memory of
* NOAH ELTING Esq. who
departed this Life Sept.
27th 1778 aged 57 years
and JACOMINTJE his
spouse who departed
this Life August 27th
1790 aged 75 years

30 ELTING, Rachel - see John Bogardus

1 In memory of
ROELOF ELTING
Died
Jan 16, 1825: AE 50 years
5 Months & 21 da
Sorrow not even as others
which have no hope. 1 Thes 4, 13

3 ANN
daughter of
Roelof &
Dina Eltinge
died
March 2, 1819
aged 5 mo
15 da

36 ROELOF son of
Roelof &
Dinah Elting
died Feb 2, 1825
aged 11 ds
In the morning it flo-
wrisheth. In the evening
it is cut down & wither-
eth. Ps. 90. 6

5 In
Memory of
ROELOF I. ELTINGE
who died the 21st July 1795
aged 58 Years
6 Months & 4 Days

4 In
Memory of
MARY LOUW
wife of R. J. Elting who
departed this life
August 24th 1800
aged 62 years & 7 days

HARDENBURGH

23 HARDENBERGH, Margaret - see
Jacob J. Hasbrouck

40 HARDENBURGH, Mary - see
Joseph DuBois

68 CATHERINE M
daughter of
Richard & Mariah
Hardenbergh
died Jan 9, 1819
aged 4 years
11 mo 21 da

HASBROUCK

13 MDI (Maria Deyo, wife of
1741 Abraham Hasbrouck)
MART
27

94 D HAS
Deseced March
* 10 the year 1815

18 IN
memory of
DANIEL I. HASBROUCK
who died
Jan. 30, 1808
aged 37 years
8 mo & 23 ds

19 In
Memory of
MARGARET SCHOONMAKER
wife of
Daniel I. Hasbrouck
who died
Aug. 11, 1852
aged 81 y'rs 10 mo

16 In
Memory of
* DAVID H. HASBROUCK
who died March 12th
1806 aged 66 years

28 HASBROUCK, Elizabeth - see
Josiah DuBois

95 E. S. I. HB
Deseced
March 2 the year
1814

24 HASBROUCK, Esther - see George Wirts

15 In
Memory of
* ISAIAH HASBROUCK
who died
April 20, 1828
aged 55 yrs 8 mo
& 5 ds

14 In
memory of
ELIZABETH WESTBROOK
beloved wife of
Isaiah Hasbrouck
who died July 2, 1864
aged 73 y'rs 3 mo & 12 d's

23 In
Memory of
MARGARET HARDENBERGH
wife of Jacob J. Hasbrouck
who was born the 12th April
1776 and departed this Life
7th July 1796 aged 20 years
2 months & 25 days

17 In
Memory of
JONAS D. B. HASBROUCK
who departed this
Life July 25th 1806
aged 4 yrs 7 mos
& 13 days

11 Here Lyes the Body of Ioseph Hosbrouck
Esqr: Aged 40 years 3 months and 18
* Days Deceased January the 28th 1723/4

12 Here Lies Intered the
Body of ELSJE HASBROUCK
Widw of Ioseph Hasbrouck
Esqr Decd ye 27 Day of
July 1764: Aged 78 years
8 Months and 3 Days

20 In
memory of
* NOAH HASBROUCK
who died
March 7, 1856
AE 67 y'rs 3 mo
& 15 d's

21 JESSE E
JARUSHA C
Son & daughter
of Noah &
Mary Hasbrouck
died March 14, 1834
aged 11 months

22 MARGARET H
daughter of
Mary & Noah Hasbrouck
died Oct. 13 1832
aged 6 years

JACACKS

37 In
memory of
MARY DAKIN
wife of Nicholas Jacacks
who died
Dec 2, 1834
aged 33 years

JOHNSON

84 In
memory of
PETER R. JOHNSON
who died
Jan. 23, 1837
aged 56 y'rs 5 m
& 4 ds

85 In
Memory of
JANE DEYO
wife of
Peter R. Johnson
who died
Aug. 4, 1856
AE 70 y's 11 mo
& 25 ds

98 TIRZAH JANE
daughter of
Benjamin & Susan Johnson
died
Mar 13, 1833
aged 2 y'rs 3 m
& 13 d's

KILBY

96 In
memory of
EBENEZER KILBY
who died
Feb. 16, 1845
aged 68 y'rs
8 mo & 24 ds

97 TIRZAH
wife of Ebenezer Kilby
died April 19
1822
AE 42 y 10 M

LATTIN

75 Died
March 16, 1826
JONATHAN A. LATTIN
in the 34th year of
his age

74 Died
JOHNATHAN L.
Son of Johnathan
& Maria Lattin
agd 3 ye & 4
months

LeFEVRE

10 ANDRIS LEFEVER
Died Nov. 23, 1811
* aged 71 years
3 mo & 10 da
His wife
MAGDALANAH
died Dec. 16, 1812
aged 69 years
6 mo & 3 da

LOCKWOOD

63 HANNAH
MARIA
daughter of
David &
Ann Eliza
Lockwood
died
April 8, 1842
aged 1 year
10 mo & 20 d's

LOW

59 In
Memory of
MARCIA BAKER
wife of
Jacob Low Jr
who died
April 15, 1857
AE 63 yrs 5 mo
& 3 ds

4 LOUW, Mary - see Roelof J. Eltinge

60 In
memory of
* SIMEON LOW
Born 25th Decr 1745
Died 8th of Augt 1815
Aged 69 Years
7 Months and 14 Days

61 In
Memory of
CHRISTINA
wife of
Simon Low
who died
Jan. 25, 1833
aged 80 yrs
3 mo & 24 ds

92 MARKEL, Cornelia - see
Lucas VanWagenen

57 CATHERINE P.
daughter of
John B. &
E. Pawling S--
died
June 30, 1831
AE 7 mo's & 10 d's
(Hoes reads this as "daughter of John B. & C. Pauline Steele", but Terwilliger re
it as "Pawling". Almost illegible.)

19 SCHOONMAKER, Margaret - see
Daniel I. Hasbrouck

73 In
memory of
MARY DUBOIS
wife of
Moses Saxton
who died
Feb. 26, 1842
aged 51 yrs 6 mo
& 21 ds

76 VanBOMMEL, Margaret - see
Hendrick Deyo

VanWAGENEN

71 BENJAMIN VanWAGONEN
died
July 4, 1848
Aged 51 yrs 7 mo
& 29 d's

70 CATHARINE
wife of
Benjamin VanWagenen
died
Nov. 1, 1856
aged 61 years

90 In
Memory of
ANN WESTERVELT
daughter of
Benjamin
VanWagenen
& Catharine
Dubois
who died
Jan. 18, 1832
Aged 2 yrs
& 11 mo

93 JONATHAN VanWAGENER
Died April 15, 1818
* aged 57 years 1 month
& 12 days
He's bid this wearied world farewell
We hope in heaven with Christ to dwell

92 LUCAS VanWAGENEN
died June 13, 1805
* aged 35 years
CORNELIA MARKEL
his wife died
March 21, 1819
aged 42 years
5 mo & 20 da

91 JANE
daughter of
Lucas &
Cornelia VanWagonen
died Feb. 19, 1818
aged 16 years
10 mo & 14 da

WEBB

99 In
Memory of
CORNELIUS B. WEBB
who died
April 23, 1854
AE-22 y'rs 10 mo
& 1 day

65 In
memory of
JAMES K. WEBB
who died
March 5, 1846
aged 48 yrs 7 mo
& 25 ds

66 In
Memory of
ELIZABETH
wife of
JAMES K. WEBB
who died
Feb. 4, 1852
AE 49 yrs 4 mo
& 6 ds

64 CORNELIUS B.
son of
James K. &
Elizabeth Webb
died Jan. 23, 1825
AE 7 m 13 d
Be ready you who see
this monumental stone
For soon your days will flee
Like mine forever gone

14 WESTBROOK, Elizabeth - see
Isaiah Hasbrouck

WIRTS-WURTS

25 In
Memory of
* GEORGE WIRTZ, M. D.
who departed this life
April 20th, 1802
Aged 55 years 5 months
& 6 days

24 In
Memory of
ESTHER, daughter of Maj.
Jacob Hasbrouck, relict
of doct. George Wirts died
June 4th, 1820 aged 68 years
1 month & 26 days

27 In
memory of
DOCT. JACOB WURTS
who died
April 18, 1846
AE 69 y'rs 6 mo
& 19 d's
Give him of the fruit of his hands and
let his own works praise him in the gates

26 In
memory of
TRINTJE, wife of
Jacob Wurts
who died
April 9, 1817
aged 38 yrs 4 mo
& 1 day

DuBois Fort (1705) — *at the insistence of the English governor, "a place of Retreat and Safe-guard upon Occasion" was built. It was never needed for protection but provided meeting space for the Duzine.*

Schoonmaker Library – *Roosa House-open by appointment.*

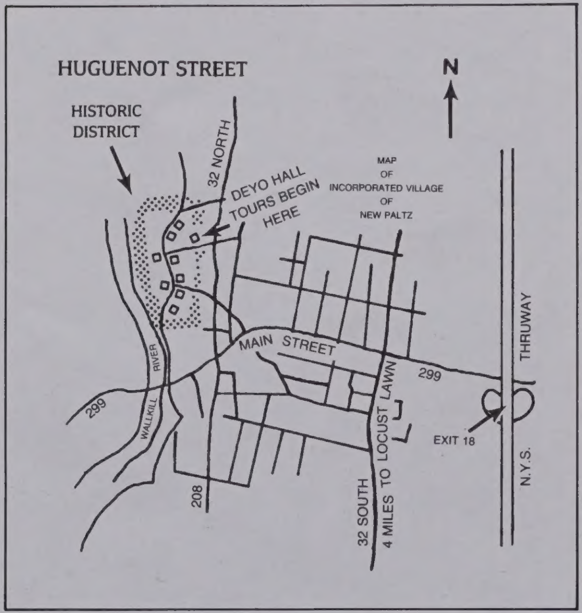
MEMBERSHIP TO
THE HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
AND FAMILY ASSOCIATIONS
IS OPEN TO ANYONE INTERESTED
IN THE SOCIETY'S PROGRAM OF
PRESERVATION AND EDUCATION
Please ask for details

VISIT OUR OTHER HISTORICAL SITES
- LOCUST LAWN -
- WILDLIFE SANCTUARY -

D H FR

LOCATION

Midway between New York City and
Albany at Exit 18 of the Thruway


HUGUENOT STREET
HISTORIC DISTRICT
N
32 NORTH
DEYO HALL TOURS BEGIN HERE
MAP OF INCORPORATED VILLAGE OF NEW PALTZ
MAIN STREET
299
WALLKILL RIVER
299
THRUWAY
N.Y.S.
EXIT 18
208
32 SOUTH
4 MILES TO LOCUST LAWN

TOUR INFORMATION

Stone Houses open Wednesday following
Memorial Day weekend
and thru September 30th (Closed Labor Day)
Wed. thru Sun., 9:30 a.m.-4:00 p.m.
Closed Mondays and Tuesdays
Call for off-season availability

COMPLETE GUIDED TOUR

2½ hours-leaves at 9:30 a.m. and 1:30 p.m.
Adults - $6.00
Senior Citizens - $5.00
Children under 12 - $3.00
Children under 7 - free

SHORT TOUR

2 houses & church-1½ hours-$3.50 per person
One house-$2.50 per person

Guided group tours scheduled by
prior arrangement only, during regular
summer hours.

All prices and dates subject to change.

Huguenot Street

*The oldest street in America with
its original houses*

NEW PALTZ, NEW YORK
Founded in 1678

A NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK
Located at Thruway Exit 18

STONE HOUSES BUILT 1692-1712

Jean Hasbrouck Memorial House — *(1692-1712) — its steep roof, great chimney, and jambless fireplace earned a citation as the outstanding example in America of medieval Flemish stone architecture.*

GUIDED TOURS START AT DEYO HALL
GROUPS BY ADVANCED ARRANGEMENT

Owned and operated by:
The Huguenot Historical Society
P.O. Box 339
New Paltz, N.Y. 12561
Phone (914) 255-1660 — Office
or 255-1889 — Tours
Non-profit organization Member of the National Trust

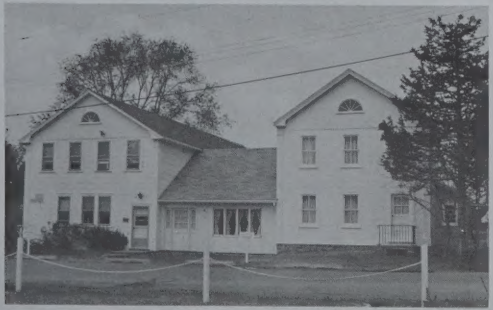
HUGUENOT STREET....

In 1677, the Duzine ("Twelve Men") united by religious and family ties, purchased a large tract of land from the Esopus Indians on terms of such generosity and mutual respect as to guarantee to the Patentees the peaceful home which they had sought through years of exile from their native France. They named their lands for the temporary refuge they had found in "die Pfalz", the Rhine-Palatinate.

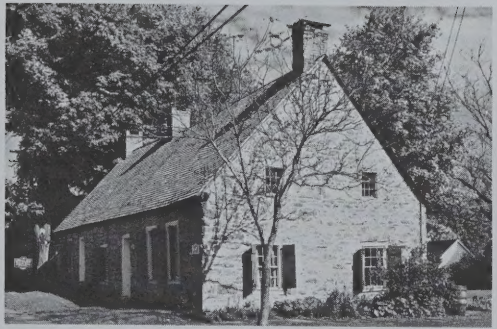
By 1692 they began to replace the original log huts with sturdy stone dwellings which today constitute the oldest street in the United States with its original houses. The first one-room houses were enlarged as the next generation grew and prospered, but for over 250 years, five of the six original houses remained virtually unchanged and occupied by descendants of the builders.

Through the efforts of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y. and its family associations, these houses are maintained as a unique historic site, an educational experience for this and future generations, and a monument to the integrity, industry, and independence of the founders.

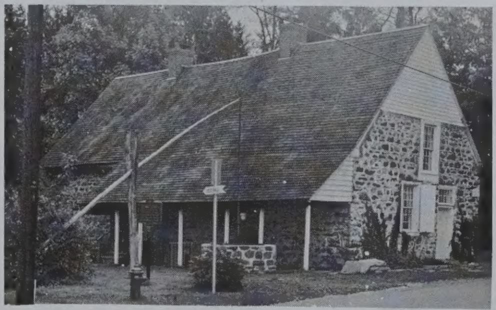
The furnishings of the ancient houses show the continuity of the Huguenot settlement by including treasures brought by the Patentees from France, those purchased after they came to America, and items acquired by early generations of their descendants.



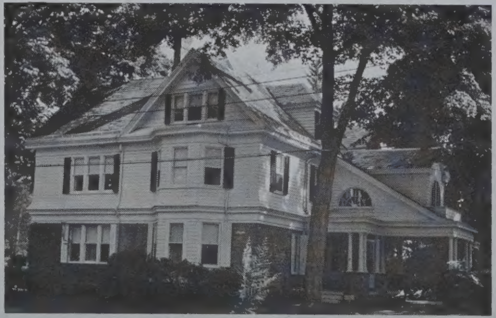
Deyo Assembly Hall — *reception facilities, gift shop, exhibits, meeting and lecture space. Museum displays in the adjoining Howard Hasbrouck Grimm Memorial Gallery.*



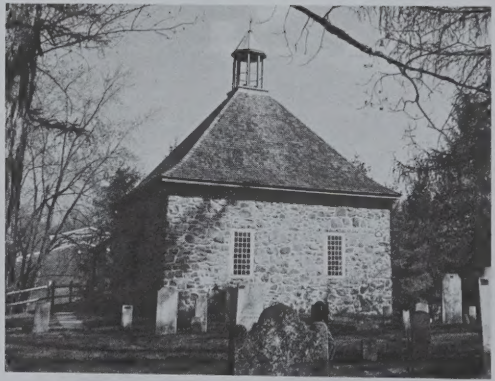
Abraham Hasbrouck House (1692-1712) – *shows the additions made as the family increased. Its hospitable cellar-kitchen was the early center of village social life.*



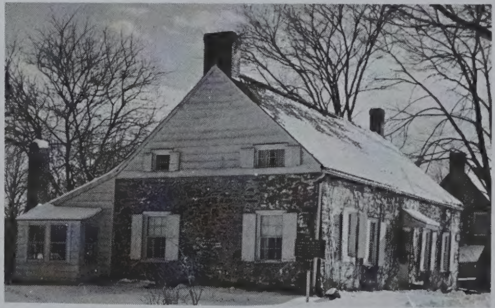
Bevier-Elting House (1698) – *large windows, side porch, and long well-sweep indicate the builder's exceptional regard for the comfort and convenience of his womenfolk.*



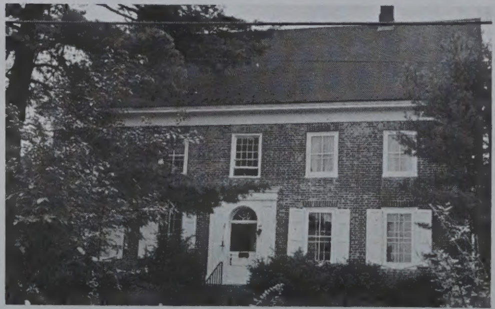
Deyo House (1692 - remodeled 1890) – *reflects a more recent civilization built upon the firm foundation of the past.*



French Church (1717) – *after 10 years of documentary research, the church was reconstructed in 1972 to take its place as an integral part of community life.*



Hugo Freer House (1694-1720) – *the adaptation of old graces to comfortable modern living.*



LeFevre House (1799) – *illustrates the move toward elegance of the Federal period.*

50
2

A GUIDE
TO
HUGUENOT STREET
AND
PRESERVATION EFFORTS OF
THE HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
NEW PALTZ, N. Y.

by
KENNETH E. HASBROUCK, SR.

Published by the
Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N. Y.
1982
Revised 1987

With all good wishes
Thank you for coming
to see us.

Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Sr.

A GUIDE
TO
HUGUENOT STREET
AND
PRESERVATION EFFORTS OF
THE HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW PALTZ, N.Y.

by

Kenneth E. Hasbrouck
P.O. Box 339
New Paltz, N.Y. 12561

Published by the
Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y.
1982

"The mountains hem us in. Beyond the mountains lies the world - a turbulent world of storm and struggle and opportunity. But the sturdy Shawangunks lift up their blue barrier and hold it back so that we in little old New Platz can sleep on beside the drowsy Wallkill almost as we slept two hundred years ago."

--from *The Story of the Paltz*
Cornelia E. DuBois & Elizabeth LeFevre,
1915

INTRODUCTION

Most assuredly change has come to New Paltz since 1915 when the little book, Story of the Paltz, was written. The opening paragraph of the book, which has been quoted on the flyleaf, makes us rather nostalgic for a by-gone day when all was serene. The onward rush of ever-increasing population has invaded the Valley of the Walloons and now only a small segment - a Street - remains intact.

However, let us be thankful that so much has been preserved here for future generations. Many historic sites and buildings have met the fate dealt out by so-called "Progress" - they are no longer visible. We are safeguarded by thousands of loyal members who aid us financially. A number of them give of their time, advise, and work diligently for our well-being wherever they may be located. Eleven branches of the Society work in various parts of the nation and we have a very active preservation, conservation and educational program that includes training of young people, crafts, wildlife, and seminars.

All houses and property are owned by the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y. It is a tax-exempt organization which is chartered as an educational corporation under the Board of Regents of the State of New York.

Our organization is a member of the National Trust. We have Federal and State Historic Site designation. Our Village has provided us with Historic District zoning regulations.

Locust Lawn, the Terwilliger House, and the Wildlife Sanctuary are in the town of Gardiner, four miles south on Route 32. The Plattekill Friends Meeting House is eight miles south of New Paltz. The Snyder Estate is located about one mile west of Rosendale on Route 213.

Josiah
Cornell
1794

We are truly thankful for all these blessings, and this Guide has been prepared for the use of those who have come from afar. We will be glad to advise you concerning lodging or planning visits to other places of interest.

Please remember that membership is open to all who are interested in the preservation effort of this Society.

A tour of Huguenot Street can be arranged to meet your time schedule during our summer season. Some of the houses may be visited individually. If you wish to spend a couple of hours, four houses and the French Church are available. For those who have a day to spend with us, then come at 10 a.m. Visit a few houses, have lunch, complete the tour on the Street, and then go out to Locust Lawn, or the Snyder Estate.

Generally, those who have a full tour come to Deyo Hall first, which is located on Brodhead Avenue, one-half block off Huguenot Street. There you can gain an insight into what you are going to see on your tour. There is a shop and other facilities available for your convenience. The museum on the second floor holds many interesting items. Don't miss a tour of the Grimm Gallery adjoining the shop where the paintings and art is exhibited. Here are displayed some of our special collections, such as silver, paintings, costumes, etc.

Your hostess will meet you at the Hall and then proceed to give you an informative tour through the houses.

For further information you may call Area Code 914-255-1660 between the hours of 10 a.m. and 4:30 p.m. any day except Monday and Tuesday during the summer June through September. Groups of ten or more can be accommodated only by advance arrangement. You may write to:

Huguenot Historical Society
P.O. Box 339
New Paltz, N.Y. 12561

The Board of Trustees and staff members join with me in the hope that you will enjoy your tour.

Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, Sr.

CRAIG HOUSE Huguenot Historical Society Offices

SNYDER ESTATE Rosendale, New York

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE SETTLEMENT

In 1660, families that would later on found the settlement of New Paltz began arriving in Wiltwyck (Kingston), and by 1675 they were all residing two miles west at Hurley, where they remained until 1678.

In 1663 there had been an Indian uprising and some of the Huguenot women and children were taken captive. In going with Captian Kregier to the rescue of the captives, Louis DuBois, the Walloon, had noted the fertility of the Wallkill Valley.

On May 26, 1677, the heads of the twelve families who were to found New Paltz, signed an agreement with the Esopus Indians for approximately 39,683 acres of land. The bill was receipted at Hurley, September 15, 1677, by issuing "The Indian Deed" signed by 23 heads of families of the Esopus.

On September 29, 1677, Governor Andros issued a patent for the lands and erected the tract into a township. This was 100 years before the State of New York came into being. The patent as well as the Indian Deed are housed in the vault of the Huguenot Historical Society.

In the spring of 1678, the twelve families came to settle on their patent. Those who were owners of the patent were called Patentees. Tradition notes that they entered the Wallkill Valley on the west side of the stream. About one mile south of the present village, they alighted from their carts and having given thanks, they sang the 137th psalm and made camp. The Indians told them to settle on the high ground as the river frequently flooded the entire valley. They soon crossed the river and made their way to the high land, which is now known as Huguenot Street.

Other families came to America with them or joined the group later. Such families as Rutan, Cantine, Rogan, Ronk, Relyea, Ean, Guimar, Cuddeback, Tebenin, LeRoy, LeConte, Titsoort, and Petilon.

At first they built log cabins in which they lived until the first few years of pioneering were over. By 1692 they had gathered together sufficient stone and had hewn lumber to begin building the stone houses which resembled those they had left in France. Originally these houses consisted of one room with cellar kitchen and attic above. By the year 1712 most of the houses had been enlarged to the present size which we see today.

To the Huguenot, God foreknew and predestined the fate of man from the beginning. He damned and saved irrespective of unforeseen merit. Calvin, the founder of their faith, believed that every man's moral acts were judged vigorously.

It seems quite evident that most of them came from the Province of Artois (Department of the Nord, as the French call it today). They had resided in or near Lille and Calais, France. They had been refugees for a time in the province of "Die Pfalz" near Speyer and Mannheim, Germany, and named their new settlement accordingly, the New Paltz.

We discover such terms as: Walloon, Flemish (from Flanders), Vaidois (Wallonses), French-speaking Walloons, and Huguenot at various turns in research in connection with them. Walloon was the name for an ancient tribe of Northern Europe. To simplify all this, we may conclude that all of them were of the French Huguenot faith, all were exiles and had been forced to leave France because of their religious beliefs. They probably belonged to the merchant class or lesser nobility.

Abraham Hasbrouck was the military leader. His adventures with the English army made him well-qualified to assume that position of leadership. His traditional friendship with Governor Edmund Andros was without question the reason for the Patentees obtaining such a large and valuable tract of land, a large portion of which bordered the Hudson River.

It would appear that all of the members of the New Paltz group had common ties in France. They were educated and fairly comfortable in worldly goods.

The continuous threat of the French in the New World was most likely the reason for their early period of retirement from centers of population. They set up a type of government that is unique in the annals of the United States history or, for that matter, history of the Americas. It was called the Duzine, the rule of the elders, and later evolved into a popular election of one representative from each of the twelve families. Their settlement was controlled by the rulings of the Duzine until 1823. For many years the land was held in common.

Our tour of the old street will begin at the north end, where an excellent view of the Wallkill River presents itself. The river was a most important factor in the settlement of the Paltz and in all the early records of the town, it appears as part of the life and times of each generation.

In the earliest records of the "Twelve Men", the river was called Paltz River, or the Wallkill. Controversy has existed for generations over the origin of the name, "Wallkill." One theory is that the river was named after the Walloons who were the first to settle along its banks. The Patentees were sometimes spoken of as "Walloons" due to the fact that their French-speaking ancestors inhabited the area along the border between France and the Netherlands. It was natural for the Dutch to call the French Huguenots, Walloons. The Patentees referred to themselves as "a Walloon Church" in a petition of the Church of New Paltz to the Classis of Amsterdam.

Other authorities have contended that the stream was named after the Waal River in Holland. A third authority believed the name came from the Dutch word "waele" meaning "inner", implying that the Wallkill was the inner river lying between the Hudson and the Delaware.

DEYO HALL AND
HOWARD HASBROUCK GRIMM GALLERY

The Deyo Assembly Hall was at one time a glass factory. In 1965, Mrs. Royce R. Spring purchased the Hall for the Society in memory of her father, Solomon LeFevre Deyo. During the next year, the first floor was refurbished as a meeting room, restrooms and kitchen. On June 17, 1966 it was dedicated at the annual meeting of the Society.

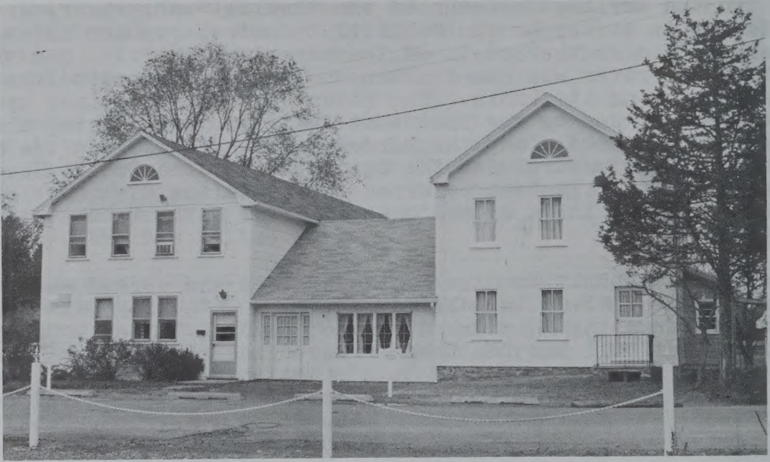
In 1971 the second floor was changed in order to meet the need for work room, office, and museum area. The area upstairs with its mannikin room is used mainly for changing exhibits.

The Howard Hasbrouck Grimm Gallery was the gift of Mr. Roland Grimm in memory of his father, July 1976. The building was a house, which fortunately resembled the Deyo Assembly Hall. By joining the two buildings with a shop in the center, the whole architectural effect is quite pleasing. Mr. Bernard Guenther was the architect and Snyder Brothers the contractors. The Gallery houses the fine paintings of the Society as well as a number of items of historical interest. People visiting the Hall and Gallery have the opportunity to purchase items in the shop.

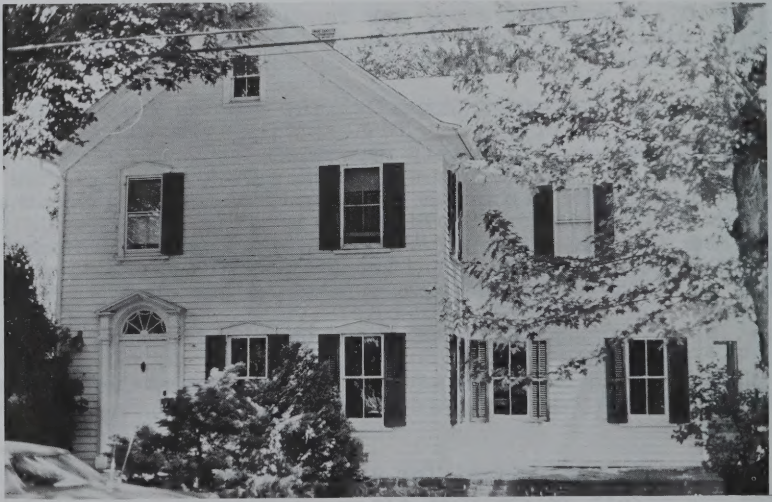
ROOSA HOUSE - SCHOONMAKER LIBRARY

In 1975, the house formerly owned by Harriet Cunningham, at the corner of Huguenot Street and Brodhead Avenue went on the market.

As the house was ideal for a library in the Historic District, it was imperative to purchase it.



DEYO HALL
and
HOWARD HASBROUCK GRIMM GALLERY



ROOSA HOUSE
and
SCHOONMAKER LIBRARY

Mr. Vernon Roosa gave most liberally to the purchase price. The Society with the aid of the members of the Schoonmaker family, completed the sale price so on January 30, 1976, the house was purchased.

The first floor was renovated to provide for the Schoonmaker Library and upstairs became the apartment forthe Librarian, Mrs. Grove and her husband David.

Near the house is the beautiful flower garden in memory of Olive Hasbrouck Whittier. which is tended with great devotion by Mr. G. Alan Grove.

HOUSE OF HUGO FREER

The stone section of this house at the north end of the original "Street of the Huguenots" was built in two sections. The north end may very well date to 1694. From the will of Hugo Freer Sr., we know it existed in 1709. The south portion was built by Johannes M. Low, who married Rebecca, the daughter of Hugo Freer.

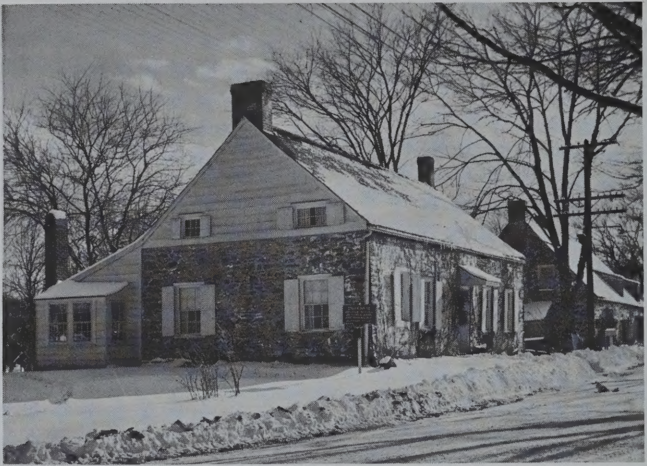
The wooden section was added in the late 18th century. Quite often such additions were used as shops.

A mow door is located at the south end of the house on the second floor. Mow doors were used to make it possible for provisions to be placed in the attic from outside.

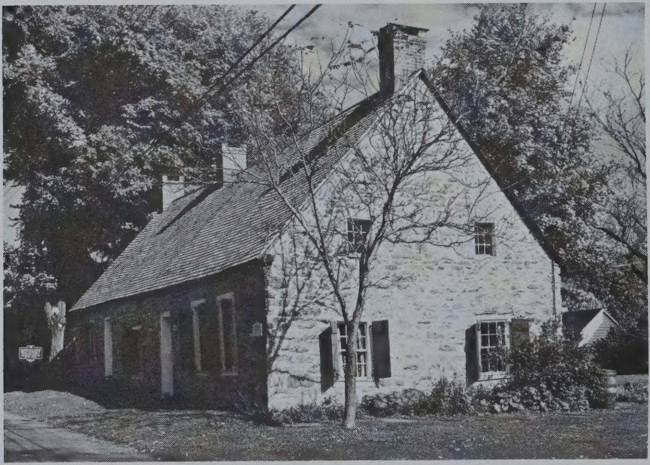
As one enters the house, a small hall separates the oldest portion from the latter addition. It is evident that this hall and the stairway were put in a number of years after the original house was built. It is possible this might have been done when the south addition was built. One of the windows in the large room to the left was once a door. Original boards and beams form the floor and ceiling of that room. The great beams show smoke stains left by candles on the mantel.

Generally, the furnishings have been contributed by family members. The old chest under the window in the living room was brought to America by Hugo Freer. The Isaac Freer cradle, hutch table, large slat-back armchair, sprig china dishes, homespun linen sheets, and most of the other things have been carefully preserved heirlooms of the Freer family. The portrait of Martinus Freer, a descendant of Hugo Freer, and the painting of his home in Ohio are of interest. There is also an interesting bottle collection.

In the house there is an enclosed section which probably was the kitchen at one time. This room had a jambless fireplace.



HUGO FREER HOUSE



ABRAHAM HASBROUCK HOUSE

The old bedspread marked "Jane Freer" was woven at Libertyville, New York, by the Low family, who were the weavers in the early 1800s.

In 1955, this house was purchased by the Society from Rev. John Follette, a descendant of Hugo Freer. He had restored and modernized the house and resided in it for about ten years.

REFORMED CHURCH

As you leave the Hugo Freer house, one notices immediately the Reformed Church, which is in the usual Georgian colonial style so often seen in the Hudson Valley. The nave of the church was built in 1839 and the transepts were added in 1872. It was antedated by several other churches on Huguenot Street which were taken down as the congregation grew in such numbers as to warrant a new church. If one has the time to look closely at the stone portions of the church, including the porch and basement area, he will find stones with names, dates, and initials. These stones came from earlier churches.

The interior of this church has a very fine balcony and on the first floor one finds the divided Chancel which was so typical of churches stemming from the Calvinist doctrine. Above and to the right of the pulpit can be seen a plaque showing the Huguenot cross and to the left is the arms of the Dutch Church. This church had its roots in New Paltz when our French Church was built. Due to the fact that it was impossible to obtain French ministers, the congregation at New Paltz finally conceded to having Dutch Domines in the 18th century.

On either side of the path leading to the front entrance of the church there are two thick flagstone carriage blocks. These were used by the women in the days of carriages. The carriage would drive up and the ladies would descend to the ground by means of the carriage blocks.

Continuing our tour along Huguenot Street, we see the Shawangunk range to the west and, on a high precipice overlooking the valley, we see the tower at Mohonk. This point was known as Sky Top. It was the westernmost boundary of the Paltz Patent. The monument or tower was built in memory of Alfred Smiley who built the large hotel which is still in business today.

ABRAHAM HASBROUCK HOUSE Visited this 6/92

Across the Street from the Reformed Church is the Abraham Hasbrouck house. The north room and the cellar kitchen were built in 1692 by the Patentee, Abraham Hasbrouck. The two later additions were completed by 1712. This house is a fine example of how additions may be made without losing the perfection of the whole architectural scheme. When a member of the family married, an addition was put on the house as well as on the family tree.

The Abraham Hasbrouck House is an excellent example for a student of architecture to be able to see how a house was enlarged. One can see the divisions on the exterior walls.

An herb garden has been planted to the east of the house as was the usual custom in the early days. Herbs were needed by the early settlers for culinary and medicinal purposes. In the herb garden there is a millstone chiseled from "Shawangunk grit" and used in an early mill of this area. Generally, mills were located every two or three miles apart in the 18th and 19th century.

This house went out of the ownership of the Hasbrouck family in the late 1800s. In 1957 the property was purchased from the Evers family and soon thereafter, the house and some of the acreage was purchased by the Hasbrouck Family Association from the Reformed Church and placed under the ownership of the Huguenot Historical Society.

Here we have a variance in levels of rooms on the ground floor which is a feature of many old stone houses. It was easier to build split-level than to grade.

One of the architectural glories of the house is the restored medieval fireplace in the center "room of seven doors." It has no sides or mantel. The great beehive chimney, like the one at the Jean Hasbrouck house, rests directly on the huge beams. A similar fireplace in the south room is also a restoration. The hearth tiles were reproduced, using an original one as an example for period and composition.

The chimney with its kitchen fireplace is original. At an early date, heat was derived from the use of a Dutch stove in what is now the bedroom. Such stoves consisted of cast-iron plates. The side plates often had designs on them. Generally they rested on a footed base quite low to the floor.

A doorway led out from the cellar to the street. It is possible that the entrance to the kitchen was closed up when the house was enlarged and a new entrance placed where it is at present.

The south room shows a transitional period. The family had found that the ceiling should be higher and there was no longer any need to use such large beams.

The flooring, woodwork, and beams are original. The only change made was the enlargement of the windows. This room has several exits - one leads to a small stairway, another used to lead to a stairway to the cellar.

Some of the items in the room of special interest are as follows: the country Queen Anne table dates back to the early 18th century and the tiger-maple lowboy is typical of those used in the Hudson Valley.

The corner cupboard has handblown glass in the doors and unusual carved shelves. The fine pine cupboard in the opposite corner has a rare old tureen on the bottom shelf (Old Saigon). Note the Canton dishes on the mantel of the fireplace. These belonged to the Hasbrouck family. Chippendale and Queen Anne chairs enhance theoverall beauty of the room.

On the cherry tip-top table (candlestick table) is a small letter chest which at one time was used on one of the Hasbrouck sloops which plied the Hudson River carrying cargo between New York and Kingston.

The cherry chest-on-chest with drawers is a very fine item of about 1800.

The center room, or the "room of the seven doors," is of great importance in this house, not only because of its architectural value, but also because of its authentic period furnishings. For instance, the Dutch kaas dates from the 17th century. It was probably made in Holland and brought to this country by one of the original families. A kaas was used as a wardrobe cabinet and was also used for storage of linens and blankets.

The Elizabethan chest dates back to 1609. It was brought to this country by Dr. Delamontagne, the first doctor to the Dutch in Kingston.

The Dutch writing table also dates back to the 17th century. Note the mother-of-pearl inlay.

The slat-back armchair was made here in New Paltz in the later part of the 17th century and belonged to Pierre Deyo the Patentee, the brother-in-law of Abraham Hasbrouck.

The hutch table also goes back in time to the days of the Patentees. Note also the rush lamp on the table used for lighting.

The wing chair dates to the early 1700s. On the wall one can see an original example of the toile de jouy material depicting the Seven Ages of Man.

The Bible of Daniel Hasbrouck son of the Patentee Abraham, is to be found in this room. Written in Dutch, the Bible is an example of how the people changed from the French language to the Dutch in the 18th century.

I sa
this

pboard
bed

The only example remaining on the street of a Dutch bed is to be found in this room. This type of bed was either of a permanent nature or could be movable such as a closet. The bed was generally placed in an area where the warmth of the fireplace would be available and underneath, formed a storage area. At night, the doors would be closed. One has to realize in looking at a bed of that period that the people were shorter in stature than they are today.

The jambless fireplace in this room is the finest example on the Street except for the Jean Hasbrouck house. Restoration included the tiles and the chimney above.

The double candlestick holder was probably made at Guilford for one of the Hasbroucks in the very early 1700s. By the side of the chimney there is a patent stone which was placed at one corner of the Guilford Patent in 1706.

The kitchen of the Abraham Hasbrouck house is the finest on the Street. The great fireplace not only served for warmth, but also was used for all cooking done by the family and slaves. The equipment to be seen includes pot hooks, trammel, spiders with long handles, teakettle, pots, Dutch oven, and numerous other articles. The room is paved in flagstone, which was the usual custom with the exception of the use of brick.

The clock reel, sometimes called a "weasel", was used to wind the linen thread in hanks or skeins. When the wheel had turned forty times, it would click, thereby informing the worker that sufficient thread had been taken up. This practice gives us the well-known expression, "Pop goes the weasel."

Of special interest in the kitchen one will see a cheese mold, goose yoke, trestle table, sausage grinder, and dough box. Numerous other items dealing with necessary kitchen utensils are to be seen dating on into the 19th century. Just like today, when you find a daughter using some item of her grandmother's equipment, the succeeding generations saved a number of the choice useful articles.

The room which is now the bedroom was originally an all purpose room and was heated by a Dutch stove. Of special note one should examine the large window which at one time was a door leading to the Street. That door is now used on the interior where you entered the room. The great chestnut beams used in this room as well as in the kitchen, were turned sidewards in order to achieve more head room. This is the only example of this that we have on the Street.

Originally stairs from this room led to the kitchen below and to the attic. The stairway has been restored. When the house was enlarged, the stairs to the kitchen were changed to lead from the center room and the attic steps were removed. Another interesting item in this room is the small door in the floor. One can look down into the kitchen. By tradition it has been said, this had been used by the mother to see what the children were doing in the kitchen. However, it is quite possible this was used as another means of obtaining more heat.

The small kaas shows the adaptation from the 17th century kaas to one of a century later.

The small children usually slept in a trundle bed. Older children would mount the stairs to the attic and sleep by the great chimney.

The large bed is known as a pencil bed and a small early, four post bed complete the furnishings.

As we leave the view of the valley and Mohonk, and continue our walk along "The Oldest Street In America with its Original Houses," we pass the house built by Lucas Van Wagenen in 1800. This frame house is quite typical of its period with "eye-brow" windows and wide-board sheathing. The small windows were used before the dormer style came into being. If we could examine the walls of the house, one would find that bricks were placed between the studding along with clay and straw.

This house is the oldest frame house on the street and at one time had a millinery shop in the south portion.

Owned by the Margaret A. Jamison Foundation, the house is generally used by the assistant minister of the Reformed Church.

BEVIER-ELTING HOUSE

We will now go across the Street to the Bevier-Elting house. The first portion of this house was built in 1694 by Louis Bevier, the Patentee, and his wife Marie LeBlanc. The east and west sections were added by 1724. By the 1720s the Elting family had begun to rent the front room from Samuel Bevier, son of Patentee Louis. This was the beginning of a rival store to the Hasbrouck family in the Jean Hasbrouck house. Although the Eltings operated the store for many years, it was not until 1767 after the death of Samuel Bevier, that his children finally sold the house to the Elting family. Since that time, it did not leave the possession of the Eltings until they gave it to the Huguenot Historical Society in 1963. Therefore the house is known as the Bevier-Elting homestead.

From the exterior one notes several interesting features not to be found in the other houses. The wooden gutters were supported by means of large stones set out from the wall. The extension of the roof-line out from the house provides a portico whereby numerous household tasks could be done out of doors in the summer. The hand-dug well with its wife saver is located nearby. Access to the cellar kitchen is gained by means of several steep stone steps leading down into the room.

The visitor to this house generally finds it most interesting when they enter the center room first. It is amazing to see how the structure settled making it necessary to shape the windows and doors to the structure. The ladder-like steps leading to the attic or garret is the only original set of steps of its kind on the Street. The larger paintings on the wall of David Bevier and his wife, Cornelia, were done by a primitive painter many years ago. The smaller painting of Louis Bevier was done by Lydia Bevier. The Bevier family has been noted for its artistic talents. Isabelle Bevier, whose portrait is shown in the room, was the founder of Home Economics in the state of Ohio. The items of greatest interest constitute the Roelif Elting sideboard, the Constitution mirror, the wagon seat, and thecherry table. This room was heated by a Dutch stove.

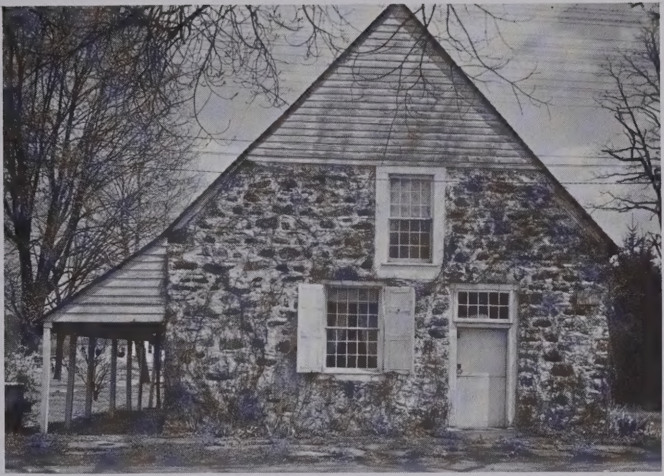
The front room having been used as a store, the fireplace was changed to increase the comfort of the customers in the early 19th century. One can see where there had been partitions for a hall as you enter from the front door. By 1800 the room had ceased to be a store. The small Dutch kaas, corner cupboard, and especially fine maple hutch table of 1700 should be noted. The case for the grandfather's clock was made in Ulster County. However, by tradition it has been said that the works came by way of Yankee Peddlers out of New England. This room at one time had a stairway leading to the cellar as well as the very steep stairs to the attic. The sampler was done by Magdalena Elting when she was a child. This is quite typical of handwork that all girls of that period were taught at an early age.

The 30-paned window in the front room is a rare item of its period as well as the 10-paned transom over the door. The English placed a heavy tax on glass.

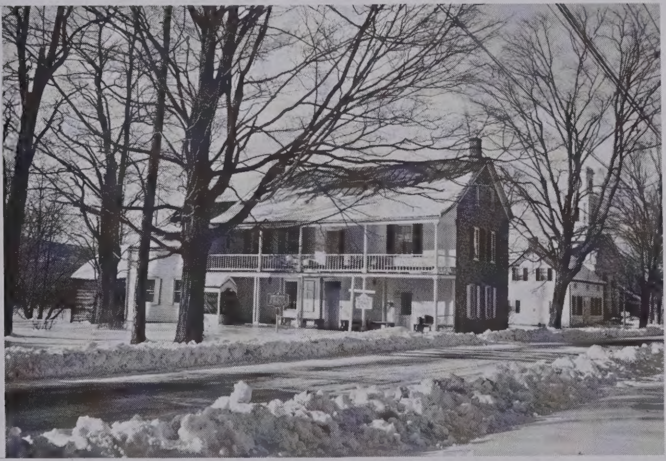
Commodities were purchased in quantity. An example of this are the tea boxes on top of the corner cupboard. The collection of earthenware on the kaas is only a part of the large collection owned by the Society.

The bedroom shows certain changes in architecture after a 30-year span. Note the original moldings around the windows and door. Smaller beams were used. The fourposter bed is maple and cherry. The little table with milk-glass pulls was probably made in New Paltz and then taken to Binghamton during the early days of migration. The jug used for hot water and placed in bed at night is of interest.

Originally the entrance to the cellar kitchen was from the center room. This entrance was closed in later years after the



BEVIER-ELTING HOUSE



THE DUBOIS FORT

family changed their kitchen to the first floor following the removal of the store from the front room. The old cellar kitchen, like all the other houses, was used by the first mistresses and their slaves. Each of the first women had at least two slaves that were purchased for them by their husbands from the auction block in New York City. The families here generally did not desire field hands as much as they did household servants. At this time it might be of interest to state that most of the wives of the patentees outlived their husbands by many years.

This cellar kitchen is different from others because of the fact it has a subcellar running from north to south. It was used for the storage of vegetables for winter use. It could also have had definite use in the days of the store. This subcellar could not have been intended for use as a room due to the lack of height.

Fine examples of early equipment would be: the cobbler's bench, fireplace utensils, and early table and chairs. The bench in this room probably was used in one of the early churches, such as the second stone church. There are two other cellars in this house, both with dirt floors and used for storage.

cat on railing.

THE DUBOIS FORT

The largest stone building on Huguenot Street is known as the Old Fort or DuBois Fort, built in 1705 by Daniel DuBois, son of Isaac DuBois, the Patentee. It has been said this building replaced an earlier log fort. Such a building was necessary for two reasons. Governor Andros had granted the patent only on condition that "a Redoubt" or fort, be built for " a place of Retreat and Safeguard upon Occasion." Secondly, there was, of course, a need for a building to be used for protection of inhabitants and a place spacious enough where people could meet, either politically or a place to congregate awaiting church services.

This building was built in 1705, as attested to by the iron figures placed near the top on the east side of the building. These figures also had another use, and that was to tie the beams into the wall. A bar or spike was driven into the beams which, of course, is part of the numeral. When one examines the building carefully he will note that there were other porthholes in the walls besides the two left at the east end. These could be used to shoot from in case of need. Of special interest, though, is the fact there was never a shot fired from these port holes due probably to the fact the inhabitants paid the Indians fairly for their patent. High up in the western wall is a lookout window.

The porches, of course, were added during the 19th century. On the grounds, one will note the old smoke house that was used for curing hams and bacon. The well house is typical of the 19th century.

The great basements of this fort are most interesting because of their spaciousness. It is possible that the builders allowed for the fact that troops might have to be quartered there.

Although it has not been proven by architectural experts as yet, it is likely that the west portion of the house, consisting of a large room with fireplace and baking ovens, could have been built by Isaac DuBois and predated the other section of the house.

This house was always the residence of the DuBois family except when rented at various times. The property was continually owned by descendants of the Dubois family until purchased by the Society in 1968. For many years the house has been used as a restaurant and, at the present time, continues to serve as a place for fine food for those who come to visit the Street.

The main entrance of the house opens into a large hall. With this exception, the plan of the house is generally the same as the other houses. Lath and plaster cover the beams which is hoped will be removed in time. Due to the fact that two of the rooms to the right and left of the hall are used as a restaurant, only a few items of historic interest are housed there. In the east room one can obtain an excellent view of the construction of the port holes. Small wooden doors have been installed against the weather. The fine old corner cabinet has been restored and placed in the corner of the east room. An original DuBois kaas is to be seen in the center room.

The most interesting room in the house is the one at the west end. As noted previously, this could have been the earliest portion of the house. The great fireplace was used for cooking and baking and later, as a room where people would come to visit and to get coals or to heat bricks for their foot stoves they would take to church. The visitor will observe that this room is not as high as the others. Originally it had two entrances from the outside. One is now closed in by book shelves against the wall. A staircase was added in more recent years in order to provide a small apartment above.

To return to the center part of the house, one ascends the stairs to an upper hall. There are four bedrooms. Three of these rooms are now used by the DuBois Family Association to house items of antiquity. This house has a very large spacious attic.

After leaving the Fort, directly across the Street, one sees a small Shawangunk boulder with a bronze plaque which designates Huguenot Street as a National Historic Site by the Department of Interior.

DEYO HOUSE

The original portion of the Deyo House was built about 1692 by Pierre Deyo, the Patentee, and resembled the Freer house in many ways. In 1894 the house was completely altered and large additions made, which resulted in its present appearance. Its present style of architecture could be termed Victorian or Edwardian. Situated on its approximately three acres of ground, the house provided a very elegant residence for various private families during the 20th century. It was purchased by the Deyo Family Association during the end of 1972 and placed under the ownership of the Huguenot Historical Society.

On the grounds one finds a fish pond, an excellent carriage house, and one small early 19th century barn.

As you enter this fine residence, you are immediately apprised of the excellence of its construction. Fine moldings, stair rail, and delicately carved paneling definitely give the feeling of great attention to detail. The hall floor is parquet. To the right of the hall, the room which houses the Deyo piano and a melodian could very easily have been a music room in the early 1900s. Note the very ornate Edwardian mantel with its lights and tiled fireplace which had no actual use except for ornamental purposes. In this room there is a painting of Betsy Foxcroft, wife of the Dean of Harvard.

Crossing the hall to the left, the first object one sees is a mahogany chest of drawers with bird's eye maple inlay and Sandwich glass pulls. The parlor has been furnished in Victorian period. You are now in a portion of the original stone house. Although the ceiling with the beams has been raised to make the room adhere to the Victorian style, one still has the illusion of the old stone house, due to the size of the room and the deep-seated window sills. Where the bay windows are now located, there was once a door leading outside. Of special note in this room is the John Henry Belter sofa. Belter was famous for his fine rosewood furniture. The card table is of exceptional interest as well as statuary, lamps, and photographs.

The next room is the dining room. Note the two types of wood used in the construction of the floor and the method by which it has been laid. The set of furniture in this room was made in Newburgh, New York. Painted china, gold band, Dresden candlesticks and a number of smaller items complete the picture of a dining room of approximately 1895. The dining room was equipped with a bell on the floor to press for the maid. This room was also a portion of the old stone house. The pantry and kitchen extend to the right from this room as well as a large service closet.

As you ascend to the second floor from the main hall, note the Tiffany glass globes on the lights on the right. The wide red frieze with fleur-de-lis is an original stencil going back to 1894. However, it has been restored recently. The paintings in the hall are of Judge Abraham Deyo, his wife, and daughter, and are excellent examples of early 19th century portraits. The artist is unknown but his talent is apparent.

The master bedroom to the west has been furnished with Victorian items rather reminiscent of the Lincoln period. Of special note and interest to the visitor is the fine crazy quilt on the bed. The baby carriage is also a rather unusual item.

The other room has been arranged so as to display various types of coverlets dating back throughout the 19th century. Most of these items have been passed down through succeeding generations of the family, having been given great care to preserve them.

It is possible that one of these rooms you have just visited might have been an upstairs parlor. This was a house of numerous parties and rather elaborate entertaining.

The third floor has several rooms with bath and other conveniences for the servants.

Two other rooms are furnished in period.

The sewing room with mannikins is most interesting.

MEMORIAL MONUMENT

As you leave the Deyo house and cross the Street toward the Jean Hasbrouck house, a great boulder of Shawangunk grit, with another boulder forming its base, presents itself to view. This monument was erected through the efforts of the founders of the Huguenot Historical Society, which at that time was known as the Huguenot Patriotic, Monumental, and Historical Society. There are photographs showing the placing of the great boulder on its base by means of pulleys, ropes, horses, and man power. The boulder was brought down from the Shawangunk mountains by a sledge pulled by horses in 1899, and a bronze plaque was mounted on it giving the names of the 12 Patentees:

Louis DuBois
Abraham DuBois
Isaac DuBois
Jean Hasbrouck
Abraham Hasbrouck
Antoine Crispell
Hugo Freer
Christian Deyo

DEYO HOUSE

JEAN HASBROUCK HOUSE

Pierre Deyo
Andries LeFevre
Simon LeFevre
Louis Bevier

JEAN HASBROUCK HOUSE

visited this 6/92

An article from The Architectural Record, March 1926, pages 229-232, "A Quaint Dutch Survival," by Donald Miller, describes the Jean Hasbrouck house:

> "New Paltz preserves many old houses and has one of the most old-world village streets in America, being of far more interest than Hurley, whose houses have been modernized and defaced.
>
> "This house was continuously owned by the descendants of Jean Hasbrouck until the time it was purchased by the Huguenot Historical Society in 1899.
>
> "The ground floor of the Jean Hasbrouck house is divided by a long passage from front to rear, nearly eight feet wide, and on each side are two rooms, more than eighteen feet square. The first on the left never had a fireplace; the first on the right had its fireplace altered to the usual eighteenth century type later, and it is in the two rear rooms that the original Dutch fireplaces are to be seen. That on the right has lost its hood and mantelshelf, but the one in the kitchen on the left remains as it was built. The fire, after the Dutch manner, was built against the wall, and the hanging hood gathered the smoke. The quaint mantelshelf remains, and from it usually hung a chimney cloth. This is what Madam Knight described on her visit to New York in 1707: 'The fireplaces have no walls, and the Hearth is of Tyles, and is as far out into the room at the ends as before the fire, which is generally five feet in the lower rooms, and the piece over where the Mantel tree should be is made as ours with Joyners work, and I suppose is fastened with iron rods inside.' This type of Dutch fireplace may be seen in Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh, but the one in the Jean Hasbrouck house is the only one known now that retains its pendant and mantel shelf."

As you enter the house one sees the initials of Jean Hasbrouck on a stone to the left of the door.

The central hall in this house had a definite purpose. It divided the store from the residential section. Note the central beam running throughout the hall which is 40 feet long. One can see the construction of the walls through a glass window specially prepared. The construction consisted of hand-hewn studding, sheathed with lath. Then a mixture of clay, straw, and hair was applied. Each year they would coat the walls with lime or, as we might know it today, whitewash. This was known as housecleaning. Therefore, over the many years a heavy layer of whitewash has been built up. We have made a special attempt to keep the original paint in our preservation effort.

All the woodwork in this house is original. Unfortunately, most of the windows in this house have been enlarged, thereby partially destroying or removing the molding at the top. However, in the kitchen one does find one original small casement window and a very early larger window with the heavy mullions. The removal of original windows is quite general on the Street except for the bedroom of the Bevier-Elting house. There one finds the original window and molding.

The stairway at the end of the hall is original. However, the stairs near the entrance are a 19th century innovation.

The room to the right as you enter the house, was definitely the store of Jacob Hasbrouck, the son of the patentee Jean, as early as 1712 and continued as such on into the 19th century. There is an original record kept whereby Jacob employed a storekeeper by the name of Jean Jacques Rogan.

In this room one finds the bar that was used for the customers. People would come from the surrounding area to buy their supplies. The Hasbroucks purchased items in New York, bringing them to New Paltz by means of a sloop as far as Kingston, then by ox-cart to New Paltz. Such items consisted of: bolts of cloth, spices, dyes, utensils made in England, chinaware, pewter, etc. Supplies of bulk such as flour, grain, barrels of salted fish, were kept in the huge attic. The scales have the initials of Jacob Hasbrouck with the date inscribed, 1746. He had a small safe in the wall just behind the chimney, which he could lock.

The present fireplace in the room replaced the great jambless one approximately 1800, for the sake of producing more heat.

Recently we have made an effort to bring items into this room that would have been a part of the furnishings in this early room, such as pewter hutch, dough box, grain barrels, clock, and tavern table.

no bottoms

Copies of the dismissals from the French congregation in the Palatinate for some of the families are to be found on the wall. A map in the room shows some of the patents adjoining the Paltz Patent on the south. A copy of a portion of the Indian Deed 1677 is displayed in the store.

Across the hall from the store is what was probably the living room of the family in 1712. Here one sees the hearth on which the Dutch stove once stood. The smoke from the stove went up a pipe which entered into the large chimney on the second floor.

The gate-leg tables, Queen Anne chairs, and country style Queen Anne settee all could have been part of the original furnishings. Note the very fine mid-18th century desk. The desk belonged to a collateral branch of the family (Bevier) dating back to 1750. On the desk is an early brass oil lamp, known as a snod nose lamp.

Two very unusual items in the house are the mezzotints which were produced in England and probably purchased by the Hasbroucks in the early 1700s. A mezzotint is the earliest means by which a painting was reproduced on paper and attached to glass. Unfortunately, there is no known process at this time by which they can be restored.

Note the block print of Pfalz on Rhine dating from 1574, and the dulcimer that was discovered in the attic. This was a popular instrument used in the 18th century.

The second room on the left is the finest one on the Street due to its architectural features and period furnishings. One of the marvels of this nation is the jambless fireplace which we noted earlier in the write-up on this house. The back-iron came from the Hardenburgh family of Rosendale. Most of the furnishings, including the tavern table, Hudson Valley rush bottom chairs, Dutch kaas, cradle, pewter cabinet, and bed warmer, came down in the family previous to 1700. The pots, roaster, toaster, horn that was used to call the men from the fields, pewter ware, wafer irons, and wooden bowls also date back to the first settlers. One should take special note of the feather molding in the room. This is the only house on the Street that has had this treatment. In the corner of the room, there is a trap door that opens to a large cistern beneath, which was used for water supply. The spice jars on top of the kaas are Dutch, 17th century. Other items in the room include the Bible box and the Bible belonging to Sarah Decker, wife of Josiah Hasbrouck. This room with a cellar kitchen and attic is the oldest portion of the house, which was built in 1692. Originally the cellar portion was used as the kitchen. In 1712 this kitchen was eliminated and the present one came into use.

The room to the right of the kitchen, known as the 1714 Room, is soon to be restored as it was originally. The hood on the jambless fireplace and the tiled hearth are to be replaced. Some of the treasures of the Patentees are in this room, such as the Louis DuBois chest and hamper dating from 1660 when he came to America. The two chairs with tall slat backs date back to the early 18th century. The other chairs in the room are rush-bottom Hudson Valley chairs, also early 18th century. The double candleholder is an unusual item made of tin and iron. The hooded cradle is typical of the type used by New Paltz families. The doll belonged to one of the descendants of the patentees, as did the wool wheel and clock reel. The four-poster bed which, according to tradition was brought up the Hudson River by sloop, has been made up in period. Some of the items have been removed from this room since the plaque was placed above the door. The Bible box contained the Jean Tebinin 7 Bible, dating back to the 17th century. The rug on the floor is a Bokhara.

The two corner closets are rather interesting items of their period because of the hand-poured glass. In one of the closets is displayed some very early pewter items such as Communion set from the Church, plates, and a tankard.

The stairs leading to the attic are original. Note as you go up the staircase, how the beams were cut out in order to provide entrance to the attic when the house was enlarged. The roof of the house has such a steep pitch that it actually provides 3 floors for storage of various items. The beams are all hand hewn and are kept in place by means of wooden pegs. Of special interest are two small supports fashioned from trees that run from one end of the house to the other each side of the roof. These probably were used when the house was being built as a temporary means to tie the roof beams together and were never removed. They do not appear to have served any other use. When the beams for the house were hewn, they were arranged on the ground in the order in which they were to be raised into position. Then each beam was given a Roman numeral. Any nails that appear in the structure of the house were hand made and generally were only used to hang things from. It is here in this attic that we see the spectacular chimney which receives its support solely from the fact that it was built so that the main weight rested on the wide stone wall to the back and was balanced by a beam to the front. This is the only original chimney of its type and period still remaining in America. The bricks were made by hand in New Paltz. These bricks are known as "Hudson River Valley thins."

The partitions for rooms in the great attic were provided years after the house was built and a need for more bedroom space was desired. In later years another chimney was put in the house when stoves came into use. Of special interest in the attic one finds such items as a large loom which is still in use, and the old works of the Dutch Reformed Church clock located near the window. Other articles include: wolf traps, various types of flax wheels, wool wheels, clock reels, squirrel-cage winder, invalid cradle, wooden coffin, churns, spinning jenny, and numerous other items that have been saved throughout the generations. In the small room there is an exhibit of various examples of spinning and weaving equipment, including the story of flax from the time it is grown until it is ultimately woven into linen. The visitor might like to know that work clothing was generally made from linen and wool and was called linsey-woolsey.

The small windows in the attic were at one time larger than at the present time.

THE HUGUENOT CEMETERY

The first log cabin church was built in 1683 at the northern end of the present Huguenot cemetery. Traditionally it has been said that this cemetery was the burial ground of the Indians prior to the Huguenots being laid to rest there. The earliest tombstone with an inscription is that of Andries LeFevre, the Patentee, who died in 1714. One of the earliest and most interesting stones records the death of Joseph Hasbrouck in 1724.

The tombstones with primitive angels were done by an itinerant stone cutter. His art can be compared to any early art work. This type of stone cutter would come to the neighborhood and do a number of stones for the families, often some years after the death of an individual.

All of the Patentees and their wives are buried in this cemetery except Antoine Crispell and Louis DuBois. However, since most of their stones have disappeared, the Society recently placed flat markers in memory of each of the Twelve Patentees. The last burial in the cemetery was Elizabeth Westbrook, widow of Isaiah Hasbrouck, who died in 1864. After that time, burials were made in the present New Paltz Rural Cemetery or, as was often done throughout the early years, on family farms.

FRENCH CHURCH, 1717

Our French Church, which followed the log cabin church, was built in 1717 and taken down in 1795. In 1965 it was agreed that the rebuilding of our French Church of 1717 would be a project for the Crispell family that would add a great deal to the historic and cultural value of Huguenot Street.

Approximately seven years were spent researching the old records. The site presented a problem, since it was impossible to purchase the land, the new site had to be moved back about sixty feet.

The First Stone Church was dated 1717-20. The original records list the ownership of the pews proving a seating capacity of 55-60. This stone church served until 1772, when it was replaced by a larger building northward on the street. The stones of the original church were removed about 1795 to erect a schoolhouse still standing on North Front Street, which served the community until 1874.

In rebuilding the Church, when early sketches were contradictory, appropriate precedent was sought in houses, such as the Jean Hasbrouck House. Hinges, floors, stone work, and windows which have survived from 1692-1727 were used as models.

The pine beams of the steep roof came from trees in Maine and they had to be hand adzed to reproduce the flared effect of the Flemish hip roof.

The cupola required lengthy consideration. It is recorded that a man or boy would climb to the cupola to sound a horn or conch shell for services or to sound an alarm. The cupola would have to accommodate a man standing beneath the roof. Our climatic conditions would make it necessary to mount to this spot from the interior. The sturdy, ladder-like steps leading to the loft of the stone houses suggested the solution. At the top of the church wall, a small platform provides a landing from which a second ladder gives access to the door in the cupola. A man could then stand in the 6-foot high cupola and blow the horn.

The window frames were made by hand, with small panes of poured French glass imported from Europe.

Sconces have been hand-made, two on each wall, with two candles each, designed like those used about 1700. As the Church is heated by electricity, the sconces hold electric light bulbs made to represent candles.

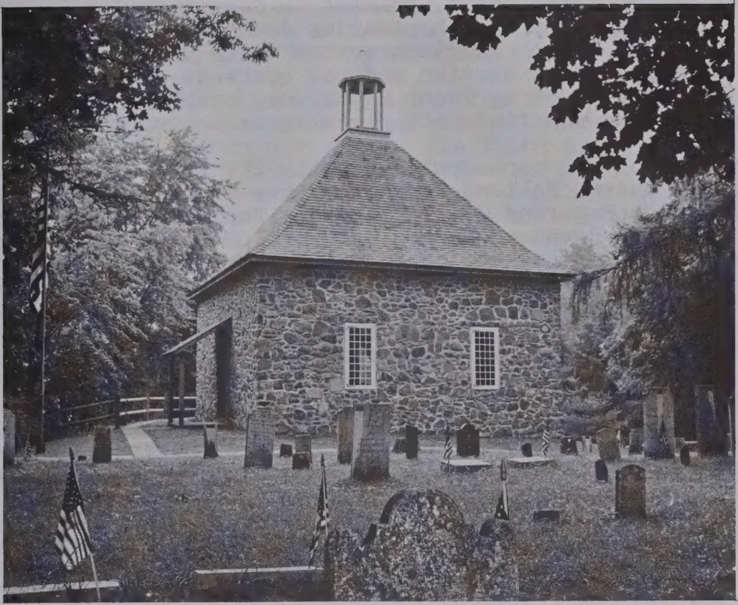
The pine flooring, 2" thick by 24" in width, were prepared and aged, which provides a reproduction of the original.

The pews were reproduced by hand from the original pews of the Shawangunk Church. The pulpit was fashioned after that of the stone church of Herkimer, New York. The pews, floor, and pulpit were treated by hand with burnt umber, linseed, and terpentine to give the effect of aged wood. Pumice was used on the floor to harden the surface.

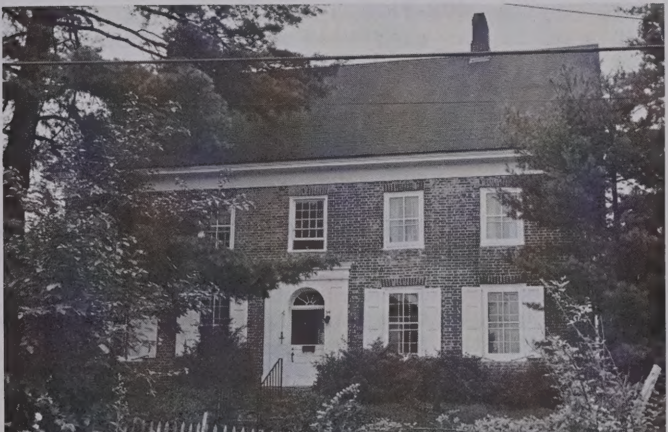
Hinges, bolts, and other equipment were copied from existing items in the stone houses.

The French Provincial communion table originally came from Canada. Both the communion table and the chair date from the early 1700s.

The Warden's or Deacon's bench is 17th century, and was brought to this country by Mrs. Mary H. DeNalecz of Woodstock, who is the widow of a Dutch ambassador.



FRENCH CHURCH, 1717



LeFEVRE HOUSE

The large French Bible, printed in Geneva in 1653, was willed to the Church in 1730 by schoolmaster Jean Tebenin. At his request, when the French language ceased to be used in the church, the Bible was sold at auction and the proceeds given to the poor. This Bible, purchased by Jacob Hasbrouck, has been cherished by descendants, and now finds its place again in Our French Church.

The Church was consecrated on July 21, 1973. Members of the Burgher Guard, Holland Society of New York, formed a guard of honor. The Reverend Howard Hageman, The Reverend Garrett Roorda, and the Reverend Howard Crispell participated in the services. The service was conducted in three languages: French, Dutch, and English, representing the languages used over the years since the founding of the settlement.

The harpsichord now in the church was the gift of Mrs. Helen Hart Hurlbert of Ohio. This was the type of instrument used in the early church.

The following prayer, found in the old church books from the date the original church was built, has been translated from the French:

> "Blessed be God, who has put it into our hearts to build a house where He may be adored and served, and that by His Grace, we have finished it in the year 1718; and God grant that His gospel may be preached here from one age to another till the day of eternity. Amen."

Beside the front entrance of the Church, a bronze plaque with this inscription has been placed.

OUR FRENCH CHURCH, 1717
Rebuilt 1972
In memory of
Antoine Crispell, the Patentee
by
His Descendants

LeFEVRE HOUSE

In 1967 the descendants of Simon LeFevre, the Patentee, organized the LeFevre Family Association within the Huguenot Historical Society, and in April 1968 they purchased the "1799 house."

The original LeFevre homestead on Huguenot Street, which was located opposite the Abraham Hasbrouck House, was torn down when the 1839 Dutch Reformed Church was built. A plaque marks the site at the present time.

This fine house, built by Ezekiel Elting in 1799-1800, was felt to be a worthy site for a LeFevre memorial, as several of his daughters married into the LeFevre family.

The house reveals a changing era. The time was near when stone houses would give way to those made of either brick or wood. Three walls are of 27" stone; the front wall is of solid brick, laid up in the "Flemish bond." The left-over bricks were thriftily used to face the upper story of the south wall, so that from the little rope ferry, which was at one time at the river bend, it looked as if the whole house was brick.

Originally this house had a hipped roof which in later years was changed to its present style. It is quite possible the stones used in this house could very easily have formed the walls of the old Elting House, which was located across the street from the Bevier-Elting house and burned in the 1700s. The wooden wings on the house are typical of the period during the 1800s when an extra room was required.

Ezekiel Elting ran a store in the room to the left as you enter, the back portion of which was quite likely a storage area, and the front area was where his customers came to purchase various items. In later years, the former store and the room to the right were parlors, as was the custom of the late 1800s.

The structure of the hall is rather different from most in that the wall above the stairs is wood and the other portion of the usual lath and plaster.

One notes the fact that the fireplace in the first room to the left is much more ornate, showing that Ezekiel Elting was a "successful man." As one goes through the house you will note there are 5 fireplaces and each mantel is carved in a different pattern. The mantel in the dining room is of special interest because the French "dentelle" motif is combined with the typical Dutch urn.

In the room to the left, some of the finest pieces include the early American tiger maple grandfather's clock which has a very unusual set of wooden works. It has come down in the LeFevre family. The Delft spice jar and the Duncan Phyfe sofa are worthy of note. The lithograph of the Shawangunk Reformed Church is a copy of an original painting done by E. L. Henry, whose work has become very well known. The Shawangunk Church was built in 1752 and is located near Bruynswick, approximately 8 miles from New Paltz.

The room to the right of the hallway is now used as the library of the Huguenot Historical Society.

In the dining room, of special note is the Cavalier Fireback, which originally was in the stone house of the Elting family. It is a fine example of Colonial ironwork made at Sterling Forest where the chain across the Hudson was forged during the Revolution. the late 18th Century gateleg table here is one of the choice pieces on the Street.

The original kitchen was located in the servant's quarters, which was an extension of the main house.

On the second floor of the house there are four bedrooms. The room at the top of the stairs is now furnished in Victorian style. The small room across from it is known as the Doctors' Room. Here are displayed numerous artifacts that have to do with, or belonged to, doctors that have served New Paltz since the 18th century. The southeast bedroom, known as the Helena LeFevre Room, has been furnished in fine early-19th century pieces which include a maple four-poster bed, chest-on-chest, and Hepplewhite chest of drawers. Also one finds in this room certain items of interest that came down in the LeFevre family.

Although it is not open to the public, the attic in this house is absolutely huge and one can imagine that at one time it was especially useful for storage of supplies to be used in the store.

LOCUST LAWN

The Federal mansion known as Locust Lawn is located four miles south of New Paltz on Route 32 in the town of Gardiner. The house was built in 1814 by Col. Josiah Hasbrouck and was owned by descendants of the family until it was given to the Huguenot Historical Society by Miss Annette Young in 1958.

Col. Josiah Hasbrouck was one of the wealthiest men in the county. His property holdings, not only inherited but also acquired, were very extensive. He held numerous mortgages and soon after the 1800s he and his son began to acquire large areas of land in the western section of New York state. The family had acquired a cultural appetite which demanded excellent furniture, good books, paintings, and European imports. His son's family were all educated by private tutors brought to the house for that purpose.

Col.Josiah Hasbrouck was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War and received his commission as a Colonel for service in the Ulster County Militia. He served inthe House of Representatives during the terms of Presidents Adams and Jefferson. During his stay in Washington, he saw many fine homes, both there and in Virginia. Therefore he decided to build this large Federal-style house. The proportions of the building, its pilasters, arches, and wide moldings are characteristic offine Federal architecture. Six pilasters which rise for two stories are on the front of the house, at each end of the center section and on either side of the doorway. There is a deep molding above the pilasters, a wide tablature above the molding, then another molding. The roof slopes from the outer edge of each wing toward a third floor center section which had three windows on the front. There is a pilaster at each end of the center section and one between each window. The doorway has a sidelight on either side, each with a paneled blind. There is an arch above the doorway, and a sunburst oval directly above it. You would expect to see a fanlight in the arch over the doorway and lights in the sunburst at the top of the house, but both are filled with wood. Although the front of the house is smooth, the sides are finished with overlapping clapboard. The tall white chimneys rise from each side, and there is a one-story kitchen wing in back. The front door is a divided Dutch door. This may possibly be due to the influence of the first mistress of the house, Sarah Decker, a lady of Dutch descent.

In 1981 the interior of the house was completely researched and paint samples taken. The rooms were painted the same colors as were used in 1814.

The window blinds originally used inside are being restored.

The house is surrounded by a large farm, which has been most productive since the days of the Evert Terwilliger family, who settled there and built the stone house (1738) still standing a short distance from the mansion. The many slaves who served the family in years gone by and some of the Terwilligers are buried on a high hill across the Plattekill, east of the house.

The Society owns the old slaughter-house, wood-house, carriage house, and smoke-house. The slaughter-house is very interesting because of the fact that it still retains all the equipment that was used in such a building in 1814. There are areas for turkeys, chickens, ducks, and hogs to be placed before slaughtering. The ovens to heat the water, a great iron cauldron for scalding hogs are to be seen, as well as a pulley for hoisting a steer.

On the exterior of the building, one will note the millstone once used in the Terwilliger mill which was located near the bridge over the Plattekill.

The carriage-house contains numerous items of farm equipment. Churns, ox yokes, carpenter's tools, fishing equipment used on the Hudson River, and of course the two fine enclosed carriages, make an excellent display.

One of the fine items still available is the great ox cart that was used during the Revolutionary War to take produce to the army at Valley Forge. It is housed in the barn by the Terwilliger House. A fine two seated large sleigh is in one section of the wood shed.

The house was constructed of timber hewn around this area. Oak, ash, pine, and chestnut have been used in the house. The house was built by Hendrick Schoonmaker and the architect was Cromwell of Newburgh. The house was built so well and so sturdily that it endures practically the same as it was in 1814.

The first floor includes 3 rooms in the main part of the house and 2 rooms in the wing. Although the kitchen is not available for public viewing, it had a huge fireplace somewhat like the one in the Old Fort with its baking ovens.

One of the outstanding features of this house is the marbleized plaster walls in the hall. This treatment of plaster was a specialty of Cromwell, the architect. Col. Josiah Hasbrouck placed the date of the house on the wall to the right as you enter with his spectacle case.

Some of the interesting items in the hall include "Bowl of Roses" by Alden Weir, Jr., and "Sheep Pasture By the Sea" by Richards. The chairs are noted as fancy Sheraton. These chairs date back to 1820 and were made to look like bamboo. Quite often the wood is walnut and painted over, and the seats rushed. Under the carpet in the hall still remains the very old linoleum made in Newburgh during the 1800s. The displays of documents, guns, Indian relics, powder horns, and swords, all came down in various branches of the family. The lamp with various shades of colored glass is quite typical of its type and period and resembles the one in the Blake house.

The first room that we will note, located on the left of the hall, was the parlor. The rug was laid in 1850. The lance used by the Hasbrouck Family in the middle ages is in this room. Some of the items of special interest include the Bird-Cage table, marble bust of Diana dated 1850, prints, paintings, Sheraton sideboard, numerous items of china and glass, Hudson River school paintings, and a fine Ammi Phillips portrait of Hylah Bevier, wife of Levi Hasbrouck.

The room to the right of the hall, now shown as a dining room, was originally a second parlor. In this room there are two portraits by Ammi Phillips. One is of Levi Hasbrouck and the other is of his sister, Elizabeth Hasbrouck DuBois. In the one corner one finds a fine example of a Coddles, tiger maple table, which came down in the Elting family. You will also find a fine mahogany banquet table, early American Tiger maple desk, Duncan Phyfe chairs, china and glassware. The sideboard was originally in the dining room. A choice piece of furniture is the small two drawer stand by John Banks of New York. The ladies are pictured by Phillips leaning on this stand.

We will now go to the door of the schoolroom and look in at where the children were taught by private tutors. Note the smaller fireplace, slate, school books, original books of Col. Josiah and Levi Hasbrouck. One book is an original edition printed by Benjamin Franklin in 1742. There is also an original edition of "The Last of the Abencrage" Chateau briand.

As we mount the fine staircase that ascends for three stories, one especially admires the fine maple rails and spindles. The clock at the top of the first landing is Sheraton and was a prized possession of Hylah Hasbrouck.

On the second floor there are four bedrooms. A stairway goes to the third floor from this hall. At the south end, what is now known as the children's room, was partitioned off from the hall in later years.

The children's room has been furnished with all the items that were used by several generations of children in this house.

The master bedroom has some very fine pieces of furniture which include a ladies writing desk, and fine pineapple design field bed. The paintings of Dr. Abraham DeWitt and Blandina Elmendorf DeWitt are by Ammi Phillips. Note the Chippendale chair, backiron in fireplace (Adam and Eve design). The wing chair is covered by Chintz, made in Newburgh, New York, before 1870.

In Laura Hasbrouck Varick's bedroom you find an excellent Dutch Kaas, maple four poster bed, a painting of Sarah Hasbrouck, sister of Laura, lap desks, two shaker rockers, trundle bed and a rug of the period add much to the interest of the room.

The inner bedroom, off the master bedroom, was designed this way so that the younger children could be watched more carefully. It has been furnished in Victorian period. It is quite possible that most of this furniture was purchased for one of the daughters of Levi Hasbrouck. On the window panes in this room can be found the initials of two of the daughters, probably done by means of their diamond ring.

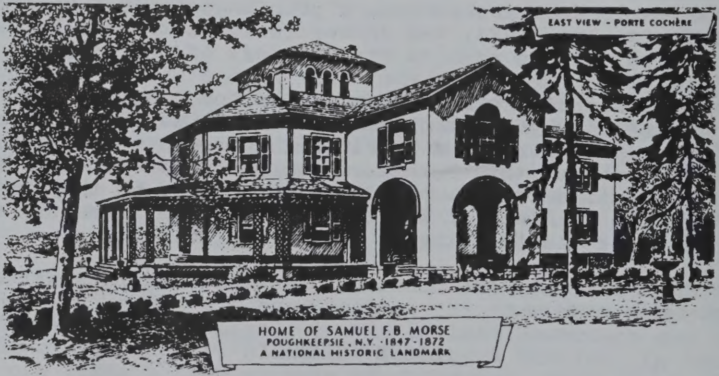
The third story of the house was given over to a great attic and servants' quarters.

LOCUST GROVE

In 1980, the Samuel F. B. Morse mansion, located on Route 9, South Road, Poughkeepsie, and known as Locust Grove opened to the public.

It was always the intent of Miss Annette I. Young and her brother, Innis Young, to endow both Locust Lawn on Route 32 in

LOCUST LAWN


EAST VIEW - PORTE COCHÈRE
HOME OF SAMUEL F.B. MORSE
POUGHKEEPSIE, N.Y. ·1847-1872
A NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK

Ulster County and Locust Grove, the former home of Samuel F. B. Morse on Route 9, Poughkeepsie for the enjoyment of the public. Both places are now open and available for the public to visit.

TERWILLIGER HOUSE

The house that Evert Terwilliger and his wife, Sarah Freer, built in 1738 still stands in a beautiful location, four miles south of New Paltz on Route 32.

Evert was the son of Jan Everts Terwilliger (Vanderwilligen), ancestor of all Terwilligers, born in Vianen, Utrecht, Holland, and arrived in New York March 15, 1663 on the ship "Eagle" from Amsterdam. Jan Everts married April 23, 1685, Sytje Jacobs Van Etten.

This wonderful example of Hudson River Valley French Huguenot and Dutch architecture has been left untouched. The Hasbrouck family purchased the property from the Terwilligers in the 1790s. In the early 1800s, the Hasbroucks built the great house known as Locust Lawn and retained the Terwilliger home as a tenant house, so the original structure remains unchanged. The house has never been out of the Terwilliger-Hasbrouck families until it was purchased by the Terwilliger Family Association Huguenot Historical Society in 1974.

Very near the homestead, Locust Lawn with its farm museum is owned by the Huguenot Historical Society. Across the road the Society has twenty acres of wildlife sanctuary. A small stream known as the Plattekill flows past the Terwilliger house on the east. Evert Terwilliger and his wife are buried on the hill to the east of the house. This small cemetery is part of our holdings.

A number of slaves and their descendants are also buried there.

A path has been cleared across the swamp and a walking bridge spans the Plattekill, so that anyone who wishes to do so may visit the grave site.

There is a small barn near the Terwilliger House which houses a large cart which was used to haul produce to the troops at Valley Forge from this area during the Revolutionary War. It was always in the Hasbrouck family, having been willed down through the generations from Gen. Joseph Hasbrouck ofGuilford.

Other wagons in the barn came from Locust Grove in Poughkeepsie.

It has been said that many fine quilts were made by the ladies who would sit during afternoons on the Terwilliger veranda overlooking the Plattekill.

The house resembles the Jean Hasbrouck house as to its interior plan. There is a center hall which runs from east to west with Dutch doors at each end.

The great fireplace is located in the room to the south. The molding and mantel is most unusual, retaining its original primitive design.

As this house was an inn during the early years of its existence, the two bedrooms to the north could be utilized in this fashion without inconvenience to the family.

Upstairs one finds the usual great attic, which has been unaltered since the time the house was built. Also a master bedroom with fireplace was equipped by Col. Josiah Hasbrouck for his daughter Jane and her husband Joseph Hasbrouck.

Most assuredly this house can claim as its most outstanding feature the fact that it remains in its original architectural state. It presents to the public a true picture of a stone house of 1738 in the Hudson Valley.

Many fine items of furniture have been brought into the house and many hours of labor spent to preserve and restore the homestead.

WILDLIFE REFUGE

The Huguenot Historical Society has under its ownership and control several parcels of land set aside for wildlife. It is important and urgent during these times of population growth, pollution, and diminishing land to preserve all possible environment, not only for wild life, but for our future generations that they may study and observe our heritage that would otherwise be lost.

"Little Wings" Wildlife Refuge, about four and one half miles south of New Paltz, was given to the Society by Miss Annette I. Young of Poughkeepsie in 1964.

This refuge is bounded on the east by Route 32, on the south by Jenkinstown Road, and on the west bounded by the property of Mrs. Virgil B. DeWitt, under whose supervision the Refuge is maintained. An additional five acres of the Plattekill and Ravine, later added to the area, was a gift from Dr. and Mrs. DeWitt.

A Wildlife pond constructed on the refuge was paid for with contributions from interested friends. The pond is instrumental in attracting migratory birds, as well as a variety of small birds that nest nearby. Over thirty species of birds have been recorded nesting on the refuge.

Bluebird houses, given by the New Paltz Garden Club, were placed in trees on the grounds in hopes of attracting these birds and restoring their numbers.

A Boy Scout Troop has more recently added bluebird houses and made a study of the occupants, which were found to be wrens, a crested flycatcher, deer mice, and flying squirrels.

Nature Trails are maintained on the Refuge for convenient bird watching and observing the environment. A wild flower garden, where jack-in-the-pulpits, may apple, dutchman's breeches, trillium, blood root, hepatica, and lady slippers bloom, is a special attraction in the early spring. A variety of ferns may also be seen in the same area. Later in the season, blue as well as cardinal lobelia burst into blossom. In September, closed or bottled gentians, another colorful bloomer, may be seen. Please do not pick the wild flowers.

Another important refuge is the Harcourt Wildlife Refuge, located to the west of north Huguenot Street, extending to the Wallkill River.

In recent years a delightful trail has been developed. Begining on Huguenot Street, opposite the LeFevre House, the trail follows the Wallkill River to the Harcourt Refuge and beyond to the lands of Mr. Warren Jewett.

This trail is enjoyed by many.

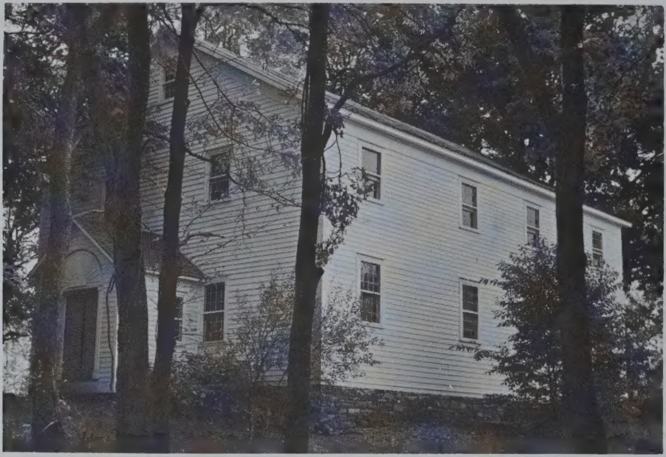
The Huguenot Historical Society is acclaimed for the preservation of Huguenot Street and its original stone houses. It should be equally acclaimed for the preservation of these sanctuaries, because birds and animals, like the houses on Huguenot Street, when extinct, will be gone forever.

PLATTEKILL MEETING HOUSE

The Plattekill Friends Meeting House is located approximately eight miles south of New Paltz, on Mill Street just off Route 32 in the Town of Plattekill.

According to the records, the first Meeting House was built in 1794-5 on land purchased from Josiah Cornell on December 23, 1794. It was replaced by the present structure in 1818.

In 1818 the building looked much as it does now after the restoration in 1971. However, the entrance to the building was by means of two doors on the east side of the Meeting House. Men and women entered by separate docrs and, as was the custom of the day, sat on opposite sides. There may have been a partition, but thorough investigation has not uncovered signs of it.



PLATTEKILL MEETING HOUSE

The first pews were handmade wooden benches. A few of the originals remain.

There may have been a chimney in the original building. However, our architect is quite certain that the building was without one for many years.

The very attractive front entrance was added at a later date.

There were two balconies, one at each end. Several architects have been most complimentary concerning the stair rails, steps, and balconies. Simplicity and sturdiness were combined with a sense of artistry to make this unusual Friends Meeting House in Plattekill a most worthy structure for study on the part of specialists.

A most peculiar situation exists in the beam structure. Supported entirely by its outside frame and roof ties, there aren't any interior columns. Even the balconies are held up by the sturdy beams. The ceiling is unusually high for its period and use, giving it an almost pure Federal style of architecture.

At present the architect cannot understand why the beams running from the ceiling and roofline across the room are off center. Possibly the length of the trees, or just a whim of the carpenter could be the cause.

At one time an oil lamp chandelier with milk glass globes hung from the ceiling and could be raised or lowered. Were there candelabra earlier? Certainly candelabra would not have been elaborate.

The Friends at Plattekill built an excellent structure and it definitely deserves to be saved for its architectural significance alone.

The building has been painted in white with the woodwork done in light grey, in keeping with its original simplicity.

It is quite possible that the raised platform at the rear of the church did not exist in the original structure. However, unless the doors to the east were restored, it would not be feasible to remove the platform. Generally in restoration it is best to keep what you have if it is old and you are not sure what existed previously. The doors at the top of the staircase are original doors and very valuable.

Due to the fact that the building has proved to be of such great architectural and historical interest, care was taken that the restoration be done properly.

TERWILLIGER HOUSE, 1738

2.00

The Huguenot With Emphasis Upon The Huguenots Of New Paltz

Kenneth E. Hasbrouck
January 1970

Revised March 1985
Speech

THE HUGUENOT

WITH EMPHASIS UPON THE HUGUENOTS OF NEW PALTZ

Kenneth E. Hasbrouck

January 1970

Published by
Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, New York, Inc.
1970

Revised March 1985 - Kenneth E. Hasbrouck

This booklet contains the complete speech given by Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, President of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, New York, Inc., on the occasion of the Annual Autumn Dinner at the Harvard Club, New York City, November 7, 1969. There were many requests for a copy of the speech, therefore it is being made available to the public as a Society publication.

Included with the speech is the sermon given to the members of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, by the Rev. Rene Vaillant, Pastor of Saint Esprit, New York City February 28, 1968.

ANNUAL DINNER
HUGUENOT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW PALTZ, NEW YORK, INC.

November 7, 1969
Harvard Club, New York City

Presiding: Mr. Warren C. DuBois
Speaker: Mr. Kenneth E. Hasbrouck

TOPIC: THE HUGUENOT, WITH EMPHASIS UPON THE HUGUENOTS OF NEW PALTZ

Reverend Rene Vaillant, Rev. Howard Crispell, Mr. Warren C. DuBois, honored elder statesman of our families, Mr. Humphrey Statter, President of the Huguenot Society of America, Presidents of our Family Associations, members of the Board of Trustees, members and guests of the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, New York, Inc.

It gives me great pleasure to be with you this evening. Our Society constitutes the largest of its kind in the nation with over 2,054 members. We are the only group that has ever undertaken and brought about an effective preservation effort which has been financed by the members. Our group has effectively purchased and preserved a group of stone houses, located on one street, known as Huguenot Street. We are on our way toward providing an educational experience for generations to come. Our property assets exceed $250,000. This has been mainly accomplished since 1955. We must now meet the challenge of maintenance.

Let us now turn to the topic of the evening:

The World of the Huguenot, 1660-1675

The Puritan rule in England had just ended and Cromwell's England came to a conclusion with the restoration of Charles II, May 1660.

Cardinal Mazarin, expert advisor to the young Louis XIV, was dying and Louis, at the age of 23, was about to take over the governing of France on his own in 1661. France was about to enter upon her costly wars to bring glory to the "Sun King," Louis XIV.

The work of Henry of Navarre (1580-1610) and Cardinals Richelieu and Mazarin to gain the support of the people and to lessen the power of the nobles, had paid off. The stage was set for Louis XIV. He found a docile people and a united nation ready to serve his conquests. His long reign (1642-1715) spelled out the doom for those Huguenots who remained in France. They no longer had any great champions for their cause.

The German states were divided; small countries and principalities constantly at the mercy of larger countries, especially France and Austria.

Soon the time was to come when Charles II of England would be involved in a secret treaty with Louis XIV to reestablish Catholicism in England in return for an annual subsidy. He was also to promise Louis that he would support him in a war against Holland.

Peter Stuyvesant was Governor in New Amsterdam (New Netherlands). His popularity was decreasing rapidly. The Indians were becoming restless and dissatisfied. Law suits were prevalent in New Netherlands. Crimes were punishable by fines, whipping, forced labor and being compelled to leave New Netherlands.

Stuyvesant was not a tolerant man. Although Holland was the melting pot of Europe and the people enjoyed religious freedom, Peter Stuyvesant did not look favorably upon the Quaker, Jew, Roman Catholic and other faiths except those who followed the Calvinist doctrine. Fortunately for the Huguenot, their religion met with his approval. Based upon the teaching of Calvin, they could worship in the Dutch churches, or have their own.

NJC The three main settlements of the Dutch lay along the Hudson River, New Amsterdam, Wiltwyck, and Fort Orange. The great city of New York as we know it today, was then a Dutch settlement lying below Wall Street.

Charles II began to make plans for the Dutch colony. As long as Holland continued to hold New Netherlands, England would have difficulty in the control of trade. The Navigation Acts stated that no goods could be carried from Europe to English colonies except in English ships. Tobacco from Virginia as well as products from Boston were shipped to New Amsterdam. Here goods from European Countries could be traded for foods from the English Colonies. The goods had been imported to the Dutch colony in Dutch ships.

Huguenot settlements in Brazil (1555-1567), Florida (1564), Port Royal, S. Carolina (1562), Port Royal, Nova Scotia (1604) had been tried and failed. The Huguenots were constantly striving to find a place to go. We might divide their settlements into two classes. Those of choice-1555-1664. Those of necessity-1664-1740.

The French Huguenot generally were to be found in large numbers among the Bourgeoisie and the lesser nobility. Actually the first settlers of New Netherlands were French Huguenots (French speaking Walloons). They had attempted to colonize under the English, but having failed, turned to the Dutch who were glad to send them to America. They later formed the business aristocracy of New York. The French language was spoken and written. Even after the English Occupation in 1664, official documents were in Dutch, French, and English. We must remember that Peter Minuit was a Huguenot. Peter Stuyvesant brought with him his sister-in-law, Mrs. Samuel Bayard and her sons. They were French Huguenots. The French Huguenot gave New Netherlands and early New York a much needed cultural enrichment.

The world in which our Huguenot forefathers lived was one of political strife, treachery, intrigue, and lack of religious toleration. A new culture was emerging and change was evident in all spheres of society. It was a turbulent world, which would remain so throughout their lives. The lives and fortunes of political and religious dissenters meant very little to those in power. The Huguenot was often a pawn in a royal game of intrigue.

Fortunately the Huguenot had the instinct to blend. In many cases they lost their identity. Today I would like to attempt to explain how the New Paltz group of French Huguenots differed from their comrades in persecution. But, first I wish to explain the religion that made them exiles.

To the Huguenot, God foreknew and predestined the fate of man from the beginning. He damned and saved irrespective of unforseen merit. Calvin, the founder of their faith, believed that every man's moral acts were judged vigorously. The theatre was banned, bright colors in dress were forbidden, swearing and dancing were punished and nobody was allowed to sit up in the inns after nine o'clock at night, except the spies. Not only did John Calvin pronounce upon the morals of men, but he also decided upon the best stove to use and got servants for his friends. History tells us that there never was such a busybody in high authority before or since. Nevertheless, his austerity of spirit and power of mind influenced religious thought. His teaching influenced France, Holland, England and Scotland.

The question comes to mind: "What would our forefathers think of us today?"

WHO WERE THE HUGUENOTS OF NEW PALTZ?

It seems quite evident that most of them came from the Province of Artois (Department of the Nord) as the French call it today. They had resided in or near Lille and Calais, France.

We discover such terms as Walloon, Flemish, (from Flanders), Vaidois (Waldonses), French speaking Walloons, and Huguenot at various turns in research in connection with them. To simplify all of this, we may conclude that all of them were of the French Huguenot faith, all were exiles and had been forced to leave France because of their religious beliefs. They probably belonged to the merchant class, or lesser nobility. They must have had investments in Holland, or England as they did not seem to have to worry about funds when they came to America. Most of them were born in or near Calais or Lille, or at least their fathers came from that area. They understood the English language and some spoke Dutch. They all preferred to speak French. Some may have been Flemish. The letter from Speier, 1676, which both the Hasbroucks and Beviers claim as their own, tells of the persecutions on the part of Louis XIV still going on and how the soldiers of the "Sun King" are making plans for invasion of the Palatinate (Pfalz). The diary of Abraham Hasbrouck, tells that his grandfather and family had lived near Calais and fled into the Palatinate. These items are proof of the family place of residence and the matter of their persecution.

It would appear that all of the members of the New Paltz group had common ties in France. They were educated and fairly comfortable in worldly goods. They all were wise enough to leave France before it was too late and they took money and possessions with them. The Palatinate (Pfalz) was their first refuge. Mannheim and Speier were the places where we find some records of them. Generally speaking they must have gone out of France between 1645-1655. They arrived in America between the years 1660-1675.

The continuous threat of the French in the New World was most likely the reason for their early period of retirement from centers of population. They set up a type of government that is unique in the annals of the United States history, or for that matter, history of the Americas. It was called the Duzine, the rule of the elders and later evolved into a popular election of one representative from each of the twelve families. Their settlement was controlled by the rulings of the Duzine until 1823.

New Paltz has not had a proper story told to this date. It has a great many possibilities for those interested in research.

Let us now turn to the personalities of those who made up the first group of Patentees and settlers of the community.

THE PATENTEES - PERSONAL CHARACTERISTICS

We have become so used to speaking about the Patentees of New Paltz in a statistical sense, that we have forgotten that they were human beings, men who lived and breathed, each with his own individual characteristics. Unfortunately they have become as people, rather vague and set apart from the average men. They have been separated from the period in which they lived and have become like inanimate beings. Let us try to recapture an image of each of the Patentees as he really was and as he appeared upon life's stage. They did live and each had his own characteristics, which they passed on to the generations that have followed.

They were "Freemen." They were never under any form of debt to the government or to any person. They all could read and write. All of them were noted in the records as "Yoemen." All of them had financial means which they must have brought out of Europe. They arrived before it was too late to bring some money. Perhaps they had prepared for the journey financially before leaving Mannheim, Speier and other points of departure. Certain facts in the early records would lead one to assume that this was true. Why did Abraham Hasbrouck remain for over two years in Europe after his brother, Jean, had left for Kingston? It would appear that Abraham, being single, remained to obtain finances which he later brought with him.

None of the Patentees ever placed the name of his mother or father in his Family Bible, although some left a space for them at the top of the page. Why was this so? It is quite evident that they still feared the government of France. Canada was not very far away and during their time, England and France were vying for position in the New World. The Patentees and their children were not sure of the outcome, therefore it would be most unwise to take chances and leave a family record that would only bring about their downfall should the French gain control of the English colonies. It was best to begin anew in this world and leave the records of the old unrecorded. This, of course, would lead us to assume that the parents of the Patentees were quite prominent on the lists of French Huguenots held by the French King.

One finds in the DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF NEW YORK that in 1697 the French government sent a message to the English government as follows: "His Majesty will send to France the French Refugees when he will find there, particularly those of the pretended French Religion." It is of interest to note that the Patentees of New Paltz had taken an Oath of Allegiance in 1689 to the English government and by 1701 had taken out denization papers (citizenship papers).

Actually each of the ten older men of the Twelve Patentees was a leader in his own right, but Louis DuBois was the acknowledged head of the group when they obtained their Indian Deed in 1677 and the grant from Governor Andros during the reign of James II. Why was Louis DuBois the leader? First and foremost he had been in the New World the longest. He knew the ways of the Dutch and the Colony of New York which had been taken from the Netherlands in 1664. He was a keen bargainer. He had become well acquainted with the Dutch during his residence at Hurley. His father-in-law, the clever and shrewd Matthew Blanshan, was a good teacher. His brother-in-law, Antoine Crispell, so enjoyed his home and neighbors at Hurley that he would not come to New Paltz. Antoine Crispell was satisfied to remain a non-interfering partner in the venture.

It is interesting to note that Louis DuBois returned to Kingston and his old neighbors after the first years of pioneering were over. His sons carried on at the Paltz, working toward the advancement of their families. They were quiet men, but ever interested in branching out to new lands.

Abraham Hasbrouck was the military leader. His adventures with the English army made him well-qualified to assume that position of leadership. His traditional friendship with Governor Edmund Andros was without question the reason for the Patentees obtaining such a large and valuable tract of land, a larger portion of which bordered the Hudson River. Abraham Hasbrouck might be considered the man with contacts upon which to draw when the Patentees needed advice, or needed to know which way the political winds were blowing. He was a man who could get the job done quickly. His brother, Jean, gave restraint to the family fortunes. Abraham's descendants may to this day be found in service of our country. They like the military life. Abraham was very loyal to the French Church, but it was Jean, the brother, who led the family in religious zeal. Abraham was the most liberal of the Patentees, except for Hugo Freer.

The Hasbroucks, Beviers and LeFevres were always noted for their interest in reading and the descendants of Abraham have always enjoyed the writing of history.

Louis Bevier, polished and well-educated, could be described as the cultural leader of the Patentees. His influence was stabilizing and his children gave culture as their gift to the homes they made. Why did the children of Louis remain so long unmarried and residing with their father in the stone house which has become known as the Bevier-Elting House on Huguenot Street? From the records we know that Louis Bevier went to England and by tradition even chanced a visit into France. There he met a relative. Having signed denizenation papers in England, Louis returned to New Paltz. Soon after his children purchased property and all married. When he died, his estate was evaluated at $90,000. That was a goodly sum at the beginning of the 18th century. The Beviers have handed down a number of heirlooms that are in keeping with the inherent culture which is so much a background of the family.

Jean Hasbrouck was the merchant, wise in the way of business. Cautious, firm in his conviction and deeply religious, he was the man upon whom others might lean when it came to decisions requiring caution. Why did his eldest son, Abraham, return to England? This fact is proven by his will in which he made provisions for the son who remains a mystery to this day. What could have happened to him? Is it possible that Abraham, eldest son of Jean, could have left descendants in England? There is a branch of English Hasbroucks (Hasbrooks). Jean Hasbrouck stood with Louis Bevier at the balance wheel of the Patentees. The descendants of Jean Hasbrouck have been merchants and still to this day retain an acute business sense. Solid and reliable citizens; the descendants of Jean remain. Jean was cautious, but when opportunity beckoned, he was always prepared.

Christian Deyo, grandfather of the Village, was the farmer. Tradition seems to lead one to believe that his family left France some years before the others. The Deyos had made a home in the Palatinate. In the Dutch Church records at Kingston, his daughter Maria's birthplace is given as Bavaria. The Deyos did not have the wealth that they held in France, but they had sufficient money and had prospered. They were successful farmers with property. Christian had taught his children to work and his four daughters and one son, Pierre, brought this characteristic to the families of New Paltz. Each of the daughters married a Patentee and who can say he is not a descendant of Christian Deyo? The Deyos were quiet, hard-working people, determined to ask no favors. They were and are usually able to take care of themselves. Characterized by their civic awareness and good neighborliness, the descendants of Christian have dwelt peaceably with their fellow men. The Deyos are noted for their ability as good farmers, silence until asked for an opinion, determination and good common sense. Most of the descendants of Christian have not been afraid of work. They toil with the hands and labor is shouldered like a wreath of honor.

Hugo Freer was in Mannheim 1661, married and starting a family - where he came from in France and his occupation is not recorded. He arrived toward the latter part of the Huguenot stay in Hurley and came as a full partner of the Twelve Men to New Paltz. None of his children married Patentees, or their children. Most of his offspring married into Dutch Families. This would lead us to believe that he had been with the Dutch for some time. He loved to buy property and it appears that the more land he had, the happier he became. His interest in the matters of the Church was very important to him and he was one of the main supports of the French Church at New Paltz. He had courage and was willing to take a chance on the unknown. Of all the Patentees, Hugo Freer left us the least to use for biographical data. He, in many ways, stands apart from the other Patentees. It appears that he was not related to any of them before coming to America, except possibly by marriage, and most likely came from a different part of France than the others.

It is quite evident that the Beviers, Hasbroucks and Deyos were related in Europe. The Crispells and Dubois' were related and the LeFevre family quite likely were at least known to the others before crossing the ocean.

Simon and Andries LeFevre, brothers and very much alike, were most likely the scholars of the group. From the records we would assume to be quiet, somewhat withdrawn, giving the group of Patentees a touch of refinement, which love of books and study can bring. They were not fond of labor like the Deyos, but did their share because it was the honorable thing to do. Both brothers died before old age came, so that we must draw most of our records from the children of Simon. Andries never married. By nature easygoing, they believed in peace and harmony. There has always been a tendency toward frugality. By tradition, the ancestors of the LeFevre family were scholars and most closely allied with royalty by blood and position.

There is more that could be said about the Patentees and their families, but my purpose at this time is to give a brief account of them. I hope it adds some color and life to our history of New Paltz.

HOW HAS THE STREET WITH ITS HOUSES SURVIVED?

The houses built by the New Paltz Patentees were of stone. They were strong and durable - built to withstand the elements. The people who built them had a sense of simplicity. They were conservative people who did not believe in wasting money. Succeeding generations were content to live in the houses. The houses served as useful places of residence for many years.

The church remained strong and remained as part of Huguenot Street.

The Village moved uptown and away from the Street. Business firms were no longer necessary in the area. There was no need to remove the houses.

There has always been a group of descendants and interested people who had a feeling of sentimentality toward the houses, or appreciated them for their architectural value.

WHAT OF THE FUTURE?

I visualize a trained staff, adequate in numbers to meet the needs of making all of our holdings available to the public.

I hope for the time when the home arts and crafts can be demonstrated and taught. Older people can learn and be able to keep themselves engaged. Some of them can teach. Young people will have the good fortune to see experienced people producing items of value. Older people will be able to earn some money as a result of their efforts.

I forsee an educational experience for both old and young.

I hope for a library, adequate to meet the needs of making the large quantity of French, Dutch and English material we have available to the public.

END

Since this booklet was printed in 1970, a copy of the Mannheim French Church Congregation records has been located and is now in New Paltz. It was transcribed and translated by Mrs. Ruth P. Heidgerd for the Huguenot Historical Society, New Paltz, N.Y. in 1978.

The records may not be reproduced or published in any manner.

The records give a great many new facts oncerning our ancestors who came to New Paltz as well as hundreds of other Huguenots who had fled into the Palatinate.

PATENTEES

BEVIER, LOUIS	Born near Lille about 1658 m. Mannheim, Maria LaBlanc. Came to America 1675 with the Hasbroucks.
CRISPELL, ANTOINE	m. 1st Maria Blanshan, 2nd Petrenella DuMond. Came in 1660 with Louis DuBois, Matthew Blanshan to Kingston, (Wiltwyck).
DEYO, CHRISTIAN	m. Jeanne Verbeau? She died before coming to Kingston. Resided in Bavaria. Old when he came to America 1675 in company with Abraham Hasbrouck, Abraham Rutan and the Beviers.
DEYO, PIERRE	Son of Christian Deyo m. Agatha Nichol. Came to America with his father and family, 1675.
DUBOIS, LOUIS tomb	Born at Wicre, France 1626. m. Chaterine Blanshan, daughter of Mattheus. He had a brother, Jacques, a sister, Francoise who also came to America. He died at Kingston. Came to America with his father-in-law Mattheus Blanshan and Antoine Crispell 1660.
DUBOIS, ISAAC	Son of Louis DuBois. Born at Mannheim, 1659, m. Mary Hasbrouck, daughter of Jean. Came to America 1660.
DUBOIS, ABRAHAM	Son of Louis DuBois. Born at Mannheim 1657 m. Margaret Deyo, daughter of Christian. Came to America 1660.
FREER HUGO	He was in Mannheim in 1661. m. 1st Marie Haye m. 2nd Jenne Wibau. Was he brother-in-law of Peter Hayar, who was a brother-in-law of the Hasbroucks? Came to America 1675. His children by his first wife were born in Mannheim. Came to America 1675.
HASBROUCK, ABRAHAM	Born about 1645 near Calais, France. Removed to Mannheim about 1660. M. Marie Deyo, daughter of Christian at 1675 at Kingston. She was born in Bavaria. Arrived in America 1675 (Boston, then to New York and finally Kingston).
HASBROUCK, JEAN	Born about 1643 near Calais, France. (Perhaps at Hazebrouck) m. Anna Deyo, daughter of Christian at Mannheim. Came to America 1673.
LEFEVRE, ANDRIES	Born near Calais, France. Did not marry. Died at New Paltz 1714. Came to America by 1675.

LEFEVRE, SIMON	Born near Calais, France m. Elizabeth Deyo, daughter of Christian. After his death, his widow married Moses Cantine. Came to America by 1675.

Although the following Huguenots who settled at New Paltz were not Patentees, they should be mentioned:

ABRAHAM RUTEMPS (RUTAN) and his wife, MARIE PETILLION; MOSES CANTINE, JEAN ROGGAN, JEAN COTTON, JEAN TEBENIN.

Other French names appearing in the records are: Blanchon, LeRoy, LeConte, Guimar, Ferree, Montanye, Vernooy.

SERMON GIVEN BY REV. VAILLANT - SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 25, 1968

My Dear Brethren,

In this allocution based upon the fate of Huguenots who left intolerant Europe for liberty-loving America, I shall not insist, as I did last year, on the events which brought about the foundation of this little French Church of ours, but rather on the ways and customs of the country whence came to these shores ancestors of our guests of the Huguenot Historical Society of New Paltz.

In the past there was a rather large country called Flanders, which stretched between the North Sea, the Escaut River and the Artois and Bravant countries. A good deal of the land was low and marshy ("lowlands"). Gradually, with obstinate courage, the population filled in the part of the country that stretched along the sea and which became, like the rest of the land, a rich agricultural country.

What we now call Flanders (Flandre) is that portion of the country which was annexed to France under Louis XIV by the treaty of Aix-La-Chapelle (Aachen) in 1668. Today it forms the "departement of du Nord" and its capital is Lille (Rijsel).

The rest of Flanders (the larger part of it) spreads in the north of Belgium where it is divided into the Western Flanders, the capital city of which is Bruges, and the Eastern Flanders, the capital of which is Gand (Ghent).

I speak of Flanders because it was the country of some ancestors of the Huguenots who settled in the place now called New Paltz and there built houses according to architectural design and ways of building of their country.

That the Patentees of New Paltz should have been enterprising, energetic and persevering men, should not surprise us. They came from that stock which had made the low lands a sturdy and productive country. The very name of Hasbrouck (Hazebrouck) makes me dream of that "Nord" where I was born and brought up. How many times did I go from Lille, my native city, to Hazebrouck where we had friends living by the canal, leading to the Lys River and friends living on the main square where old houses are still to be seen, many of which have been occupied by the same families from generation to generation.

Nearby is Cassel mount (which is just a hill but which takes its altitude value from the fact that it rises alone in a flat country). From the top of Cassel mount you see the northern plains and, on clear days you see Dunkerque and the North Sea. Today, as already in the days of the Reformation, you see, in the proper season, golden wheat studded with red poppies covering field after field. Green fields of flax with blue flowers, also give color to the landscape. On either side of the many little rivers, poplar trees brandish their branches toward the sky. At Reformation time many young people fled to Holland and to England, the older people staying in the land and bearing the oppression.

W 2

lmer

Through the generations, ways of living have been faithfully kept in the Nord, very typical ways indeed! Sturdy work and good (such as have been illustrated by Breughel in his dynamic and colorful paintings) have been the very life of the Nord.

art

Since we are on the threshold of the period of Lent shall I recall the "Carnaval" season which precedes it and in particular, the three days before "Ash Wednesday" called the "Careme - prenant" during which, through the enjoyment of abundant and tasty food people prepare themselves to bear the austerities of the Lenten season? Shall I recall from the days of my youth, the diguise and masquerade of the "Mardi Gras" (Shrove

Tuesday), and of the Mi-Careme which affirmed the worth of health and gaiety? And let me not forget the giant figures which on such occasions were carried about the towns and villages in most animated processions. Let me mention the weekly cleaning of town houses, from garret to cellar, by the maid of the home, helped by members of the family. That cleaning takes place every Saturday. It includes the scrubbing of the side-walk in front of the house. And, finally let me mention the Sunday family dinners, now at the home of Grandmother so and so, now at the home of Uncle so and so, the maids of the guests, going early to the home of the host to help prepare the dinner and to set the table for some 12 to 15 people! Then at about 1 P.M. the arrival of the guests, the aperitif, the dinner beginning around 2 P.M., the escape of the children after dessert to the drawing room to play the piano and to sing, while the grownups discuss church, family, politics, finance etc. until around 5:30 or 6:00 P.M. when someone says, "It is not time to have supper?" Hence, a new wave of activity in the home!

The good life, a life of solidity, of prudence, of planning and working in sturdy simplicity for church, farm, business, country... at the rhythm of the seasons.

This sturdy simplicity has been throughout a basic attitude of the Huguenots, sincerity, honesty, directness, unheralded charity and (remembering the horrors of oppression), a respect for other people's religious attitudes. Of course, today, in France, the standard is freedom of conscience, of belief. In the olden days this freedom was considered a desirable privilege either for the individual or for society. Hence, such crimes as the massacre of St. Bartholomew and the persecutions which you well remember. These cruelties explain why a part of the Protestant population of France decided to go to foreign countries.

Thus several families of the Nord went to the Palatinate where they were well received. Their history has been recorded in the publications you will see exhibited in the Huguenot Museum immediately after this service. Let me recall, however, the main events in their tribulation. Louis XIV carried his persecution into the Palatinate and the refugees sailed down the Rhine to Holland, whence they set sail for America. After their first stay in Wiltwyck, Governor Stuyvesant granted them a concession in the region now called Hurley. The Indians attacked them and took prisoners among whom was Catherine DuBois. The Indians were put to flight and she was liberated. After a second stay in Wiltwyck, the Huguenot group decided to go back to their concession. Governor Andross who now ruled the land, the English having taken possession, was favorable to them and granted them territory in the land they liked. Here settled in New Paltz (NeuPalz) the twelve Patentees whose names I now mention;

Louis Dubois, his sons, Abraham and Isaac
Abraham Hasbrouck
Christian Deyo
Andries LeFevre
Jean Hasbrouck
Pierre Deyo
Louis Bevier
Antoine Crispell
Hugo Freer
Simon Freer

This morning we have the honor to welcome descendants of those twelve Patentees and members of the Huguenot Historical Society of New Paltz. What a glorious past is evoked! What fidelity to the spiritual ideal of the Huguenots! And what a joy for us to be hosts to the Huguenot Historical Society of New Paltz in this French Church du Saint Esprit, itself founded by Huguenots so long ago.

Together we yield thanks unto the Lord for the Liberty that was found in America.

OURCE: SCHOONMAKER
HIST. OF KINGSTON, N.Y.
* CH. III, IV, V.
pages ~~30-79~~

974.734 G
K619Sc
cN
DPL

CHAPTER III. 1661-64

FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF WILTWYCK, 1661, TO THE SURRENDER TO THE ENGLISH IN 1664.

ALTHOUGH the treaty of peace had been formally made and assented to by the Indians as well as by the settlers, and hostilities had ceased, still there were frequent signs of discontent on the part of the savages. The unfortunate and, to use the mildest term, the unwise action of the director-general, in sending a number of his captive savages to work in the mines in the tropics, and his inability thereby to restore them to their tribe, was not forgotten or forgiven by the Indians. It constantly rankled in their bosoms, and kept burning fiercer and fiercer, until it culminated, with other real or fancied causes of discontent, into a horrid butchery and another bloody war.

The inhabitants of Esopus, alarmed at evidences of dissatisfaction and unfriendliness on the part of the Indians, asked the director-general for a guard, and also organized themselves into a military corps. Of the organized militia, Thomas Chambers was made captain, Hendrick Jochem Schoonmaker, lieutenant, and Roeloff Swartwout, Hendrick Jansen, Cornelis Barentse Slecht, and Peter Jacobsen, minor officers. An occasional drill gave them some knowledge of their duties to serve in case of an attack or danger.

In other respects matters passed along as usual in the settlement, the farmers, mechanics, and laborers performing their accustomed duties, the schout and the schepens being called upon occasionally to administer even-handed justice, in which they sometimes succeeded to the satisfaction of one of the parties and sometimes to that of neither. Then, as is frequently the case in the experience of the courts of the present day, the more even handed the justice is which is administered, the less probability there is of either of the litigants being satisfied.

The ministration of Dominie Blom in his holy calling had so far been productive of very satisfactory results; the membership of his church had increased in numbers during the first three years of his ministry from sixteen to sixty, and everything in church matters was well ordered and prosperous.

The settlement was now, however, on the verge of other and more startling events, mingled with horrible scenes of savage cruelty and vengeance, the facts of which, as here detailed, are taken and gathered from the official reports made at the time, and are neither colored nor exaggerated; but they exhibit in strong colors the hardships and dangers attending a border life, particularly where the savage is left to feel that he is a victim of injustice.

The population of the village had rapidly increased, and a new settlement had been started at what is now called Hurley, about three miles farther in the interior, which was then designated as "the new village." The military by which they had been theretofore protected had been withdrawn and only a small guard left, which was quartered at the redoubt or fort situated near the junction of the Rondout stream with the river. The savages showed signs of dissatisfaction and hostility—complained that the captives taken from them in the former war were not liberated and returned to them, and constantly muttered threats of vengeance. Stuyvesant was informed of this state of things, when he sent word that he would soon be up to make them presents and renew peace. This message was communicated to the savages by Thomas Chambers on the 5th of June, 1663; to which they replied that "if peace was to be renewed with them, the director-general should, with some unarmed persons, sit with them in the open field without the gate, as it was their own custom to meet unarmed when renewing peace or in other negotiations."

Thrown off their guard by such pacific reply, the inhabitants went about their ordinary avocations as usual, the farmers and workmen going to work upon their farms, and leaving their families unprotected at their homes.

Suddenly, on the 7th day of June, 1663, while the greater part of the men were absent in the fields, the Indians entered the village about noon in bands through all the gates, and divided and scattered themselves through the houses and dwellings in a friendly manner, having with them some maize and a few beans to sell. After they had thus been in the place for about a quarter of an hour, some people on horseback rushed through the mill gate from the new village (Hurley), crying out, "The Indians have destroyed the new village." The instant that cry was heard, the Indians, who were scattered through Wiltwyck, began a general attack upon the people, murdering them in their houses with axes and tomahawks, and firing on them with guns and pistols. They seized whatever women and children they could catch, and carried them prisoners outside the gates; they plundered the houses and set the village on fire to the windward, the wind at the time blowing from the south. The remaining Indians commanded all the streets. Firing upon the inhabitants wherever they could see or

handnotes on

handnotes on Ch. 2.

reach them, they killed and wounded a number. Providentially, when the flames were at their height and the destruction of the entire village appeared inevitable, the wind suddenly shifted to the west, stayed the progress of the fire, and saved a part of the village from destruction.

At the time of the attack very few men—less than a dozen—were within the stockade, and they were scattered in different parts of the place. As soon as they could concentrate and rally together they seized whatever weapons they could and fought for their lives, and attacked the Indians vigorously.

The sight of the conflagration and the noise of the conflict alarmed those in the fields and brought them to the rescue. Lieutenant Schoonmaker was one of the first to arrive, and at once entered into the conflict. He was wounded twice, but fought on regardless of wounds or danger. Captain Chambers also soon arrived. He received a severe gunshot wound while on his way in, but notwithstanding rushed into the heat of the fray. Others also arriving from the fields near by, they were enabled to turn upon the Indians and put them to flight. They chased them without the gates, and found that the Indians who had charge of those taken prisoners had already moved them beyond reach. They then returned into the village, and their first care was devoted to the wounded and dying.

When all the absentees had reached the village, they mustered sixty-nine efficient men. They then repaired the damages to the stockade, and set and distributed a watch round the village for the night.

Dominie Blom, in his description of the massacre, says:

"There lay the burned and slaughtered bodies, together with those wounded by bullets and axes. The last agonies and the moans and lamentations of many were dreadful to hear. I have been in their midst, and have gone into the houses, and along the roads, to speak a word in season, and that not without danger of being shot by the Indians; but I went on my mission, and considered not my life mine own. I may say with Jeremiah, 'I am he who hath seen misery in the day of the wrath of the Lord.' . . .

"The burned bodies were most frightful to behold. A woman lay burned, with her child at her side, as if she were just delivered, of which I was a living witness. Other women lay burned also in their houses; and one corpse with her fruit still in her womb, most cruelly murdered in their dwelling with her husband and another child. The houses were converted into heaps of stones."

In the attack upon Wiltwyck there were twelve men, including three soldiers and a negro, also four women and two children, murdered, eight men wounded, four women and four children taken prisoners, and twelve houses burnt. At the new village there were three men killed; one man, eight women, and twenty-six children taken prisoners. The new village was entirely destroyed; every building was burned except a new unfinished barn.

The names of the murdered at Wiltwyck are given as follows: Barent Gerritson, Jan Albrechtsen, Lechten Derick, Willem Janse Hap, Jan, the smith, Hendrick Jansen Looman, Harry Olferts a negro belonging to Thomas Chambers, Willem Jansen Lebe. Soldiers Hendrick Martens, Dominicus and Christian Andriesen, were among the slain. Lechten Derick's wife was burned with her child; Mattys Capito's wife was killed and burned in the house; Jan Albrechtsen's wife was killed in the last stages of pregnancy. Peter Van Hart's wife was shot and burned in the house; Jan Albrechtsen's little girl was murdered with her father; William Hap's child was burned alive in the house.

Those taken prisoners were Master Gysbert's wife; Hester Douw and her daughter Sarah; Grietje, wife of Dominic Laer, and child; Femmitje, wife of Joost Ariaens; the oldest daughter of Tjerck Clausen De Witt; a daughter of Ariaen Gerretsen, and two little boys of Mattys Roeloffsen.

15

The wounded were Thomas Chambers, ? Hendrick Jochem Schoonmaker, Michael Freere, Albert Gerretsen, Andries Barents, Jan de Carle, Hendrick a servant of the director-general, and Paulus de Noorman.

Gysbert ? NO

The houses burned were those of Michael Freere, Willem Hap, Mattys Roeloffsen, Albert Gerretsen, Lechten Derick, Hans Carolusen, Peter Van Haerlem, Jacob Boerhaus, Barent Gerretsen, Mattys Gerretsen.

Fortunately for the Dutch settlers in Wiltwyck, the Indians did not renew their attack, but left for their homes, carrying their captives with them. This gave the citizens an opportunity to send for re-enforcements and prepare for defence.

Information was at once sent to the director-general, and he promptly forwarded on the 12th a re-enforcement of forty-two men under Sergeant Niessen, who arrived at Rondout on the 13th or 14th of June, 1663.

Toward evening on the 16th of June Sergeant Niessen, with his command and three wagons, went to the redoubt to bring up ammunition. On their return they were, at the top of the first hill, attacked by the Indians, who attempted to capture the ammunition. The sergeant divided his men into separate bodies and skirmished with the Indians, until they reached beyond the second hill, so well and successfully that the wagons, with the ammunition, were all brought safely into Wiltwyck. The sergeant lost one man killed and six wounded. A number of the Indians were

killed, but how many is not known. The body of the dead man was brought in the next morning. It had been stripped naked by the Indians, and the right hand cut off.

Stuyvesant at once took active measures to send a large force to the assistance and defence of Wiltwyck. He issued a proclamation, inviting the colonists about Manhattan to enlist, offered them the pay of a soldier, what booty they took, and a pension of from four hundred to one thousand guilders if they were disabled. The chief men in the settlements on Long Island discouraged the raising of volunteers, and few were obtained there; but a considerable force was collected in New Amsterdam, and forty-six Marseping savages from Fort Neck were engaged as auxiliaries. The command-in-chief was intrusted to Burgomaster Martin Kregier as captain-lieutenant, under whom were Schepen Van Couwenhoven, Lieutenant Nicholas Stilwell, and Sergeant Pieter Ebel. The expedition sailed in two sloops, landed at Rondout on the 4th of July, and marched up to Wiltwyck. Guarded wagons carried the supplies to the village which had been brought by the sloops.

Written instructions were given by the director-general for the guidance of the officers at Wiltwyck. Martial law was proclaimed and a council of war formed, to consist of Commander Kregier, Captain Chambers, and Lieutenant Hendrick Jochem Schoonmaker, of the Burgher Guard, and the schout and schepens of the village. Mattys Capito was appointed secretary or clerk of the schepens. They were strictly enjoined to barricade all the gates, except the two used in driving cattle, not to allow any small parties to go out, and with any expedition that was sent out to send horses for the conveyance of rescued captives.

Through a Wappinger Indian, who had come into the fort, they ascertained that a party of the Esopus Indians were living on the east side of the river, upon the main-land back of Magdalen Island; and they also learned from him that the hostile Indians were together about two hundred strong, consisting of Esopus Indians and of Wappingers and thirty Manissings.

On the evening of the 9th of July, 1663, by direction of the council of war, a force of twenty soldiers and twelve Indians were sent out, under the command of Christian Wietsen and Peter Wolvertsen, to endeavor to surprise and take the band of Indians lying back of Magdalen Island. By mistaking the route, they did not reach the place until mid-day, so that they failed to surprise them, but, on the contrary, found them posted and in arms. The soldiers immediately, however, attacked, routed, and pursued them. They killed five armed Indians and a woman. The Esopus chieftain was among the slain, and the soldiers took four prisoners. They plun-

a lot of sewan, and four muskets, and on the 12th returned to Wiltwyck with their plunder and prisoners, consisting of a squaw and three children. They lost one man killed and one bitten by a rattlesnake.

An effort was made, through some friendly Indians, to procure the release of the prisoners taken by the Indians, but without success, except the release of a few women and children.

A ransom was paid, by the Indian messengers, and accepted for the release of Madam Gysbert Van Imbroeck, but at night the chief who had her in custody carried her off. He took her to the "Klyne Esopus," and kept her concealed there with him in a hut. She made one attempt to escape, but lost her way and went back. She was successful in her next attempt, and reached her friends at Wiltwyck.

Having failed in repeated efforts, through Jan Davids and some Mohawk Indians, to procure the release of any more prisoners, the Indians acting with great fierceness and even threatening to kill the emissaries, a council of war was convened, and it was unanimously determined to send an expedition the next day against the Esopus Indians.

Accordingly, the next day, the 26th of July, 1663, at about four o'clock in the afternoon, an expedition, about two hundred strong, set out, with Mrs. Gysbert Van Imbroeck, the returned prisoner, as their guide. They were provided with two pieces of cannon and two wagons. Each man was supplied with ammunition and rations. There were thirty-six soldiers and twenty-five free men left in garrison at Wiltwyck. The expedition made but little progress that night, finding it very difficult to get through the woods at night with a cannon and wagon. They then bivouacked until daybreak. The next day they proceeded to the Indian fort, but found it deserted. They found three horses there and an old squaw, who had come to cut some maize in the field. They remained in the Indian fort that night, and the next morning a detachment was sent to the mountain, where they were informed the Indians had gone. That place was also deserted. After searching for them without success in one or two other places, they returned to the main body at the Indian fort. It was then determined to destroy all the plantations of maize in the vicinity and whatever supplies could be found, which was done, and they returned to Wiltwyck on the 31st of July at nine o'clock at night.

There has been considerable discussion as to the particular location of the fort above referred to and thus destroyed. It has been generally claimed to have been located on a hill near the junction of the Rondout and Vernoey Kills, at Warwasing. There have been frequently found at that locality the usual evidences of Ind-

ian occupancy—arrow-heads, etc.—and the character and shape of the surface of the ground appeared to favor it. But there was undoubtedly an Indian fort near Kahanksen, some four miles east of the other locality, also in Warwasing, but not far from the Rochester line. The treaty which was subsequently made by Governor Nicolls with the Indians in October, 1665 (which will be hereafter referred to), in specifying the land released by the Indians in that treaty, describes the tract as "lying and being to the west and southwest of a certain creek or river called by the name of Kahanksen, and so up to the head thereof, *where the old fort was*," etc. The former existence of an Indian fort in that locality, therefore, cannot be doubted. Rev. Mr. Scott, who was formerly pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Shawangunk, in a communication made by him to the Ulster County Historical Society in 1861, and published in the proceedings of that society, page 237, insists that the fort destroyed on the 31st of July, as above stated, was the "old fort" referred to in the Nicolls treaty. He describes the locality as being "on the south side of the Kahonksen, near the line between Rochester and Warwasing, and just north of what is called Shurter Hill. By the present roads the spot is twenty-two or twenty-three miles from Kingston, two miles from Pine Bush, and about the same distance from Middleport. From the mouth of the stream to Shurter Hill is nearly two miles, and from thence to the head fountain less than one mile. The fine lowlands of the Rondout and the Mumbaccus spread out many an inviting acre for the cultivation of the maize. The nature of the ground made this place a strong defensive position for the savage occupants, and any one, standing below in the valley, can easily comprehend why Kregier should be compelled to leave his cannons and his wagons where he did. An Indian trail led up from the mouth of the Kahanksen to the village, and thence turning to the south, passed over the hills to Lackawack, and continued to the upper waters of the Delaware." He further says: "This locality is suited in all respects to the descriptions of Captain Kregier—the direction, the route, the situation, the distance, and the surroundings."

On the 19th of August, 1663, the commandant of the forces at Wiltwyck received a letter from Peter Couwenhoven, who lay with his sloop in the Dunskamer, notifying him to be on his guard, as he was informed that the Esopus Indians, together with the Manissings and Wappingers, were prepared to attack and surprise the fort, in about two days, with four hundred men; that they daily made intolerable threats against him. It appears he was then upon some negotiation in regard to the release of prisoners, and stated "that he daily expected the arrival of the sachem, who had already been four days gone about the captured Christians, to learn what he should then do and what would be the issue of it."

Christoffel Davids, who appeared to act as an interpreter, brought information that he slept one night with the Indians in their wigwams; that some Esopus Indians and sachems were there, who had four Christian captives with them; that one of the female captives had secretly told him, Davids, that forty Esopus Indians had already been near the fort to observe the reapers and other people. Davids also reported that the Indians had on shore several bowls and gourds of brandy, which they obtained daily from the sloops; and the Indians told him they could get as much as they wanted, and also all the powder and lead they required from the sloops.

On the 20th Lieutenant Couwenhoven returned with his sloop, and brought with him a Christian woman and boy whom he had ransomed. The woman, on entering the Esopus Kill, was brought to bed with a daughter. Peter Couwenhoven reported that the Indians had promised him to bring in all the captives they had within two days, and he was going back to meet them.

He accordingly went back, taking with him two Indians and a squaw, who were prisoners at Wiltwyck, but with instructions not to surrender them until he had all the Christian prisoners returned and in his possession.

On the 30th Peter Couwenhoven returned to the redoubt, from his expedition to the Wappingers, with his sloop and the two Wappinger Indians. He had released the squaw, but had only procured the release of a Dutchman and two Christian children prisoners.

The Wappinger sachem had been with the Esopus Indians at their fort, which they were erecting anew, in order to procure the release of the Christian prisoners; but when he had been with them a couple of days to negotiate for their redemption, two Mohawks and one Minqua came there, with sewan and a long message, after which the Esopus Indians exhibited great unfriendliness toward the Wappingers. He therefore felt compelled to leave, without effecting anything toward the release of any of the captives.

They ascertained from this Indian that the new fort was about four hours farther off than the other, which locality is supposed to be in the town of Mamakating, Sullivan County. Upon the promise of freedom and a new coat, the Wappinger Indian agreed to act as the guide of an expedition against the Indians, which was at once determined upon.

On the 3d of September, 1663, Captain-Lieutenant Kregier set out with fifty-five men, guided by the young Wappinger against

the Indians. On the 5th of September, after a very laborious march, rendered very fatiguing by almost continuous rain and freshets in the streams, they came in sight of the fort at about two o'clock in the afternoon. The fort was situated on a lofty plain. They divided the force into two sections, Lieutenant Couwenhoven and Kregier commanding the right wing, and Lieutenant Stilwell and Sergeant Niessen the left wing. They proceeded in this disposition along the hill so as not to be seen, and to come right under the fort. It being somewhat level on the west side of the fort, the soldiers were seen by a squaw, who was piling wood there. She sent forth a terrible scream, which was heard by and alarmed the Indians, who were standing and working near the fort. The soldiers instantly fell upon and attacked them. They rushed through the fort to their wigwams, which were near by, to secure their arms, but with little success, as they were so closely pursued, and a continual fire kept upon them by the soldiers. They rushed to and across the stream, which ran on the opposite side of their plantation. There they made a stand and returned the soldiers' fire. They were soon dislodged, however, by the soldiers, who crossed the stream after them. They then made good their retreat to the woods.

In this attack the Indian chief named Pepequanehen, fourteen warriors, four women, and three children were killed, and probably many others were wounded who escaped. Of the soldiers three were killed and six wounded. Twenty-three Christian prisoners were rescued and thirteen Indian men and women captured.

The rescued Dutch prisoners stated that the Indians every night removed them to the woods, each night selecting a different locality, to secure them against rescue, bringing them back to the fort in the morning. The last night before their rescue, however, they were not removed, a visiting Indian of another tribe having told them it was useless, as they were so far in the woods the Dutch could not find them.

The soldiers started on their return the same day, taking their wounded and their rescued friends and the Indian prisoners and much booty with them. They arrived at Wiltwyck about noon of the 7th of September.

The preceding narrative, compiled from the official report made at the time by the commanding officer of the expedition, showing, as it does, the arrangement and order of quiet and secret approach, the peaceful and unsuspecting occupation of the Indians, working at their palisades, when first discovered, in preparation for a stay, not a departure, the narrative of the female captives as to their treatment up to the time of their rescue, and their extended liberty the last night by reason of the Indian fears of rescue being allayed,

Louis de Bo

furnishes no letter of credit to the fanciful traditionary talk of the captive women singing psalms while being led to the stake and fagots prepared for them, as victims for a holocaust, and of an heroic Walloon rushing, sword in hand and in advance, to the rescue, dealing death and destruction in his progress.

Historians have almost uniformly located the Indian fort surprised and taken in this final battle of the second Esopus Indian war as having been at Bloomingburg, in Sullivan County. The Rev. Dr. Scott, in his paper before referred to as read before the Ulster County Historical Society in 1861, and published in the transactions of that society, clearly demonstrates that the location of that fort was not at Bloomingburg, but was in the town of Shawangunk, on the east bank of the Shawangunk Kill, two miles south of the Bruynswick post-office, and twenty-eight miles from Kingston. Mr. Scott proceeds to say: "The mouth of the Kill is six miles away, and most of that distance is occupied by fine and fertile lowland. From the water rises an abrupt declivity of singular formation, reaching, it may be, an elevation of seventy-five or eighty feet, and then spreading out into a beautiful sandy plateau of twenty or thirty acres. The hill-side is covered with the original forest, and broken up into what seem to be artificial mounds. On the edge of the plain, overlooking the creek, the fort was situated, and the wigwams a little distance below. To the north, along the Kill, extends a flat of moderate dimensions, but on the opposite side are some of the finest lowlands in Ulster County. Here the Indians planted their maize, and one spot is yet distinguished as Basha's Cornfield. The plateau is covered with flints and arrow-heads, which every ploughing turns up to the hands of those who prize them.

"From the village a pathway yet preserved led across the mountains to Warwasink and the Kerhonksen settlement, just twelve miles to the north.* This was the Warwasink track; the other track bore off to the traps and through the Clove to Marbletown; and yet a third passed eastward to the Hudson through Montgomery and New Windsor, and branching near the Walkill to the south, gave access from the Esopus clans to the wigwams of the Haverstraws and the Hackensacks. Perhaps there is not in southern Ulster a more fitting place for an Indian castle, or one more suited to savage tastes. . . .

"Legends of battles fought there are yet related by the old to the young. . . . As stated before, the distance to the Kerhonksen Castle was twelve miles, and the mountain over which it passed was called Aioskawosting (the place of crossing).

---

* It leads over the mountain, crosses the west end of the Schoonmaker tract, a short distance west of Lake Aioskawosting, commonly called Awasting or Longpond.

"The village, which was found abandoned on the 4th of October, was in the vicinity of Burlingham. An Indian burial-ground marks the spot, and a path led from thence to the 'Hunting house' at Wurtsboro'."

The fort was square, with one row of palisades set all round, projecting about fifteen feet high above and extending three feet down below ground. They had already completed two angles of stout palisades, all of them nearly as thick as a man's body, having two rows of portholes one above the other; and they were, at the time of the attack, busy at the third angle. These angles, the report says, "were constructed so solid and strong as not to be excelled by Christians."

Nothing apparently occurred worthy of note until the 18th of September, when a communication was received from the director-general and his councillors advising the commandant in charge at Wiltwyck that they intended to send, by the first opportunity, additional soldiers and a party of Marseping savages to seek out and subdue as much as possible the Esopus Indians, and asking that necessary arrangements be made to provide them with suitable quarters. The captain-lieutenant and council of war advised the schout and commander of the requirement at Wiltwyck, and they secured the mill of Jacob Peterson for that purpose.

1663

On the 24th of September Dominie Blom returned to Wiltwyck from a visit to New Amsterdam; and on the 26th Peter Couwenhoven arrived with his sloop at the redoubt with some Marseping savages. As the authorities at Wiltwyck had before this experienced much trouble from the conduct of the gunner's wife on that boat retailing strong drink to Indians and Christians, including habitual drunkards, without discrimination, and to such an extent that they could "not distinguish even the door of the house," thus creating broils and trouble between white men and friendly Indians, "the captain-lieutenant and valiant council of war" sent an order to the village schout, whereby they authorized and ordered Schout Swartwout of said village "to notify and forbid the tappers or retailers of strong drink, that they do not under present circumstances sell strong drink to any one, be he Christian or Indian, under the forfeiture of the intoxicating liquor that may be found in his house. Done Wiltwyck, 26th September, 1663." (Surely broad enough to satisfy any Prohibitionist of the present day.)

On the 29th of September, the council of war ordered an expedition to set out against the Esopus Indians on the following Monday, the 1st of October, and made the necessary provisions and order therefor.

On the 1st of October, 1663, the expedition, consisting of one hundred and two military, forty-six Marseping Indians, and "six freemen," with fourteen horses, set out in the same direction as the last one. About two o'clock in the afternoon of the second day they reached the fort where the battle had occurred; on the 5th they found in all nine pits, in which the Indians had cast their dead, and farther on three Indians, with a squaw and child unburied. That appears to indicate a greater slaughter of Indians than is stated in the preceding account of the battle. On that day and the next expeditions were sent out in different directions from the fort in search of Indians, but none were found. On the 4th the fort, the palisades, wigwams, and all crops in the ground having been destroyed, the expedition started on its return, and arrived at Wiltwyck on the evening of the 5th of October. On the 7th of October, Sunday about noon, a white girl was brought up from the redoubt, who on the day before had arrived on the opposite bank, and was immediately brought across the stream. She reported that she had escaped from an Indian who held her captive, and who lived on the opposite side of the creek, in the mountain, and about three miles from Wiltwyck. An expedition was immediately sent to capture the Indian. The hut was found empty and abandoned. They remained and watched there during the night and returned next day, having destroyed some corn they found there, and bringing the rest with them.

On the 9th of October, in accordance with a resolution of the council of war passed on the previous day, Lieutenant Couwenhoven departed in Derick Smith's sloop for New Amsterdam with all the Marseping Indians and forty military.

On the 10th Louis ~~the~~ Du Bois Walloon went after his oxen, which had strayed away. After finding them in the rear of Jurian Westphalen's land, he was set upon by three Indians, who sprang up out of the bush. One of them shot at him with an arrow, only slightly wounding him, while he, with a piece of palisade he had in his hand, struck the Indian on his breast, so that he staggered back, and before he recovered himself Louis escaped through the Kill. A party was immediately sent out after the Indians, but they could not be found.

1663
Louis
Du Bois
wounded
by Ind.

After this the military and inhabitants at Wiltwyck were much disturbed by reports sent in of Indians congregating on the opposite side of the river with hostile intentions. But they proved to be without foundation. They served the purpose, however, to induce the council of war and authorities to persist in compelling the reluctant and dilatory inhabitants to repair the fort and stockade. From one of the orders on that subject, it appears that besides the farmers there were inhabitants or burghers occupying thirty-four lots in the village, who were ordered to repair the pali-

sades in front of their lots. This gives an approximate idea of the size of the village at that time, showing that there were then at least thirty-four houses in the village, besides those occupied by farmers, whose number is believed to have been about twenty.

On the 7th of November a sloop arrived at the redoubt with Peter Wolfertsen, who had with him two Christian children, which he had in exchange from the Esopus Indians for a squaw and a girl.

A Wappinger sachem and one of his Indians was also on board. An arrangement was made with him to go down and endeavor to procure the release of a female Christian captive held in custody by a squaw. He was supplied with a bark canoe and left, promising to return in six or seven days. The Indian returned with the Christian female on the 13th of November upon Rut Jacobson's sloop, for which he was satisfactorily rewarded, and left.

On the 5th of November an Esopus chief had agreed with Peter Couwenhoven, on board the sloop in the Wappinger Creek, for the return of all the Christian prisoners at the redoubt within ten days, for exchange, and a ten days' truce was agreed upon. On the 17th the captain-lieutenant left on a short visit to New Amsterdam, taking some of the military with him, leaving about sixty soldiers in Wiltwyck, under the command of Sergeant Christian Niessen.

On the 1st of December two captive Christian children were returned. On Monday the 24th Sergeant Niessen assembled the schout and schepens of the village, and handed them a letter from the director-general and council, discharging Swartwout as schout and appointing Matthys Capito provisionally in his place. On the 28th of December all the captives were returned except Barent Slecht's daughter. She had married a young warrior, and chose to remain with him. The tradition is that years afterward she and her Indian husband settled on the Esopus Creek in Marbletown; he was called Jan, but it is not known whether they left any descendants or not.

During the rest of the winter the Indians remained quiet, and in March, 1664, all the company's troops were withdrawn from Wiltwyck. The militia at that time duly organized under the command of Thomas Chambers as captain and Hendrick Jochem Schoonmaker as lieutenant numbered about one hundred able-bodied men, showing a considerable increase since the massacre, when it numbered only sixty-nine.

On the 10th of November, 1663, Director-General Stuyvesant, in his report to the West India Company, stated, in reference to the expedition when the Indian fort was taken, that, after such last attack, the Indians had not more than twenty-seven or twenty-eight effective men, fifteen or sixteen women, and a few children remaining; that through fright they had no abiding place, and did not dare to erect any huts. From information subsequently gathered, that estimate was undoubtedly not far, if any, out of the way. Of course this refers only to the specific band of savages by whom the attack was made.

While the troubles with the Indians were thus existing at Wiltwyck, the director-general and the council at New Amsterdam were annoyed and perplexed by claims of the English at Hartford and New England of title and jurisdiction over Long Island and other portions of the Dutch possessions. It is not the province of this work to go into a detail of those matters, but as the final result affected Wiltwyck, it is proper to refer to them generally. Those claims were pressed in the fall of 1663. The situation of affairs then greatly alarmed the local government at New Amsterdam. Besides the war which was being waged with the Indians about Wiltwyck, and which was entailing considerable expense upon the Government, the company's territory was invaded by Connecticut, the English villages were in revolt, and the public treasury was exhausted. Under that unfortunate situation, the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam called upon the director-general and council to convoke a convention of the officers of the several towns and colonies, to take into consideration the state of the provinces. The meeting was called, but the season was so far advanced (November 1st) that only delegates from the lower towns, including part of Long Island, attended; Wiltwyck, Fort Orange, and Rensselaerwyck were not represented.

This convention adopted and transmitted a remonstrance "To the noble, great and respected Lords the Directors of the Privileged West India Company department of Amsterdam." The remonstrants set forth in their petition that the people had been encouraged to leave their "dearly beloved fatherland" by their promises to protect them in the possession of their property and lands which they settled and occupied, and also "against all civil or foreign war, usurpation, and open force." And to this end they were bound "to obtain from their high Mightinesses the Staats-General, the Supreme Sovereign commissions and patents, in due form establishing and justifying your real and legitimate jurisdiction over this province, and its territory, so far as it extended." Then the States-General could have acted and effected a definite arrangement and division of their respective limits with England, and their rights been respected; they then proceed to allege that "the English to cloak their plans now object that there is no proof, no legal commission or patent from their High Mightinesses, to substantiate and justify our rights and claims to the property of

is province, and insinuate that, through the backwardness of eir High Mightinesses to grant such patent, you apparently in- ended to place the People here on slippery ice; giving them lands) which your *Honours* had no right whatever." They also set orth that the English Government have granted an unlimited atent and commission, which they enforce according to their own nterpretation.

Also they allude to the then existing Esopus Indian war and he massacre of the inhabitants, attributing it as "occasioned by he premature and at this conjunction totally indefensible reduc- ion of the soldiery in the province, at a time when they ought ather to have been increased and re-enforced." And they substan- ially demand protection in their persons, property, and rights, nd a redress of their grievances.

During the winter troubles culminated. The English continued heir demands and encroachments, negotiations progressed, and ne after another, by the 3d of March, 1664, the Dutch had aban- loned every point their enemies had assailed. Connecticut River nd Westchester were gone, and by convention concluded that lay, Newtown, Flushing, Gemeco, Heemstede, and Gravesend were surrendered. At this important crisis in the affairs of the prov- nce, when apparently everything, including titles and govern- nental authority, were at loose ends and uncertain, the authorities resorted to, and for the first time in the history of the country fully recognized, the sovereignty of the people. On the 19th day of March, 1664, the lords directors and council of the New Nether- lands, at the request of the burgomasters and schepens, summoned a general assembly of delegates from the several towns in the prov- ince, to take into consideration the state of the province, to meet at New Amsterdam on the 10th day of April, 1664.

On the 31st of March, 1664, an election was held in the village of Wiltwyck for the choice of two delegates to such assembly. Thomas Chambers and Gysbert Van Imbroeck were elected by a plurality of votes. Credentials were issued to them in the following form:

"Whereas, on the summons of the Director General and Council of New Netherland, addressed to the Schout and commissaries here, it is required that two deputies be sent from our village, Wiltwyck, to a General assembly in form of a *Landdach*, the Schout and commissaries have called us, the undersigned inhabitants of Wiltwyck together, on the day underwritten, to elect from the Commonalty two proper persons and to authorize the same as deputies to the said assembly, which shall be on the 10th April next. We have therefore by plurality of votes, chosen the worthy persons Thomas Chambers and Gyesbert Van Imbroeck, to whom we hereby give full power and authority to conclude whatever may be for the good of the common weal, and the strengthening of this place, and ~~also to do~~ whatsoever shall by them be found wise in the premises; promising to confirm what the said deputies shall have decided in the premises to be best for the public good, under pain of punishment as Contraveners; to which end we have subscribed these with our own hands. Done in Wiltwyck this 31st March, 1664." It bears a number of signatures, and is certified by Matthias Capito, secretary.

The convention met at New Amsterdam on the 10th of April, 1664, and there were delegates in attendance from New Amsterdam, Rensselaerwyck, Fort Orange, Wiltwyck, New Haerlem, Staten Island, Brukelen, Midwout, Amersfoort, New Utrecht, Boswyck, and Bergen. Jeremias Van Rensselaer from Rensselaerwyck was selected as president.

A long communication was presented to the assembly from the director-general. He explained to them the necessity of supplies; that the West India Company had expended one million two hundred thousand guilders over and above the receipts from customs, excise, weigh scales, and tithes. A war was now pending with the Indians, and he wished the assembly to decide whether the war should be continued or peace made. If the English should summon the country to surrender, what should be done? and he proposed a tax on mills and cattle. The convention then, after refusing to tax, on the 15th adjourned to the 22d of April.

Before the reassembling of the convention an answer was received from Holland, showing that the requests contained in the remonstrance hereinbefore alluded to, as forwarded by the convention of burgomasters and schepens, had been complied with; that on the 23d of January, 1664, an act, under the great seal of the States-General, had been issued, declaring that the West India Company was empowered by its original charter to plant colonies in any unoccupied lands in America from Newfoundland to the Straits of Magellan, as well on the north as on the south sea, and more especially in New Netherland, and confirming the boundaries agreeably to the treaty of 1650. And necessary instructions had been given to the ambassadors at the British court for their action in the premises.

The directors advised the continuance of the war with the Esopus Indians for their extermination, and sent a military force to check the English.

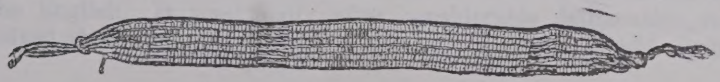
On the 22d of April this assembly reconvened, and the despatches from Holland were laid before them. The assembly deemed it useless to attempt to reduce the revolted villages, as advised by the directors, and also determined that a treaty of peace

should at once be concluded with the Indians. The Indians had already sued for peace through friendly sachems, and the situation of the province rendered it desirable.

On the 15th of May, 1664, the sachems of several tribes, including Sewackenamo, Onaghtin, and Pourewagh, chiefs of Esopus, assembled at the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, with the director-general and various Dutch officials, including Thomas Chambers, of Wiltwyck. After the preliminaries and details of the treaty were talked over and agreed upon, Sewackenamo, one of the Esopus chiefs, arose, and several times invoking his god, Bachtamo, prayed for aid to conclude a good treaty with the Dutch, and that the one they were about negotiating should be, like the stick he grasped in his hand, firmly united the one end to the other; that all the neighboring chiefs rejoiced at the prospect of peace, and that the Marseping Indians were included. He came, with his brother sachems, to act on behalf of the Esopus Indians, "and to conclude a Peace as firm and as compact as his arms" (which he folded together). He then presented his right hand to the director-general, and added: "What I say is from the fulness of my heart; such is my desire and that of all my People."

The treaty was concluded, ratified, and signed the next day, May 16th, amid general rejoicing and salvos of artillery. The details of the treaty were substantially as follows:

By its terms all that had passed was to be forgotten and forgiven. The land already given to the Dutch as an indemnity, including the two forts belonging to the Indians, became the property of the Christians. The Indians were not to visit the village nor any remote Dutch settlement. They were permitted to plant near their new fort, and for one year by their old one. The lands in the vicinity of the forts by right of conquest were to belong to the Dutch. The Indians were not thereafter to approach the place where the whites were engaged in any agricultural matters, and a violation of that provision would subject them to arrest. They were to be permitted to sell meat or maize at the Rondout in parties of not more than three canoes at a time, on condition that they were preceded by a flag of truce to give notice of their approach. In any case of murder by a Dutchman of an Indian, or the reverse, the guilty party was to be punished as a murderer, and it would not be a cause for war. All damages for the killing of cattle were to be paid for. The conclusion of the treaty was ratified by the delivery of a belt of wampum, which is now in the county clerk's office, and of which the following is a correct picture.



The termination of the war gave great and universal satisfaction, and in acknowledgment of their gratitude to the Supreme Ruler of the universe, a day of general thanksgiving was proclaimed in the province.

Swartwout, the deposed schout, having solicited pardon from the director-general, was reinstated as schout at Wiltwyck on the 15th of February, 1664. In the succeeding month of July, however, the director-general and council at New Amsterdam, wishing to have a more immediate representative of the West India Company at Wiltwyck, appointed William Beeckman commissary at Esopus and its dependencies. His jurisdiction extended from the Katskill, where that of Fort Orange terminated, to the Danskamer, a few miles above the Highlands, which was the northern limit of the jurisdiction of Fort Amsterdam.

The English had for some time enviously viewed the Dutch possessions in America, and were not long or scrupulous in maturing plans to acquire them by robbery. Having already, through the settlement of the borders of Connecticut, largely curtailed the Dutch domain east of the Hudson River, and also acquired jurisdiction over a large part of Long Island, the King of England, on the 12th day of March, 1664, in furtherance of the accomplishment of the object, granted by a royal patent to the Duke of York and Albany a large territory in America, comprising Long Island and all islands in its neighborhood, and all the lands and rivers from the west side of the Connecticut River to the east side of the Delaware Bay, thus including the whole of the New Netherlands.

The Duke of York at once proceeded to measures for procuring possession and control of the territory thus granted to him. As lord high admiral he detached four ships of the British Navy and sent them, with about four hundred and fifty regular soldiers, with their officers, to conquer and take possession of the New Netherlands. Colonel Richard Nicolls was entrusted with the command of the expedition, and was designated as the duke's deputy-governor of the Dutch possessions when reduced.

As soon as the director-general was advised of the approach of this hostile expedition, he took what measures he could for the repair of the fortifications and defences of the city; but the fleet were very near, and by the 19th of August were below the Narrows in Nyack Bay. On the 26th of August Colonel Nicolls made a formal summons for the surrender of the city, accompanied by a proclamation that all who would submit to his Majesty's government should be protected by his Majesty's laws and justice, and peaceably enjoy their property. Stuyvesant was determined to fight it out and defend to the bitter end, but a large portion of the citizens and council, convinced of their inability to defend the

city, insisted on a surrender. In fact, the city was in no sense in a position to resist an attack. A council of war had reported Fort Amsterdam untenable; and although there were fifteen hundred souls in New Amsterdam, there were not over two hundred and fifty able to bear arms, besides one hundred and fifty regular soldiers. Stuyvesant was, therefore, compelled to consent to a surrender, and relying upon the assurance of Colonel Nicolls's promise to deliver back the city and fort "in case the difference of the limits of this Province be agreed upon betwixt his Majesty of England and the High and Mighty Staats-General," Stuyvesant appointed commissioners to agree upon articles of capitulation.

At eight o'clock the next morning, the 27th of August, 1664, the commissioners on both sides met in the city, and arranged the terms.

The articles of capitulation promised the Dutch security in their property, customs of inheritance, liberty of conscience, and church discipline; the municipal officers to continue for the present unchanged, and the town to be allowed to choose deputies, with free voices in all public affairs. For six months they were to have free intercourse with Holland, and public records were to be respected and protected.

A copy of the articles of capitulation will be given in full in the appendix.

Of course the surrender of Fort Orange and Wiltwyck followed soon after, and may, in fact, be considered as included in the capitulation. Immediately after the Dutch soldiers at New Amsterdam had left for Holland, Governor Nicolls despatched Colonel Cartwright, with his command, to take possession of those places. This was on the 10th of September, 1664, and he proceeded up the river direct to Fort Orange. On his arrival the authorities made no resistance, and the English at once took possession. An English garrison, under the command of Captain Manning, was placed in charge of the fort, which was named Fort Albany, and the name of the settlement was also changed to Albany, after the Scotch title of the Duke of York.

In the mean time, at Wiltwyck, the soldiers having, in the latter part of August, all been withdrawn to New Amsterdam on account of the English invasion, the entire community was in the greatest confusion and alarm. The civil authority was abandoned, and the militia, under the command of Captain Chambers and Lieutenant Schoonmaker, on the 1st of September assumed control of the place. On the 4th of September the court met in extraordinary session, to consider what should be done on the arrival of the English. It was finally, after considerable deliberation, resolved that, upon the firing of a cannon, the militia should repair to the guard-house to receive orders; that the municipal authorities should proceed and hold a conference with the English outside the gates; that the military should also in the interval take some precautionary measures against any possible inimical action by the Indians.

Cartwright, on his return from Albany, landed at Esopus the latter part of September, and the place was surrendered without resistance, Cartwright taking the same precaution, as at Albany, to conciliate the inhabitants.

The Dutch local officers were continued in power. A garrison of regular soldiers were placed in charge of the fort, under Captain Brodhead. This Captain Brodhead, of the English regular army, came over with his command in the expedition, and brought his family with him to remain in this country. He settled here, and became a citizen of Esopus.

Governor Nicolls followed his other operations with friendly and conciliatory arrangements and treaties with the Indians, and the occupation and possession by the English became complete.

Thus was fully consummated by England, through their sovereign and the Duke of York, one of the most cowardly and dishonest stealth of a neighboring nation's unprotected territory that can be found in the history of any civilized nation on the globe. It was cowardly, because it was conceived and carried out secretly, and every possible precaution taken to keep the friendly neighboring nation, owning the territory, in ignorance of their intention. It was stealth, because the Dutch had had uninterrupted possession for half a century, and their right had been, during that entire period, recognized by the English in various ways. And the Dutch title, by discovery and possession, was in all respects similar to that which England had held and insisted on as valid and indisputable in regard to her own territories.

Hist of Kingston, N.Y.

CHAPTER IV. 1664-1673

FROM THE SURRENDER TO THE ENGLISH IN 1664 TO THE SURRENDER TO THE DUTCH IN 1673.

Esopus Mutiny 1667

Chap II

KING CHARLES the Second, by the patent issued to his brother, the Duke of York, authorized him "to make, ordain and establish all manner of orders, laws, directions, instructions, forms and ceremonies of government and magistracy, fit and necessary for and concerning the government of the territories and islands aforesaid. . . . And the same at all times hereafter to put in execution, abrogate, revoke, or change." The Duke of York thereupon commissioned Colonel Richard Nicolls as his deputy "to perform and execute all and every the powers which are by the said letters patent granted." Nicolls, however, had in his articles of capitulation conceded special privileges to the Dutch, of which he could not deprive them.

He prepared a code of laws for the government of the lower part of the province, and summoned deputies from Long Island and Westchester, to be chosen by a majority of the taxpayers, to meet at Heemstede for their adoption. At the meeting of the delegates, when opposition was shown or change proposed to any part of the code, as submitted by Governor Nicolls, their attention was called to the terms of his credentials, and they were given to understand that they must adopt the code as he had drawn it, or appeal to the duke. They found, therefore, that their province was to register the orders of the government, not to deliberate.

No deputies were summoned from New Amsterdam, Esopus, Bergen, or Fort Orange. These places were left to continue for the time under their former mode of government and customs.

In September, 1665, Governor Nicolls visited Kingston, partly on account of some troubles which had existed the previous winter between some of the citizens and military, but chiefly to make arrangements to procure the release of more land from the Indians. In relation to the government of the place he made no change, except to place Captain Brodhead in charge of the military as a discreet officer, upon whom he felt that he could rely to avoid all cause of complaint by the citizens. The commission issued to Captain Brodhead bore date September 15th, 1665, and the authoritative part is as follows: "I do constitute and appoint you, the said Daniel Brodhead, chief officer of the militia in the Esopus. You are to take care and use your utmost diligence for the defence of the place and People against any attempts. You are constantly to keep good guard, and your soldiers in good order and discipline, according to the rules and method of war."

reg. army

This commission was speedily supplemented by lengthy instructions containing much good advice, especially in respect to the citizens within his jurisdiction. The instructions are too lengthy for insertion here, but it will not be amiss to give a brief summary.

There were eight specifications:

In the first he was enjoined to keep strict order and discipline, and not permit a soldier to judge or revenge his own case.

In the second he was directed to keep constant guard in respect to the number and health of the soldiers.

Third, to provide them weekly with their rations and ammunition.

Fourth (is given entire), "You must avoid harshness of words, and heat of passion, seeking rather to reconcile differences, than to be head of a party. Preserve yourself single and indifferent as to justice between Soldiers and Burghers. Give not too easy an ear to private whisperers and insinuators, which may overrule your judgment, and beget a prejudice in your mind against the Dutch. For though I am not apt to believe they have a natural affection for the English, yet without ill usage, I do not find them so malicious as some will seek to persuade you they are."

Fifth enjoins kind treatment of Indians, and that they are not to come in the town with "arms fixed."

Sixth and seventh are in regard to looking to his farm, and that he and the soldiers may sow and reap for themselves.

Eighth, in regard to accidental matters, he is to exercise his discretion. These instructions were dated the 23d of October, 1665. They certainly exhibit sound sense and judgment, and if lived up to would avoid much difficulty and trouble.

No other change in the government was made by Governor Nicolls. The municipal officers and the form of government continued the same. Captain Chambers was continued in command of the militia.

Having thus arranged matters in reference to the administration of affairs at Esopus, he turned his attention to the other object of his visit, suggested above, to procure more land from the natives. In regard to the details of his negotiation we have no information, and they are of no moment. The result is registered in a treaty between him and the "sachems and People called the

Esopus Indians," ratified and consummated at Fort James (New York) on the 7th day of October, 1665, the original of which is preserved among the records of the Ulster county clerk's office. It provides substantially: (1) That no act of hostility be committed on either part, and if damage is done by either party full satisfaction is to be made upon demand. (2) Murder to be punished by death. (3) A convenient house is to be built without the village, where the Indians can lodge and leave their arms, and sell or buy what they please from the Christians. (4) The said sachems and their subjects grant, alienate, and confirm to the Duke of York all their right, etc., to a "certain parcel of land lying and being to the West and Southwest of a certain Creek or River, called by the name of Kahanksen, and so up to the head thereof, where the old fort was, and so with a direct line from thence through the woods and across the meadows to the Great Hill, lying and being to the West or Southwest, which Great hill is to be the true West or Southwest bounds of the said lands. And the said creek called Kahanksen the North or Northeast bounds of the said lands herein mentioned. . . .

"In token of the aforesaid agreement, the aforesaid Sachems do deliver two small sticks; and in confirmation thereof, do deliver two more small sticks to the said Richard Nicolls. And in the name of the Indians their subjects, and of the subjects do deliver two other round small sticks in token of their assent to the said agreement. And the said Richard Nicolls does deliver to their Sachems three laced red coats;" and then the treaty further declares "that all past injuries are buried and forgotten on both sides." The sachems also agreed "to come once every year and bring some of their young People, to acknowledge every part of this agreement in the Sopes to the end that it may be kept in perpetual memory."

The consummation of this agreement enabled Governor Nicolls to offer flattering inducements for the settlement of farmers in the territory. He issued circulars for that purpose, designating the lands offered as located on the west side of the river, at or adjoining the Sopes; adding that he had "purchased all the Sopes land, which is now ready for cultivation, being clear ground."

Unfortunately, Captain Brodhead did not heed, as he should have done, the wise counsel of Nicolls, but acted with his command in such manner as greatly to exasperate the Dutch, and increase the ill-feeling between the citizens and the soldiery. His conduct, instead of being conciliatory, was harsh and oppressive, and he countenanced the same line of action in his command. For the slightest offence by a citizen or burgher a committal to the guard-house was the punishment. A Dutch burgher, who insisted upon keeping Christmas in the Dutch style in preference to the English, was punished by imprisonment. For some slight cause he quarrelled with Slecht, the village brewer, and one of the officers in the militia, and ordered him arrested and imprisoned. The villagers were thereby aroused, and rushed to arms and demanded his release. Brodhead called out some of his soldiers, and ordered the people to disperse; they refused. The magistrates then demanded that the prisoner should be brought before them for trial. That he refused to do. After a long parley over the matter, the people were quieted and dispersed, under an agreement that the whole matter should be submitted to Governor Nicolls.

Another cause of difficulty and ill-temper on the part of the Dutch was the killing of Hendrick Cornellisen, one of the villagers, by one of Brodhead's soldiers, William Fisher.

Governor Nicolls was notified of these difficulties, and redress demanded by the citizens. The governor on the 16th of April, 1667, appointed a commission, consisting of three persons—Counsellors Needham and Delavall and Justice Van Ryen—and directed them "to go to Esopus and hear, receive and determine such and so many complaints as they shall judge necessary or of moment, and to pass sentence of imprisonment, fine, correction or suspension of office against such who shall be found guilty." Such was their commission for the public gaze. He supplemented the commission, however, with private instructions, guarded in tone, it is true, but intimating very plainly what were his private opinions and wishes.

He advised them to "take up the Fisher murder case first, and hear the evidence patiently, and if no more notorious circumstance appears in full evidence against Fisher than is already alleged, you will conclude him guilty of Manslaughter. If it appears that the Dutchman ran upon the sword to assault Fisher, I conceive it may have happened in his own defence."

"When you examine the rising in arms, begin with the first occasion, and you will find that Brodhead did only offer to fling a dish at the Brewer, but did not; that he offered to draw his sword, but neither did nor could; you will also find that the Brewer presently ran in upon him, made the assault, gave the first blow, after which many abuses followed; upon which beginning of the quarrel, you are to declare that the King's officer is not of so mean a quality to be struck by a Burgher, and further enlarge the discourse as you shall find fit."

"Having proceeded thus far you are to call the chief and others the most violent actors, and promoters of the riot before you. In the first place, open the case of rising in arms against an established Garrison of his Majesty, which unlawful assembly of armed

men is no less than Treason. You are to admit of no reasonings or pretences for their so doing. . . . And according to the evidence brought in against them, who appeared the most notorious, reducing the number to a few, not exceeding six, you may conclude them by sentence in writing to be guilty of a treasonable and malicious riot, that you remit the final punishment to me;" and he then further directed that they be brought down to him, the governor, as prisoners.

The instructions further stated that they would find that Brodhead had disobeyed his (the governor's) instructions several times, and they would do well to suspend him for that fault alone, and thus avoid any examination in the other complaints; and then they "could easily answer the number of complaints that Brodhead had part of his punishment already, the rest will be committed to me" (the governor).

Another of the directions contained in the instructions was "not to discourage the soldiers too much in public, lest the Boors insult over them. Appear favorable to the most of the Boors, but severe against the principal Incendiaries."

Also, "Albert Heymans and Anthony D. Elba have spoken most malicious words, and I look upon them as great incendiaries and disaffected persons; if their words be proved they shall not be suffered to live in this government; if they have been actors in the late riot, pitch upon them two for ringleaders, and give order to inventory and secure their estates by the Schout and Commissaries."

They were further directed not to have a jury, and to admit very few into the room where they sat.

At the trial or examination held by the commission appointed by Governor Nicolls, under special instructions in regard to their finding, as has been stated, the complaints stated substantially that since the departure of Governor Nicolls the complainants had suffered too much injury and violence, not only from the soldiers in general, but from Captain Brodhead in particular, who, they say, ought to have punished the wrongs done by the soldiers. The complaint then proceeded in the recital of a large number of grievances which in these days would clearly, in public estimation, justify a rising and arming in self-defence.

✓ Cornelis Barentsen Slecht was beaten in his own house by George Porter, a soldier, and also by Captain Brodhead and by other soldiers, and forced to prison.

Captain Brodhead afterward beat Tjerck Clausen without any reason, and brought him to prison. Afterward, in giving testimony before the commission, Tjerck Clausen said the reason why Captain Brodhead abused him was because he "would keep Christmas Day on the day customary with the Dutch, and not on the day according to the English observation." Captain Brodhead acknowledged the truth of the statement.

Another allegation was substantially that Captain Brodhead came to the house of Louis Du Bois, took an anchor of brandy, and threw it upon the ground, because Du Bois refused him brandy without payment; and he forced Du Bois to give him brandy. When Du Bois's wife went to Brodhead's house for the money, he drove her with a knife out of the house. Louis Du Bois, in his testimony on these charges, said that Captain Brodhead used his best endeavor to shew his anchor of wine when he threw it down, but could not, and yet he lost none of the drink. Mrs. Du Bois testified that Captain Brodhead had a knife in his hand when she demanded the money he owed her, and he told her that if she were not with child he would cut her, and called her many bad names. No counter-evidence seems to have been given.

1667 It was also alleged, on New Year's Day Walran Dumont had some friends and neighbors to eat with him in his own house, whereupon Captain Brodhead, coming in, treated Walran very badly, and took the wife of Harman Hendricks from thence to prison in the guards.

Mag. Dux

Upon this charge Walran Dumont testified that last New Year's Day he had some friends at his house, and Captain Brodhead quarrelled with the wife of Harman Hendricks, and threw a glass of beer in her face, and called her many bad names, and carried her to the guard a prisoner. Captain Chambers confirmed that evidence. Brodhead admitted it, but said Harman's wife called his sister a whore, which caused the quarrel.

A number of allegations are entered in the complaints against individual soldiery for beating and misusing citizens, some wantonly and without cause, others when the citizens were protecting their property from being carried away and stolen, concerning which no investigation was had. The burghers admitted that they had assembled and armed themselves, demanding the release of Sergeant Slecht.

The following is an extract from the register of the town court:

"The wife of Cornelis Barentsen Sleght and her daughter complained to the Court, that Captain Brodhead had grievously cut, beat, and wounded Cornelius Barentsen, her husband, in his own house, and that he had also committed his body, close confined, to the guard, and would not release him."

"Upon which the court ordered, that the Court's Messenger should be sent to request Captain Brodhead to come to the court, and the said messenger received the following answer; that if the commissary would speak with him, they might come to him.

them lay to prevent any further danger, and thereupon ordered Captain Chambers and Evert Pels to desire Capt Brodhead to release the said Burgher from the guard, and if the said Cornelis Barentsen had in any wise offended him, he should, according to the Governor's order, complain to the magistrates, who would see that he make satisfaction, or be punished according to the merit of his crimes. But when the two said commissaries had delivered the message to Captain Brodhead, he made them this answer, that he would keep the said Cornelis as long as he pleased, and if they would fetch him, he would be ready to wait for them."

"The court also used many arguments to the Burghers, when they were in arms, to go quietly home to their houses, and went personally themselves to persuade them, that they should not do anything against the Military, but told them they would address their cause to the Hon. Governor.

"Then the Burghers told them, the Magistrates, that Capt Brodhead and some of the Soldiers had many times threatened to burn the town, and that, with other reasons, moved them to appear in their arms, and therefore they requested to be empowered by their Magistrates to continue in their arms. But the said Magistrates utterly denied the same.

THE BURGHERS GIVE THEIR REASONS.

1667

"We whose names are here underwritten, inhabitants of the town of Esopus, do certify and acknowledge, that on the 4th day of February last, upon the doleful cry and lamentation of the Children of Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, that their father was miserably beaten and wounded by Capt Brodhead, and that another person, Andrias Peiterson Van Leuven, was killed in the brewhouse, at which action some of us being eye witnesses, we gathered together in an assembly at the first, and through the threatening of the millitia, formerly, to burn up the town, and through their beating their drum, and their further saying they would burn the town, and that was therein the aforesaid motives and reasons moved us, that every one of us, without order of Burger or officer, did take our weapons in hand, not knowing, otherwise, but this might be the beginning or forerunner of the utter ruin of the town by the Militia, and that they would do with us what they pleased, as they had done with several persons since the Governor went from hence, as is particularly mentioned in our remonstrance to his Honor dated this 28th April 1667 in the town of Wiltwyck.

"Tjerck Clausen De Witt, Peter Helibrantzen, Cornelius Ffinchard, Peter Arienson, John Williamzen, Corn. Hoghbome, Lambert Ffowker, Ard Martinsen, Hens. Arianson, Tunis Jacobson, Paulus Paulsen, Walrav Demont, Andries Peterson, Claus Clauson, Ffranc La Cheir, Arian Geritson, Ffredr. Peterson, John Lodman, Vrian Westfall, Derick Hendrickson, Thomas Harmonzen, John Corneliusen, Thom. Van Marken, Barnard Holstein, John Hendrix, Jan Jansen, Rodolph Hendricks, Albert Jansen, V. Steenwyck, John Barntson, John Adrianson, Adrian Hubertsen."

The commission sat three days at Esopus. Captain Brodhead, admitting the charges brought against him, was suspended from his command. Sergeant Beresford succeeded him. The burghers, in their defence, justified their resort to arms on the ground that Brodhead had imprisoned their sergeant, and the soldiers had threatened to burn the town.

Four of the alleged movers of the insurrection—Antonio d'Elba, Albert Heymans, Arent Albertson, and Cornelis Barentsen—were found guilty of a rebellious and mutinous riot, and were taken to New York for sentence. Nicolls, by advice of his council, on the 3d of May sentenced Heymans to be banished for life out of the government, and the others for shorter terms out of Esopus, Albany, and New York. All these sentences of the burghers were subsequently modified, and the offenders returned to Esopus. Fisher, the soldier who killed Cornelissen, was acquitted as having acted in self-defence.

The report or finding of the commission shows that the matter was all prejudged under the secret instructions; that the commissioners were the tools of the governor, to carry out his private orders, and not be governed by the merits or evidence in the case.

This matter is referred to in historical books as the "*mutiny at Esopus*." Mutiny is resistance to the exercise of lawful power. If an officer invades the house of a subordinate to steal, commit an assault or a trespass, resistance is not mutiny; and much more, the moment a military officer or soldier steps outside of his military calling and wilfully commits an assault or a trespass against a citizen, or unlawfully deprives him of his liberty, the military character or privilege is at once doffed and thrown aside, and resistance is *not mutiny*. It was justifiable resistance to tyranny and oppression—an outburst of the same spirit which subsequently threw off the oppressor's yoke in 1776, and carried this country triumphantly through the Revolution.

1667

Captain Brodhead, on the 14th of July, less than three months after his suspension, died at Esopus, leaving his widow and three sons—Daniel, Charles, and Richard—him surviving.

In the mean time, war had broken out and was raging bitterly, especially on the ocean, between England and Holland, having

2nd Anglo-Dutch war

been instigated by English capture and retention of the New Netherlands. Communication was almost entirely cut off between England and the colonies. Nicolls had been suffering great apprehension and fear of an attack by the Dutch upon New York, and made preparations for its resistance, and was much relieved when the news arrived of the conclusion of peace between the two governments. By that treaty of peace, known as the Treaty of Breda, concluded the 21st of July, 1667, the Dutch government formally relinquished the province of New Netherlands to the English. Governor Stuyvesant was at that time in Holland settling his matters with the West India Company. Soon after the treaty of peace he went over to England, and through his application to the Duke of York, and subsequent petition to King Charles in council, he procured a grant to the Dutch of a temporary permission freely to trade with New York for seven years with their ships only. He then returned to New York, where he spent the rest of his days. This order was in force but a short time, and was formally revoked by the king and Privy Council, November 18th, 1668.

Governor Nicolls had for some time desired to be relieved of his office, and made applications to the Duke of York for that purpose. The Duke of York finally, early in 1668, sent Colonel Francis Lovelace to relieve him. But Lovelace, on his arrival at New York, did not at once assume the governorship, but spent some time to familiarize himself with the duties of his office. In August, 1668, Nicolls formally transferred his command to his successor, Colonel Lovelace, and on the 28th embarked for Europe.

1668 Soon after assuming the duties of his office, and on the 5th of September, Governor Lovelace proceeded to the Esopus to attend personally to the regulation and settlement of some matters there, and to become conversant with its situation and its needs. On his arrival at Esopus, he ordered Sergeant Beresford, who was in command, to arrange for the discharge of the garrison, and leave its duty to be performed by the burghers. As an inducement for the soldiers attached to the garrison to remain and become citizens, he promised them liberal grants of land. With a view of carrying out such inducements, he gave instructions to Henry Pawling to lay out lots further inland for the new and additional settlement. He then returned to New York.

On the 9th of September, 1669, at a council before Governor Lovelace, it was ordered that the garrison at Esopus be disbanded and dismissed of their military employment. It was also ordered that a commission, consisting of Ralph Whitfield as president, and Captain John Manning, Captain Jacques Cortelyou, Captain Thomas Chambers, William Beeckman, schout, Henry Pawling, and Christopher Berrisford, go up to Esopus to regulate the affairs of that place and "of the New Dorp."

This commission commenced their sessions on the 17th of September, 1669, and closed their labors on the 29th of that month. During their session they passed a number of ordinances in relation to Esopus. By one of the ordinances, they "do hereby strictly order and enjoin that no person do utter or sell any grain whatsoever, to be transported from Kingston, Hurley, and Marbletown, but such as shall be well cleansed and unmingled with other, upon pain of forfeiture" of one third thereof—one third forfeited to go to the king, one third to the informer, and the other third to the schout and commissaries. On the 29th of September they made a further ordinance for the more effectual enforcement of the preceding one, providing for the appointment of an officer to measure the corn intended for transportation, and not to suffer the transportation of any which is not "truly merchantable."

On the 23d of September they made another ordinance requiring the schout and commissaries to drain the "swampish or morass ground lying and adjoining to the said town"—Kingston—"by the last day of November next ensuing, under pain of forfeiture of one hundred Skipples of wheat to his Majesty."

On the same day they passed another ordinance, by which the schout and commissaries were strictly enjoined to repair "the Domine's house or town house in Kingston, which now grows ruinous, to prevent further damage, it being of absolute necessity to keep that house in good repair, in regard to the frequent use of it, both for religious duties and civil affairs."

"Which reparation being for the public good, ought to be performed at the public charge." And they authorized the amount to be levied on the town of Kingston. By another ordinance passed on the same day, they "strictly enjoin all persons not to utter or sell, to any Indian or Indians, such quantities of strong liquors as shall make them drunk, upon the penalties following"—for the first offence, five pounds; for the second offence, ten pounds; and for the third offence, banishment out of the town: two thirds of the penalty to go to the poor and one third to the schout.

Another ordinance designated Thomas Chambers as surveyor-general of highways and common roads in the three towns, Kingston, Hurley, and Marbletown, with power to fine the schouts and commissaries for any neglect of duty in keeping the roads in order.

1669/70 On the 25th of September they passed an ordinance changing the name of the town from Sopus and Wiltwyck to Kingston; also directed the schout and commissaries of Kingston to have two men constantly on duty keeping watch at the redoubt, at the charge of

Kingston, and enjoining them well and sufficiently to repair the said redoubt within six weeks after date of order.

The commissioners located the sites for the two new villages. The farther one they called Marbletown, from the character of the stone abounding there; and the nearer one, having been heretofore frequently referred to as "New Dorp," they called Hurley, after the home of Lovelace's ancestry on the Thames. The change of the name of Esopus and Wiltwyck to Kingston, as before stated, was in further compliment, it is said, to Governor Lovelace, whose mother's family had a seat at Kingston L'Isle, near Wantage, in Berkshire.

Separate lots in the two new villages were to be allotted to the disbanded soldiers. A tract of land at Marbletown was allotted to Ann, the widow of Captain Brodhead, by special direction of the governor, "in regard to her great charge, and her being a commissioned officer's widow."

Dutch law in effect till 1669

The commissioners, making arrangements for the future government of that locality, abrogated the Dutch laws and regulations, and proclaimed them subject to the "Duke's Laws."

The commissioners appointed Christopher Beresford as chief magistrate of Hurley and Marbletown, and Henry Pawling officer over the Indians. Louis Du Bois and Albert Heymans were appointed overseers for Hurley, John Biggs and Frederick Hussey for Marbletown, and Thomas Chambers and William Beeckman for Kingston.

The "Duke's Laws" above referred to are those which were submitted by Governor Nicolls in the early part of his administration to delegates of the several precincts on Long Island, and promulgated for the government of that portion of the province.

As they were at this time extended over this section of the province, it is proper that they should be more particularly referred to here. It will not be necessary, however, to give more than a general analysis of their provisions, so that the reader may understand their nature and character.

Anglicization begins here

The code provided for a court of assizes, which was to meet once a year in the city of New York. The governor and council, however, might, in capital cases, issue commissions of *oyer and terminer* for their trial.

It provided also for inferior courts of sessions to be held three times a year in each riding. Those courts were to be composed of three justices of the peace, and in which any counsellor might preside.

It provided for trials by jurymen, not to exceed seven in number, except in capital cases; also for arbitration in small cases between neighbors.

In cases not specially provided for, the sessions were to remit them to the next assizes, where equity cases were to be disposed of and punishment awarded, "according to the discretion of the bench, not contrary to the law of England."

There was to be a local court in each town for the trial of all causes involving less than five pounds, to be held by the constable and six overseers; an appeal to be had therefrom to the sessions.

Eight overseers were to be chosen for each town by a majority of freeholders. Four of these overseers retired at the end of each year, and from them a constable was to be annually chosen on the 1st or 2d of April by the freeholders, and he was to be confirmed by the justices of the next sessions. The constable and overseers were vested with power to make local ordinances in the several towns.

A high sheriff was to be appointed annually by the governor, and also an under-sheriff in each riding. Justices of the peace to hold office during pleasure. The governor and council had power to remove any officer for cause.

They provided for assessment and taxation, and made provision for the collection of the assessments and taxes.

The tenure of lands was to be under the Duke of York. All persons were required to bring in their old grants, and take out new patents from the governor. No purchase of lands from the Indians was to be valid without leave of the governor, and satisfaction before him acknowledged by the Indian owner.

Barter with Indians in fire-arms, ammunition, strong liquors, or furs, was not allowed without the governor's license.

No preference given to any particular religious denomination. The Reformed Dutch Church retained its ancient ecclesiastical system.

Slavery was recognized, but slaves were to be protected from abuse.

All males over sixteen years old, except certain persons specially exempt, were subject to military duty and to be enrolled, but not obliged to bear arms beyond the limits of the government.

Every town was to provide a pair of stocks and a pound, and a pillory was to be erected in each place where the courts of sessions were held.

The commissioners before mentioned, although they had perfected arrangements for the government of the new villages and for the division of the land, had not made out or perfected the actual allotment or grants of land among those entitled. For that reason, early in the following spring, in March, 1670, upon the opening of navigation, the governor commissioned his brother, Captain Dudley Lovelace, Jacques Cortelyou, William Beeckman,

Christopher Beresford, and Henry Pawling, to proceed to Kingston, establish the boundaries of the new towns, and lay out and define the lots in the new villages, and make the necessary allotments and grants thereof.

The commissioners met at Kingston on the 30th of March, 1670, and after organizing by the appointment of Captain Lovelace as their president, immediately proceeded to business. They designated the boundary lines of the towns of Kingston, Marbletown, and Hurley; divided the lands selected for settlement into parcels of two and a half acres each, distributed them among the soldiers by lot, and gave the necessary grants therefor. By a special provision in each one of the conveyances, the lands were to be forfeited and the title revert to the duke unless the lot was built upon and occupied within two years, and the lands were inalienable for three years. After disposing of the land matters, the commission established and promulgated various local regulations, completed their business on the 11th day of April, and adjourned.

Marbletown

The said commissioners also, during those sessions, made arrangements for the survey and division of about seven hundred acres of land, part in Marbletown and part in Hurley, into thirty-acre lots for tillage and farming purposes.

The lots, laid out and distributed among the soldiers, were located on both sides of the present Marbletown stage road. It is said that, within two years after such distribution, the village of Marbletown contained about fifty houses, mostly log-houses. During the troublesome and dangerous times connected with the first settlements, it was the policy of the government to require settlers to locate as compactly as possible. But as dangers lessened, the village dwellings were abandoned by the farmers for the more convenient occupation of their farms. When there was no immediate call for a village, or general business to justify it, the temporary and inexpensive dwellings became deserted and dwindled away. That was the case with Marbletown. There is nothing now left there to indicate the former existence of such settlement.

In 1671 such movements were made by the French in Canada, together with suspicious actions on the part of many of the Indian tribes in Northern and Central New York, that much alarm was created in the province, and led to some preparations for protection and defence. It is supposed that such appearances led to the order of the 16th of May, 1671, by which the inhabitants of Wiltwyck were peremptorily ordered to renew their stockade, and it was apportioned by rods among the different householders—upon some basis not explained. It appears that the number of rods of stockade thus apportioned among the inhabitants to be rebuilt was three hundred and seventy-nine and one half, showing that the stockade was considerably over a mile in extent.

Such order was made by Thomas Delavall and Captain Dudley Lovelace, who had arrived there on the 3d of May as a special commission appointed by the governor and council to settle all extraordinary disputes between the inhabitants themselves, and redress any grievances sustained by them from the government. They also brought with them the commission of Isaac Greevenwart as sheriff, who was immediately inducted into office, and superseded William Beeckman, who had continued, until that time, satisfactorily to discharge the duties of that office. He at once left Kingston, and returned to his former residence in New York. At the same time, Captain Thomas Chambers was made a justice of the peace.

Nothing special appears to have transpired in the Esopus; its three villages prospered greatly; they encountered no trouble with the Indians, and all transactions with them were conducted satisfactorily and without any serious difficulty. The wheels of their local government appear to have moved smoothly and without hitching. The inhabitants of those three villages are reported to have raised, in the year 1672, twenty-five thousand schepels of corn. It was, in fact, the greatest corn-raising region in the then settled portion of the State.

On the 16th of October, 1672, the land owned by Captain Thomas Chambers in the Esopus, near Kingston, was erected into a manor, with the usual privileges, and named Fox Hall; and in the same year Counsellor Delavall was authorized to build a storehouse on tide-water, near the redoubt.

The patent thus conferred upon Thomas Chambers being short, is copied as follows:

"Whereas Captain Thomas Chambers, a Justice of the Peace at Esopus, hath been an ancient inhabitant in those parts, where he hath done signal and notal service, in the times of the war against the Indians, and having by his industry in time of peace, acquired considerable estate, of which he now stands possessed, among the rest a mansion house not far from the town of Kingston, commonly called Fox hall, with a great tract of land thereto belonging, which said house is made defensible against any sudden incursions of Indians or others. In acknowledgment of the services heretofore done by the said Captain Thomas Chambers, and in part recompense thereof, I have thought fit to erect the said mansion house, called Fox hall, and land belonging to it, into a manor, to be known by the name of the 'Manor of Fox hall;' the which shall for the time to come be held, deemed, reputed, taken and be, an entire enfranchisement manor of itself, and shall always from time

to time have, hold and enjoy like and equal privileges with other manors within the government, and shall in no manner or any wise, be under the rule, order or directions of any town Court, but by the general Court of Assizes, or as from time to time the said Capt Chambers shall receive orders or directions from his Governor and his council."

In order to consolidate the Fox Hall narrative, it is here stated that, fourteen years subsequent to the issue of the above-recited patent, and in 1686, Governor Dongan issued a new patent to the said Chambers, confirmatory of the above, and explaining the rights and powers conferred more extensively and in greater detail. He therein recites the various parcels of land within the manor, adds thereto one hundred acres, and "erects, makes, and constitutes the said tracts and parcels of land into one Lordship and Manor of Fox hall," and allowed him one court leet and court baron.

Some discussion has been had as to the location of the "mansion house," which is so prominently named by Governor Lovelace in his patent. It is difficult to see how there can be any doubt about it.

Tradition and the custom of ages inform us of the locality of Fox Hall. A large portion of that locality remained, until a comparatively recent period, and for more than a century, in the possession of the Van Gaasbeek family, who derived it under Chambers. That locality is where the Van Leuven and Kiersted farms, at the termination of manor place, are situated. The original house was in the immediate vicinity of the village where the house of William M. Hayes is now. It could not have been at Rondout, because that locality was never known or designated as "Fox hall," and is too far from the village of Kingston to correspond with the description in the patent of 1672 as being not far from Kingston, nor with well-established historical facts bearing upon the distance of his residence from Wiltwyck. Rondout at that time was in the midst of a heavy forest, which had to be cleared for cultivation. The location now known as Fox Hall was directly upon the edge of extensive prairie land, ready for cultivation without the aid of the woodman's axe.

In the latter part of April, 1673, while Governor Lovelace was absent from the city on official business, word came to New York that a Dutch squadron was on its way north from the West Indies. The governor was immediately summoned back to the capital. On his arrival, considering the report a false alarm, and feeling no apprehension of danger, he made no special preparations for the defence of the city, except summoning some soldiers from Albany, Esopus, and Delaware. They arrived and were mustered on the 1st of May, nearly one hundred and thirty enlisted men. On the 29th of May they made another muster; then with volunteers and soldiers the force amounted to three hundred and thirty. The governor soon after discharged many of the soldiers, and sent back those who had come down from Albany and Esopus, leaving Captain Manning in the garrison with only about eighty men, and taking no action to put the fort and city in a state of defence.

On the 29th of July, 1673, the Dutch ships made their appearance. The governor was again absent from the city. After some negotiations between Captain Manning, in command of the forces in the city, and the Dutch admiral, and no satisfactory arrangement concluded, the Dutch opened fire upon the fort on the 30th of July. After they had fired some guns and killed and wounded some of the soldiers in the fort, they landed about six hundred men to storm the fortress. Captain Manning then raised a white flag, but by mistake and without his authority the English colors were lowered and the fort surrendered. The Dutch fleet, when it reached New York, consisted of twenty-three vessels, carrying sixteen hundred men.

1673 Thus New York became again a Dutch province.

SCHOONMAKER
HIST OF KINGSTON, N.Y.

CHAPTER V.

FROM THE DUTCH SUPREMACY IN 1673 TO THE ACCESSION OF JAMES THE SECOND IN 1685.

1673-85

IMMEDIATELY after the surrender, as stated in the last chapter, the Dutch naval and army officers organized a council of war, which was held at the Stadt House. It was attended by Commodores Cornelius Evertse, Jr., and Jacob Binckes, and Captains Anthony Colve, Nicolas Boes, and Abram Ferd. Vanzyll. Summonses were at once issued to all the magistrates and constables of East Jersey, Long Island, Esopus, and Albany, to come forthwith to New York and take the oath of allegiance. The council then designated Captain Colve as governor-general, to hold supreme command over the province.

The Esopus officers attended on the 1st of September, 1673, in obedience to the summons, and acknowledged allegiance to the new government. The council made an order changing the name of Kingston to Swanenburgh. It also directed the three towns, Swanenburgh (Kingston), Hurley, and Marbletown, to make duplicate nominations for officers, from whom the council could make its appointments, with special instructions that none should be nominated who were not of the Reformed religion, or were not friendly to the Dutch government.

Governor-General Colve appointed Isaac Grevenwart as schout and William La Montagne as secretary of the three towns. The schout on the 25th of October took the official oath before the council, and on the 30th received his commission. Cornelius Wynkoop, Dr. Roeliff Kiersted, Wessel Ten Broeck, and Jan Burhans, were appointed schepens for Swanenburgh, and respectively took the oath of allegiance to the Staats-General.

Soon after this the Dutch commodores sailed for Europe, and Colve assumed the entire government. He at once promulgated regulations and orders to establish a general system of government for the towns, which, in fact, substantially revived the Stuyvesant system. He therein specially directed the local magistrates to "take care that the Reformed Christian religion be maintained in Conformity to the Synod of Dordrecht, without permitting any other sects attempting anything contrary thereto."

Britain and the United Netherlands was entered into and duly executed at Westminster, whereby the Treaty of Breda was revived, and the New Netherlands restored to Great Britain.

In April of that year Major Edmund Andros was commissioned by the King of England to proceed to New York and, in the name of the king, receive the surrender of the province. Governor Andros, with his suite, arrived at New York on the 22d of October, 1674, and on Saturday, the 10th of November, Governor Colve formally surrendered the province to the new governor, as the representative of his Britannic Majesty.

Governor Andros came under very lengthy special instructions from the Duke of York in regard to the conduct of the government. Among other important matters, the instructions directed that perfect freedom of conscience should be allowed; that justice should be administered with all possible equality, without regard to nationality, whether Dutch or English. The laws and ordinances established by Nicolls and Lovelace were not to be varied from except upon "emergent necessities, and then only with the advice of the council, and the gravest and most experienced inhabitants." No alteration was to be valid unless confirmed by the duke within a year. The council was to consist of ten of the most prudent inhabitants, to be selected by him, and he was required to consult with it upon all extraordinary occasions in relation to the public service.

Immediately after entering upon the duties of his office, he sent a letter to the Dutch officials at Esopus, demanding the surrender of their offices, and appointed George Hall sheriff of that section and Robert Peacock constable. He also reinstated the other officers who held under Governor Lovelace. On the 9th of November, 1674, he issued a proclamation confirming all former grants and all legal judicial proceedings, and the possessors, by virtue thereof, were to remain in quiet possession of their rights, and the code of laws known as the "Duke's Laws" were confirmed and declared operative. In March, 1675, he issued another proclamation, by which he required all persons who intended to continue "under his Majesty's obedience within his Royal Highness' government, to appear, at such times and places as the Magistrates within the respective towns and places where they live shall appoint, to take the usual oaths of allegiance and fidelity."

On the 19th of January, 1675, Governor Andros wrote a letter addressed "to the Inhabitants of Kingston at Esopus." In it he acknowledges the receipt of a communication from them that "all things are well and quiet in the town." He thanked them for

p.78 Harmon a
Gysbert Van G.

their care therein; that, as to the militia, he had appointed Captain Thomas Chambers to command until further orders. He then stated, "For the peace you mention with the Indians, you will do well to renew it, as has been customary formerly."

At a council meeting held on the 12th of March, 1677, upon "the request of divers persons from Kingston, that they might have new lots laid out for them without the town," it was allowed that land should be laid out for them near the town, as desired, but their buildings to be within the town; and such as want a place to build might pitch upon any vacant lot under agreement, or by order of the magistrates, to be apprized and paid for as vacant ground.

Sept 1665

It will be recollected that a tract of land was ceded to Governor Nicolls by the Indians, part of which had been portioned out among the soldiers, and other settlements had been subsequently made thereon. It was deemed important that a special and distinct understanding should be had with the Indians in regard to the particular boundaries of that grant, as well as other lands at that time possessed on the northerly side of the Rondout Creek, so as, among other reasons, to avoid all bickerings in the future on the part of the Indians, that the lands possessed had not been bought and paid for. Therefore, in the spring of 1677 the Esopus Indians were called to a conference with the governor and magistrates on that subject. The meeting was held on the 27th of April, 1677, at Kingston, and the following is a copy of the official account of the proceedings:

"KINGSTON, the 27 April, 1677.

"Present His Honor The Governor, Capt. Salisbury, Capt Chambers, Mr. West and the Magistrates: George Davit Interpreter. His Honor the Governor asked the Esopus sachems Seworakan, Powerewague, Kailkop, Ankrop and the majority of the Esopus Indians, women as well as men, and youths, whether they had any claims upon the land occupied by us in pursuance of the agreement made with his Honor Governor Nicolls. They went out and after some time spent in deliberation Kailkop said, that they did not think they had sold land so far north, but they were well satisfied we should have it, provided his Honor would give him a blanket, a shirt and a loaf of bread. The Governor then enquired whether that would satisfy them completely, to which he replied yes; but if his Honor would add a piece of Cloth, it would be well. He, and the Sachems and all the other Indians were told to point out or describe the boundaries as they were to be now. They described them as follows. Beginning at the Ronduyt Kill, thence to a Kill called Kahakasnik, north along the hills to a Kill called Magowasinginck, thence to the second fall, easterly

Terms

to the Freedeyachkamick, on the Groote Revier, along the river south to Ronduyt Kill, with every thing lying within these good and bad hills, valleys, waters etc. Kailkop further declared that he had ceded to the old sawyer his claim upon a Kill, called the Sawyers Kill, and the land stretching up to the boundary of the land belonging to the Katskil Indians, along the river as far as the mountains above. Whereupon his Honor the Governor asked the Sachems and all the other Savages old and young, whether this was so; they should give a free and fearless answer. They replied it was so, and nobody else had any claim upon the land. Questioned once more, whether they were satisfied with the aforesaid payment, they said yes fully. His Honor then gave to Kailkop in presence of all the others the articles agreed upon as full pay; to wit, a blanket, a shirt, baize for socks, a piece of cloth and a loaf of bread."

The agreement was signed by the sachems in behalf of all the Esopus Indians.

On the 29th of September, 1677, a patent was granted by Governor Andros to Louis Du Bois, Christian Doyan, Deyo Abraham Hasbrocq, André Lefebvre, Jean Has Brocqs, HASBROUCK Peter Doyan, Louis Beviere, Anthoine Crispell, Abraham Du Bois, Hugo Frere, Isaac Du Bois, Simon Lefebvre, then residents of Esopus, for a large tract of land extending along the Shawangunk Mountains from "Mohunk" to "Tauratauqe," and along the Hudson River from "Raphoos" down to "Jauffroue Hook." The tract had been previously purchased by the patentees from the Indians, and comprised about one hundred and forty-four square miles.

1678 In the next spring, 1678 after the grant, nine of the patentees removed with their families, took possession of their purchase, and located themselves where the village of New Paltz is now situated. The rich and extensive lowlands along the Walkill formed the attraction which drew them thither. Being prairie land, it was at once ready for cultivation. This was the first Christian settlement in that locality, and the lands under their management soon became one of the richest and most prosperous farming sections of the country.

In reply to sundry inquiries made by the Duke of York, Governor Andros thus described the nature of the government in 1678:

1. The governor is to have a council, not exceeding ten, with whose advice he is to act for the good and safety of the country. In every town, village, or parish, there is a petty court, with jurisdiction to five pounds and under; an appeal lies from it to the sessions. There are courts of sessions in the several precincts on Long Island and towns of New York, Albany, and Esopus, and some small or poor islands and

have jurisdictions in all sums over five and under twenty pounds, with right of appeal to the assizes. The general court of assizes meets at New York once a year, and is composed of the governor and all the justices and magistrates.

The chief legislative power is in the governor, with advice of the council. The executive power, of judgment rendered by the courts, is in the sheriff and other civil officers.

While Governor Andros was thus absent from home, and engaged in administering the government of the colony, his enemies were at work endeavoring to undermine his influence and standing with the duke. They succeeded, to a certain extent, in poisoning the mind of his patron, by making numerous charges of misconduct against him, including a misappropriation of the revenues. They also accused him of improperly favoring Dutchmen in trade, and making laws injurious to the English.

The duke thereupon, on the 24th of May, 1680, gave a commission to a man named John Lewin, to proceed to New York and make a thorough investigation into all the revenue accounts of the province, examine the records, and ascertain also whether trade had been obstructed, and, if so, how it could be remedied. He also sent by Lewin an order to Governor Andros to commit his government to the care of Lieutenant Brockholls, who was the commandant at Albany, give such instructions for the public safety as circumstances might require, and return to England by the first conveyance.

Lewin arrived in New York on the 16th of October. As soon as Andros received the duke's orders, he at once convened the council, summoned Brockholls from Albany, and made his arrangements to leave. He sailed on the 6th of January, 1681.

COMET 1680

?

Dom

On the 9th of December, 1680, there appeared an extraordinary comet, which caused very great consternation throughout the province, with forebodings of dreadful happenings and divine punishments. It is described, in a letter dated January 1st, 1681, as having "appeared in the Southwest on the ninth of December last, about two o'clock in the afternoon, fair sunshine weather, a little above the sun, which takes its course more northerly, and was seen the Sunday night, right after about twilight, with a very fiery tail or streamer in the west, to the great astonishment of all spectators, and is now seen every night with clear weather. Undoubtedly, God threatens us with dreadful punishments if we do not repent." The letter then suggested the propriety of proclaiming a day of humiliation and prayer.

Soon after the departure of Governor Andros the incapacity of Brockholls, added to the stupidity or meddlesome wickedness of Lewin, produced great trouble and insubordination throughout the province. Esopus was affected to such an extent that Sheriff Delavall was specially ordered to prevent "all undue and unlawful meetings of the People without authority."

It appears that the revenue laws, including both direct and indirect taxation, had, when passed, been limited in their operation to three years, which time had very nearly expired when Governor Andros left. As soon as the limit was reached, the people refused to pay, and denied the authority of the existing government to impose or collect taxes or duties. The principle of "taxation only by consent" was boldly set forth and insisted on, and the provincial government was powerless in the premises; they could not stem the popular current. A metropolitan jury presented to the court of assizes the want of a provincial assembly as a grievance. The court thereupon adopted a petition to the Duke of York, representing that "revenues and burdens had been exacted from them (the people) against their wills, their trade burdened, and their liberty enthralled, contrary to the privileges of loyal subjects;" and petitioned that his province might for the future be ruled by a governor, council, and assembly, "the assembly to be duly elected and chosen by the Freeholders of this your Royal Highness' Colony."

which?

1682

It appears, from a letter written by Colonel Brockholls to Captain Delavall, the chief magistrate at Esopus, that the troubles and insubordination in that region were of such character that Sheriff Delavall wanted to resign. The records and papers do not show the particular nature and character of the disturbances, but the tenor of the letters lead to the inference that it arose in part in the matter of the disposal of land, and even reached the bench of magistrates, and created a division thereon. Louis Du Bois, one of the magistrates, appears to have been one of the ringleaders or offenders therein. In the letter above alluded to, dated January 12th, 1682, Brockholls stated to Delavall that he was sorry so much trouble had happened to him, which he had thought his last letter would have greatly prevented; that in the matter of the disposal of land, "the thing chiefly insisted on," he approved of his demanding the full observance of the law, "which gives particular directions, and is the rule for all to walk by." In regard to "building on out farms," he stated that it was "certainly most necessary to keep together in townships, and if any contrary, to be proceeded against accordingly." The letter then continued, as follows: "I knew your good nature did so far condescend when here to pass by all former affronts from Justice Louis Du Bois, and hoped his carriage and comportment would not have provoked you again, but find my expectation deceived." The letter then con tains an entreaty for Delavall "to bear as easily as possible," a

there was no other remedy to prevent a quarrel; and Brockholls refused to permit him to lay down his commission, and then continued, as follows: "But desire the diligent execution thereof, for the general good, in which you never have been wanting."

In the month of March he wrote another letter to Captain Delavall, in which, after acknowledging the receipt of one dated the 3d of March, 1682, he stated that he "expected a better account of your parties than the continued discord, especially among the magistrates, whose business it is to prevent it in others, much more to avoid it in themselves. I know not where the fault particularly lies, but believe you will be no ways wanting." In reference to some Indian reports referred to by Captain Delavall in the letter, he believed them to be groundless, but offered to send ordinance. He also stated that he had received orders for the continuance of all magistrates and justices in their several stations until further orders.

Captain Delavall died not long after the receipt of the above letter. Louis Du Bois continued to be as troublesome and vexatious as ever; but our limited knowledge of the cause, origin, or character of the trouble prevents the formation of any opinion as to its actual merits.

In January, 1682, Andros was tried before the duke's commissioners upon the charges which had been presented against him. On such trial he was acquitted of all censure, and complimented on his administration; and was then made a gentleman of the king's privy chamber.

In February, 1682, Brockholls was instructed "to keep all things in New York and its dependencies in good order," and it was intimated, in behalf of the duke, that the prayer for an assembly would probably be granted upon certain conditions. The duke, however, continued to procrastinate, and hesitated to comply; but he found the people unyielding, and saw that unless he complied there would be no revenue.

In March, 1684, the duke instructed Brockholls that he intended "to establish such a form of Government at New York as shall have all the advantages and privileges which the other plantations of his Majesty enjoy; particularly in choosing an assembly, and in all other things, as near as may be, agreeable to the laws of England. But I shall expect that the county of New York, and its dependencies, shall provide funds for the support of the Government and garrison, and discharge of arrears." Notwithstanding such assurances, he still hesitated, but found the people would not be satisfied with honeyed words and phrases; they demanded something more than promises. In the mean time, the disturbances

1684

at New York continued, and Esopus and Albany, as well as Lon Island, gave the government much trouble.

On the 25th of October, 1682, Brockholls wrote to the magistrates and court at Esopus, that the existing magistrates and justices were continued in office, and that a commission had bee issued to Thomas Chambers as justice in the place of Thomas Delavall deceased. He also therein stated his approval of the building of a prison and court-house, and directed that the cost thereo should be defrayed by all the inhabitants of the several towns proportionably.

It appears there had been trouble at the then last court of sessions at Kingston between the magistrates, on account of whic they had been compelled to adjourn the court. That fact is allude to in the letter, and Louis Du Bois is charged with being the caus thereof, and that on that account, and also on account of forme complaints made against him, they had determined to remove him, and asked that the names of two fit persons, living near to him, b sent at the first opportunity, from whom a successor might b selected.

On the 15th of January, 1683, Brockholls acknowledged th receipt of a letter from Thomas Chambers, dated 28th of December, "by Indian Post," with good news of peace and quiet, and then wrote to Chambers as follows: "I thought Du Bois being pu out of Commission, would have ceased giving your further trouble, which I find he does not, but if he persists in being troublesome, such legal course must be taken as may make him quiet." He then signified his approval of Chambers's restoration of an Indian child, which had been seized by force to compel the payment of a debt, and said: "If the inhabitants trust any of them (the Indians), it is on their own peril and risque, being without remedy fo recovery."

He suggested that "an ordinary for the entertainment o strangers was very necessary, and if an honest, sufficient man will undertake the same, he may be licensed and authorized as the law directs."

Notwithstanding the removal of Du Bois, the troubles on the bench appear to have continued in Kingston, and call for more reproof.

On the 6th of April, 1683, Captain Brockholls wrote to Thomas Chambers, and expressed surprise that he, Chambers, who had been appointed to keep and preserve peace and order, and show good pattern and example, should have been so easily excited, with passion and prejudice, without provocation. That his duty was to distribute justice equally, impartially, and with moderation and meekness, the law being his guide; and if his opinion was "over

voted," it was his duty silently to give way and acquiesce. That he saw no cause for the removal of Mr. La Montagne from office; he must continue in office as constable. He further stated that, upon an equal division of the court, the constable or president of the court had the casting vote.

The Duke of York, becoming fully satisfied that he would not be able to realize any income whatever from the province until he yielded to the demand for an assembly, and also constrained, by the extremely unsettled condition of affairs in his province under the existing defective government, finally, in October, 1682, commissioned Colonel Thomas Dongan to be his colonial-governor. In January, 1683, he sent a notice to Brockholls that the new governor would soon be at his post.

1682

The Duke of York, in his instructions to the new governor, directed him, on his arrival at New York, to call together Frederick Phillipse, Stephen Van Cortlandt, and others of the most eminent inhabitants, not exceeding ten in all, "and swear them to allegiance to the King, fealty to the Duke as Lord and Proprietor, and official faithfulness as members of his Council."

This council was to enjoy freedom of debate, and vote in all affairs affecting the public. They were to hold their office, subject to suspension by the governor, until the duke's pleasure should be signified.

He was further directed, immediately on his arrival, with advice of the council, to issue writs to the proper officers in all parts of his government, for the election of a general assembly of all the freeholders, to be composed of delegates chosen by the freeholders as their representatives, to consult with the governor and council what laws are "fit and necessary to be made and established, for the good weal and government of said Colony, and its dependencies, and all the inhabitants thereof."

The number of delegates was not to exceed eighteen in all, and were to meet in the city of New York. They were to have free liberty to consult and debate among themselves in regard to all laws deemed proper to be established for the government of the province and its dependencies.

All laws, when agreed to by the assembly, were to be submitted to the governor and council, and if agreed to by them, were to be the laws of the province, and considered good and binding until disapproved by the duke.

Among other directions for the protection of life and property, the instructions provided that no war could be made without the duke's command, nor any duties levied until enacted by a colonial assembly.

Thus were the inhabitants of the province of New York granted a voice in the government, and the principle recognized, "No taxation without representation."

Governor Dongan arrived in New York on the 28th of August, 1683. On the 13th of September, 1683, he issued writs to the different precincts for the choice of representatives by the freeholders, to appear for them in a general assembly, to be held at New York on the 17th day of October then next. The writ issued to Esopus ordered the sheriff of Esopus to warn the freeholders of each town to choose four of their number as a committee, to meet with a similar committee from each of the other towns in the precinct, at the sessions house, and there to choose two to be the representatives for Esopus at a general assembly to be held at New York the 17th day of October next ensuing. The delegates elected for Esopus were Henry Beeckman and William Ashford.

The elections were held in the different precincts or ridings, and delegates elected according to the following apportionment; a majority of those chosen were of the Dutch nation.

Long Island, two in each riding; Staten Island, one; Esopus, two; New York, with Harlem, four; Albany and Rensalaerwick, two; Schenectady, one; Pemaquid, one; Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket, one.

On September 13th, Governor Dongan established the current value of foreign coin as follows: All pieces of 8, being Mexican pillars weighing 15 pwt., 6/; all Peru of good silver, same weight, 5/ halves, 3/ quarters, ⅛ reals, 9 pence.

The 17th day of October, 1683, was rendered memorable and distinguished in the history of New York by the first meeting of the people's representatives in a deliberative assembly, under British rule, to propound laws for the government of the province. Seventeen delegates to the general assembly took their seats in Fort James on that day as a law-making body. The journal of that assembly is missing, and the names of all the delegates are not known. Matthias Nichols, of the city of New York, was chosen Speaker, and John Spragg, the Secretary of the Province, was made clerk. The assembly were in session three weeks, passed fourteen acts, all of which received the assent of the governor and council.

The first of these laws was "the charter of liberties and privileges granted by his Royal Highness to the inhabitants of New York and its dependencies." It provided, among other things, that the supreme legislative authority should forever be and reside in "a Governor, Council and the People, met in a general assembly;" that every "freeholder in the Province, and foreman in any corporation, shall have his free choice and vote in the election of Representatives;" and ~~that "the ma~~jority of voices shall

PUBLIC LIBRARY

carry it." "Entire freedom of Conscience and religion was guaranteed to all peaceable persons, professing 'faith in God by Jesus Christ.'"

It also declared "that no aid, tax, tallage, assessment, custom, loan, benevolence, or imposition whatsoever, shall be laid, assessed, imposed, or levied on any of his Majesty's subjects, within this Province, or their estates, upon any manner of color or pretence, but by the act and consent of the Governor, Council, and Representatives of the People, in General Assembly met and assembled."

A revenue act was also passed, as an appendage to the preceding, granting to the Duke of York and his heirs certain specified duties on importations.

Thus were the representatives of the province of New York, with the Dutch in a majority, the first legislative assembly in this country to assert the great principle, which had been maintained in Holland since the fifteenth century, of "Taxation only by consent."

Among the laws enacted by that assembly was also one "to divide the Province and dependencies into shires and counties." By that act twelve counties were established. Ulster County was thereby created, being thus named after the duke's Irish earldom. 1683 Its limits included "the towns of Kingston, Hurley, Marbletown, Fox hall, and the New Paltz, and all the village neighborhoods and Christian habitations on the west side of the Hudson River, from the Murderer's Creek to the Sawyer's Creek;" thus extending from the creek entering the river just above Cornwall, at the Highlands, on the south, to the Sawyer's Creek on the north, and from the Hudson River on the east to the bounds of the province on the west. It thus included the present town of Newburg and all of Orange County lying west of it.

It was also enacted that every year a high sheriff should be commissioned for each county.

At that session they also passed an act to "Settle courts of Justice," and thereby established four distinct tribunals: (1) Town courts, for the trial of small causes, to be held each month. (2) County courts, or courts of sessions, to be held quarterly or half yearly. A general court of Oyer and Terminer, with original and appellate jurisdiction, to sit twice a year in each county, and a court of chancery, to be the supreme court of the province, composed of the governor and council, with power in the governor to depute a chancellor in his stead; reserving the right of appeal to the king. Under that law Matthias Nichols and John Palmer were appointed the judges of the New York Oyer and Terminer.

Another act was passed, declaring that all the actual inhabitants of the province,

1683

soever, who professed Christianity and had taken or should take the oath of allegiance, were naturalized; and that all Christian foreigners who should afterward come and settle themselves in the province might be naturalized upon swearing allegiance to the king and fidelity to the duke.

Shortly after the adjournment of the assembly, under one of the statutes above referred to William Ashford was appointed and commissioned as sheriff of the county of Ulster, and Thomas Garton and Henry Beeckman as justices of the peace for said county, by the governor and council. At the court of sessions, held on the 25th day of January, 1684, those officers attended and presented their commissions. It was then resolved that the magistrates of each town should take turns in attending the courts. The general court then appointed magistrates for the several towns, including Michael Garton, Jan Williamson, deacon and Jan Tocken for Kingston. It also appointed Jacob Rutgers as constable for Kingston.

These appointments of local officers by the general court was distasteful to the burghers of Kingston, and they determined to remonstrate against it. A meeting was called for that purpose, and a petition was prepared and numerously signed, for freeholders of which the following is a copy: Petition to Gov. Dongan for liberty to ~~app~~ make officers, levy taxes + freedom to conduct transport'g products prod

"To the Right Hon Col Thomas Dongan Governor General of all his Royal Highness' Territory in America.

"The humble petition of the Inhabitants of Esopus in the county of Ulster Sheweth

"That whereas the Inhabitants of Esopus in the county of Ulster, for their own part having bought and paid for, of the Indians, their land in full satisfaction of the same, and peaceably possessed for several years; and then it pleased God there was a combination among the Indians, and they made wars, and it fell upon these our parts, killed several of the Inhabitants, took several Prisoners, and burned our dwellings, to the great loss of goods and blood and spoil of our place, with a siege during three weeks, 1663 and so through God's assistance we beat them off, and then were forced to plough, sow, mow and all other work, with a great guard at our own charge, not receiving Moneys or relief of any other part of the Country, to the reparing of our losses, and since the settlement of this Government by His Royal Highness, it pleased Governor Nichols and Governor Lovelace to settle several of the Soldiers amongst us, in the town of Marble, to be governed among the rest by the laws of His Royal Highness, and we have always yielded our allegiance and obedience to the same rendering and paying Such duties as were required of us both to the Gov-

"Therefore your honors Petitioners humbly pray, that we may have the liberty, by charter to this county, to choose our own officers to every town court by the Major voice of the Freeholders, and that they may decide all actions of debt to the value of five pounds or more, it being very prejudicial to this county in regard to a lesser sum to be decided, because the trade of this county is most among poor farmers, and charges of higher courts will prove very Burdensome, for such small sums. And that we may make such orders among ourselves, in every town court in this county, for the preservation of the corn fields, meadow ground, goods and chattels according as the convenience of the year and place do require, and that all such fines, levied by the town courts, may be for the use of the same, not exceeding twenty shillings, according to the laws of His Royal Highness. And further, that we may have liberty to transport all grain, flour, beef, pork and all such produce, as are now or hereafter may be within this county, rendering and paying all such dues and customs as are required by the laws of the government. And Honors Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray etc.

1684

progenitors
VanGarden
Hendricks

"Hend. Aertson. Yomas. Abel. A. Westvaels. Jan Lousell. Cornelis Tinhout. I. S. Jan Schut. Abraham Lameter. Roelof Kierstade—Jochem Engelbert—Severyen Tenhout—Vannamen—Henderick Clasen—Jan Pieterse—Henderick Kip. Cornelis Slecht—Bruyn Henderickse—Peter Cornelese—Willem Pietersen Beck—Jan Willemsen—Gysbert van Gardon—Bruyn Hagen—Arent Tuenessen. Benjamin Provoost—Henderick Van Wy. Wm. D la Montagne Henderyck Ten Eyck—W Demire—Symon Cool—Ffrans Goedris—Harmonn Hyndryx—Johannis Westvael—Barentse Kool—Jacobus Elman Dorff—Jacob Aertson—Jacob Kool—Jan Henderickse—Henderick Albertse—Tjerck Claesen de Witt. Wessel Ten Broeck—Claes Tunise—Jacob Rutgers—Jan Eltinge—Johannis de Hooges—Jan Flake—Lodewyake Hoorenbeck—Cornelis Hoogenboom—Jan Alert Tenrees—Matys Matysen—Matys Ten Eyck—N Anthony—Mosys De Pue—Pieter Pieteerson—John Hammell—Hyman Albertsen Roose—Willem Vraedenburgh—Arie Albertsen Roose. Mattys Slecht—Cornelis Coole—Egbert Hendrickse—Mattys Blanchan—Matheu Blanchan—Claes Juriaen—Jurien Westfall—Jan Mattysen—Gysbert Krom." 64

right of petition?

The petition, on presentation, was accorded a reception very different from that which was anticipated. The governor and council evidently had not been indoctrinated in the right of petition. The former probably imagined himself at the head of his regiment, dealing with protesting soldiers, for both he and the council took great umbrage at the presentation of the paper. Upon their order the petitioners were all arrested and indicted for a riot, under an English law, at the succeeding June term of the court. Upon being arraigned, they pleaded guilty of signing and presenting the petition. They were then respectively fined and gave bail. At the following September term, upon appearing in court, and acknowledging that they had been ill-advised, they were released and their fines remitted.

The preceding is an exhibit of the early experience of our ancestors, in their exercise of the sacred right of petition, indicted as rioters and disturbers of the peace. In their country's infancy they had to succumb; but, fortunately for their descendants, the wheels of progress were in motion, and never halted. In less than a century subsequent the maintenance of that right robbed the British crown of its brightest jewel. (1776

On the 26th of August, 1684, the Duke of York wrote to Governor Dongan a letter, in which he stated: "My Commissioners are making what dispatch they can with those bills, that you have sent hither, and particularly with that which contains the franchises and privileges of the Colony of New York, wherein if any alterations are made, (either in the form or matter of it) they will be such as shall be equally or more 'advantageous to the People there, and better adjusted to the laws of England."

This was written when he was simply proprietor, as Duke of York; we will hereafter see what was his change of front after he had assumed the robes of royalty.

On the 21st of October, 1684, the New York Assembly convened pursuant to adjournment, and thirty-one laws were passed and assented to by the governor and council. Among them was one to confirm previous judgments, and abolish the general court of assizes. That court being thus abolished, was replaced by the court of Oyer and Terminer, of which Nichols and Palmer had been appointed judges. A court of chancery, with other courts, was then arranged and organized.

Charles the Second, King of England, died in the early part of February, 1685. Immediately thereafter the Duke of York ascended the British throne as his successor, under the title of James the Second. His ownership of the province, under a royal grant to him as the Duke of York, was at once lost, and merged in the superior and higher title of the crown; and thenceforward, therefore, New York ceased to be the patent or property of an individual, and became a province of the kingdom.

pg. 105-21

Cornbury appointed –

account of any merit or ability, but simply in gratitude for his early desertion of the army of King James II for the Prince of Orange. He was, at the time of his appointment, a poverty-stricken nobleman, hunted out of England by a host of hungry creditors. Naturally prodigal and avaricious, he came to prey, by both fair means and foul, upon the purses of an impoverished and overburdened people. After the death of King William his appointment was confirmed by Queen Anne, cousin and he was, at the same time, also appointed to the command of New Jersey.

Wm. & Mary

see his Commission
in Smith NJ
p220-230
Dec 5 170
Instruction
230-261

The history of his government is nothing but a continued controversy between himself and the Assembly for money, and the oppression and prosecution of dissenting ministers. His conduct was such as soon to alienate all parties from him, and the protest against his government was so great that Queen Anne, in 1708, was compelled to supersede him, with the declaration that she would not countenance her nearest relative in oppressing her people.

On the 19th of June, 1703, a law was passed, which was confirmed by Queen Anne in 1708, declaring the proceedings against Nicholas Bayard and Alderman John Hutchins, for high treason, illegal, and reversing and making null and void the judgments and all proceedings against them.

On the same day a law was passed entitled "an act for the laying out regulating, clearing and preserving public Common Highways throughout this Colony."

That law, among other things, directed that a road should be laid out from the south bounds of Orange County (which was then New Jersey) through Ulster County to Albany, and also directed the laying out of roads from one town to another throughout the province, to connect with the common and general roads, and to convenient landing places.

The road laid out under that law from New Jersey to Albany was formerly generally called the King's Highway, and with very few changes is now the main direct road from Goshen, passing through Shawangunk, New Paltz, Rosendale, to Kingston, thence north through Foxhall and Pine Bush to the old fording place across the Esopus Creek, thence on the west side of said creek continued forward northerly to Albany.

The commissioners designated by law to lay out the roads in Ulster County were John Cock, Jacob Aertsen, and Abraham Hasbrouck.

Where this highway crossed the sawkill, the road to the northwestern part of the county diverged therefrom to the left.

to supply vacancy

Lord Cornbury, in his zeal to foist the Church of England and its clergy upon the colonies, sent one of the English ministry, Rev Mr. Hepburn to supply th

Reformed Church at Kingston. His reception is outlined in the following report from Rev. William Vesey, rector of New York, to the clergy convened at New York in October, 1704.

"Ulster County Commonly called Esopus. In this county the greatest number of People are Dutch, who about twelve years sent to Classis of Amsterdam for a minister; Mr Neucella, being lately called home, left them destitute of any person to officiate among them, which his Excellency was pleased to take under consideration and has appointed the Rev Mr Hepburn to preach and to read Divine service to them. Whereby the English, who never had a minister among them, have the benefit of public worship, and are in good hopes of bringing the Dutch to a conformity. The Rev Mr Hepburn has, at present, small encouragement from the People; but Chiefly under God depends on the Kindness and bounty of his Excellency, the Governor Cornbury of this Province."

The governor had previous to this, on the 30th of August, sent, through his secretary, a communication directed to "The Gentlemen at Esopus," in which it was stated that "Mr Hepburn, who is a minister of the established Church of England, and sent by his Excellency to administer the Gospel to you, in this vacancy, ought I think, at least, to be provided for as well as a dissenting minister to the Church, who is only tolerated to exercise the unestablished religion he professes; but it seems you have not been of that opinion, or if you have you have not paid obedience to his Excellency's command, and that regard to this gentleman's character as was due. This appears plainly from the mean accomodations you have provided." The letter proceeded with a peremptory order to make better provision for him, etc.

The governor failed to convince the Dutch Calvinists of Kingston that it was their duty to support a clergyman of another faith under his orders, and his *protégé* soon left for want of support.

1708 GOV

In the spring of 1708 Lord John Lovelace, not Francis Baron of Hurley, was commissioned as governor, with the usual instructions, but did not arrive at New York until the 16th of December following. Soon after his arrival, and on the 5th of January, 1709, he dissolved the Assembly, and issued writs for a new election, returnable on the 10th of March, 1709. The delegates returned from Ulster County were Henry Beekman and Thomas Garton. William Nichol was elected Speaker.

The Assembly had barely begun the business of the session when Lord Lovelace died very suddenly, and the government again devolved upon Richard Ingoldsby as lieutenant-governor. GOV

Ingoldsby addressed the Assembly, and urged them to carry out the recommendations of the former governor

Q. Annes War 1709

council desired an expedition to be fitted out by the colonies against the Canadas. The programme was for England to send a large force, with some vessels of war, direct to Quebec, New York and the New England colonies to send a force by land to co-operate with the fleet. The colonies very willingly concurred in the project. New York issued bills of credit, payable in five years, to defray their proportion of the necessary expenses. The bills were drawn in amounts suitable for use as a circulating medium, and were the first bills of credit issued on this side of the water. The quota of New York, consisting of four hundred and eighty-seven 487 men men, was speedily raised and sent forward, accompanied by some friendly Indians. They marched to Wood Creek, at the head of Lake Champlain, and there awaited notice of the arrival of the English contingent at Quebec. They waited there a long time, ready for an immediate advance. While there a very severe and fatal epidemic broke out among them, and their numbers were rapidly thinned by the great destroyer.

England failed to keep faith with the colonies. Instead of sending the fleet and forces, as promised, to Quebec, the ministry ordered them elsewhere. The forces of the colonies were left to return home, decimated by disease and disheartened, without having seen an enemy. The colonial forces were under the command of Francis Nicholson. The useless expedition cost New York twenty thousand pounds.

Colonel Schuyler, commandant at Albany, and one of the governor's council, fully appreciating the importance of the conquest of Canada to England, as well as the colonies, determined to go to England and impress it upon the ministry. He concluded to take four Indian chiefs with him. The New York Assembly, upon being informed of his intention, adopted the following resolution:

"Resolved, that the humble address of the Lieutenant Governor, council and general assembly of this Colony to the Queen, representing the present state of this plantation, be committed to his charge and care, to be presented by himself to her sacred Majesty; he being a person who not only in the war, when he commanded the forces of this Colony in chief at Canada, but also in the present, has performed faithful service to this and the neighbouring Colonies; and behaved himself in the offices, with which he has been entrusted with good reputation, and the general satisfaction of the People in these parts."

The arrival of Schuyler with the Indians at the British court created quite an excitement. While they were there Captain
1710 Ingoldsby was removed, and Gerardus Beeckman, as senior councilman, exercised the powers of government from April 10th, 1710,

until the arrival of Brigadier-General Robert Hunter, who was commissioned as governor on the 14th of June following.

Nothing important occurred in the short interregnum during which Beeckman held the governmental reins. Governor Hunter, soon after his arrival, dissolved the Assembly, and issued writs for a new election returnable the 1st of September, 1710. The members returned from Ulster County were the same as last, Henry Beekman and Thomas Garton. The Assembly convened in September, and were addressed by the governor.

The colony having suffered very much under former administrations through misappropriations of the public funds, the Assembly were determined to prohibit the treasurer from the payment of any money upon the warrant of the governor, except in pursuance of an express appropriation made by law. On the 25th of October a bill of that character was favorably acted upon by the Assembly, which also made provision for the payment of the governor's salary for a single year. The governor having noticed their proceedings, summoned the Assembly before him on the 28th of October, called their attention to their action, and informed them that by his instructions from the queen he was directed to take to himself twelve hundred pounds sterling annually out of the revenues for his salary, and called upon the Assembly to reconsider and make the law conform to the queen's instructions. The Assembly adhered to its position. The council, upon the bill coming before it, proposed to amend; the Assembly refused to concur, and the governor then prorogued them on the 25th of November.

The governor, during the recess, conferred with the ministry at home. The ministry sustained him in his views. At the opening of the session of the Assembly in the spring of 1711, he commenced his address to them as follows:

"Gentlemen You are now come with a disposition to answer the ends of your meeting, that is, to provide a suitable support for her Majesty's Government here, in the manner she has been pleased to direct." After some further remarks, he added: "It is necessary, at this time, that you be told, that giving money for the support of government, and disposing of it at your pleasure, is the same as giving none at all."

The Assembly passed a money bill again, giving specific directions for the disposition of the money. The council amended, the house denied their right to amend, and the bill was defeated.

On the 30th of October, 1710, an act was passed for "the better settlement and assurance of lands in this Colony." By this law, which was an action of repose, it was declared that the possession of any lands from the 30th of October, 1700, to the 1st of September, 1713, without any opposing claim by actual entry or suit

that the passage of such a law would be knocking their last prop from under them. This had been their great relief in the enormous expenditures they had theretofore incurred in their previous offensive as well as defensive wars with the French and Indians.

Fr & Ind War

The governor was very indignant at the non-action of the Assembly, summoned them before him, and after giving them a severe reprimand, dissolved them. Writs were issued for the election of a new assembly, to meet on the 25th day of June, 1745. The Assembly convened on that day, and Albert Pawling and John Hardenbergh appeared as delegates from the county of Ulster.

The new Assembly contributed five thousand pounds toward the expenses of the expedition organized in Massachusetts and the eastern provinces for the capture of Cape Breton, but contributed no men.

New York was kept in constant activity and alarm with incursions by the French and Indians upon her northern borders. Saratoga was surprised, some of its inhabitants slain, others carried off as captives, and destruction spread over the neighborhood, attended with the most brutal and horrible cruelties on the part of the French and Indians.

Ulster County was panic-stricken, lest the marauders should be able to extend their ravages that far into the interior. Besides contributing its quota of men for the defence of the most exposed frontier at the north, Ulster was obliged to keep a constant patrol and watch for the protection of its outside settlements.

In July, 1745, the Assembly passed an act to raise forty thousand pounds by tax, and it received the approval of the governor and council. On the 26th day of February, 1746, a day of fasting and prayer was directed to be observed throughout the colony, in order "to implore the Divine goodness, to crown his Majesty's arms with success, and to protect the inhabitants from the barbarous incursions of the Indians, and the detestable plots of the French and the Pretender."

In the beginning of the year 1746, the French and their Indian allies had become so bold that they ventured with their marauding parties to within a very short distance of Albany, took and carried off prisoners, plundered and set fire to houses and murdered inmates. These bands, when pursued, eluded capture and escaped. The whole country was in a state of great fear and excitement.

A refusal on the part of Pennsylvania and Connecticut to contribute anything toward supplying the Six Nations of Indians with the provisions of war was productive of very bitter feeling on the part of the New York colonists toward their neighbors, and justly so; it stirred up afresh the jealousy which had for some time existed between them.

450 men

In June, 1746, the Assembly resolved that provision should be made for sending four hundred and fifty men and fifty Indians to the northern frontier. About the same time the Assembly received a message from the governor, advising it that the British ministry had proposed an expedition against Canada, to be organized in the provinces, and to be aided by a naval force from Great Britain. The house concurred in the proposition with great unanimity, and immediately voted a bounty of six pounds, over and above regular pay, to each able-bodied volunteer for service in the expedition. They also appropriated six thousand pounds for the immediate purchase of supplies for victualling the forces that might be raised in the colony for the proposed expedition.

Notwithstanding the enormous pecuniary and other sacrifices entailed upon the colony by the proposed expedition, every measure was cheerfully adopted for its advancement.

1746

A disease similar to yellow-fever broke out in Albany that summer, which proved fatal to many in the city; it also attacked the Indians encamped in the vicinity to such an extent that the governor felt compelled to dismiss them from further attendance. As cold weather advanced the disease subsided, and in the winter it wholly disappeared.

The English Government, in reference to the proposed attack upon Canada, appeared to have had all its objects fully answered by arousing the colonies to raise troops and expend large amounts of money. The promised fleet for the expedition, to co-operate with the land forces, never was sent, nor were any steps taken on the part of the home government for the protection of the colonists.

On the 4th of August, 1747, the governor informed the Assembly that Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts, proposed a junction of the forces of New York, Connecticut, and Massachusetts for offensive operations. The whole expense, exclusive of provisions, was estimated at fourteen thousand pounds. The Assembly refused to act until it knew how much Connecticut and Massachusetts would contribute, but informed the governor that it would cheerfully contribute one third part of whatever expense was found necessary to carry out any well-concerted scheme for annoying the common enemy, but would not do any more.

Commissioners appointed by the three several colonies agreed upon a plan for the combination of their forces and a division of the expenses.

On the 25th of November, 1747, the governor dissolved the Assembly, and issued writs for a new election, the Assembly to convene on the 12th of February, 1748.

The new Assembly convened on that day, and Abraham Hasbrouck and Johannis Janse appeared as delegates from Ulster County.

Schoonmaker.

Misc 131–143

"an act for raising £8000 to be contributed to the Colony of Connecticut, towards the expense of reinforcement of 2000 effective men, now levying in said Colony, for the army destined against Crown Point under Major General Johnson and for emitting bills of credit," etc. So that it will be seen that this province was in no way backward in forwarding the designs of the English ministry.

p.131 a 143
Van de Mark

Rosencrans
p.

The British Government, while expressing their anxiety and desire to have the benefit of the colonial money and troops in their warlike operations, could not avoid an exhibition of their feelings and inbred conviction of superiority. Their Parliament, in making provision for the conquest of Canada, passed an act declaring that all troops raised by the colonial governments, whenever acting in conjunction with British soldiers, should be governed by English martial law. That was a fitting accompaniment to their previous orders, that all officers commissioned by his Majesty or commander-in-chief should take precedence of those commissioned by the provinces; and that the generals and field officers of the provincial troops should *have no rank* when serving with the generals and field officers commissioned by the crown. The effect of all this was to encourage and increase the insolence and contempt with which the British officers viewed and treated the provincials, and aroused feelings of disgust and hatred on the part of the provincials. The Americans, of course, submitted, but before the war closed, and, indeed, at its very commencement, the British were forced to acknowledge in a number of instances their indebtedness to the superior skill of American provincial troops in border warfare for the rescue of their forces from destruction.

It was also about this time, it is said, that "Yankee Doodle" had its origin among the wits of the British army. The army lay on the east side of the Hudson, not far from Albany, when the provincial troops joined them. So odd was the appearance and accoutrements of the militia that they were the subject of ridicule to the whole British army. Dr. Shackburgh of the British forces composed a tune, which he recommended to the officers as one of the most celebrated airs of martial music. It was enthusiastically received, and in a few days nothing was heard in the provincial camp but "Yankee Doodle." In less than a quarter of a century from that time English armies laid down their arms and marched into the American camp to the same tune, and not far from the same locality.

In 1755 General Braddock was sent with English troops to take the supreme military command in this country, and in due time arrived in Virginia. He at once called a convention of the provincial governors at Annapolis. The plan of campaign was then

1754–63 FRY IND WAR.

determined upon. The British general was to march to Fort Duquesne. Governor Shirley, who had received a major-general's commission from the king, was to march with the American troops against Niagara, and the militia of the northern colonies against Crown Point.

While these preparations were being made at Annapolis, some English troops commanded by Colonel Monckton, with the New England forces commanded by John Winslow, reduced Nova Scotia.

As to the result of the proposed attack against Fort Duquesne, Braddock was defeated with his English troops, and lost his life at Pittsburg. Sir William Johnson, to whom was intrusted the command of the expedition against Crown Point, proceeded with an army of six thousand men, supplied by New England and New York, including the troops from Ulster County, and three hundred Indians. A portion of the troops was left at Fort Edward. The main body proceeded to Lake George. Upon hearing that the French general, Baron Dieskau, was approaching to attack Fort Edward, Johnson despatched Colonel Williams with twelve hundred men to Fort Edward. Colonel Williams when he had proceeded about four miles met the entire French force in a narrow defile. Williams was killed on the first charge, and his command nearly annihilated. A few escaped by rapid flight to Johnson's camp.

The French general proceeded at once to attack Johnson. Sir William was severely wounded in the early part of the battle, and the command devolved on General Lyman; he not only succeeded in repelling the attack, but the French army was nearly destroyed, and its commander mortally wounded.

No advantage was taken of this victory, the objective point, Crown Point, although within easy grasp, was left unmolested, and the French permitted to continue their fortifications at Ticonderoga.

As soon as General Johnson ascertained the strength of the French forces ready to attack him, he called for re-enforcements. They were at once forwarded with all the despatch possible, but the French were defeated before their arrival. The following officers were sent from Ulster County on such call for re-enforcements with the companies under their command: Lieutenant Zachariah Hoffman, Lieutenant Hendrick Vandemark, Captain Johannis Newkirk, and Captain Cornelis Hoornbeck, by order of Colonel Gaasbeek Chambers; also Captain Jonathan Hasbrouck, Lieutenant William Nealy, Lieutenant Noah Eltinge, Captain Arnout Nile, Captain Simon Freer, and Captain Petrus Bogardus.

adopted ?
5/6 mos

Governor Shirley marched from Albany with troops from New

& Ind War

England, New York, and New Jersey, and some Iroquois Indians, to attack the French fortifications at Niagara. But before reaching Oswego news was received of Braddock's defeat, which produced such a disheartening effect, that his Indians, his boatmen, and some soldiers deserted, and he proceeded no farther than Oswego. While there sickness broke out among his troops, heavy rains set in, and the expedition was abandoned. He left a garrison of seven hundred men at Oswego with directions to build two forts, and returned to Albany without having seen the enemy. Thus ended the campaign of 1755.

1755

In the month of December in that year Ensign Thomas Bull, Sergeant James Crawford, Jr., and John Wharry, with detachments of militia under them, were kept guarding and exploring the frontiers of Ulster County to protect the inhabitants against the Indians.

The death of General Braddock left General Shirley in command of the English forces, and he summoned a congress of the several governors of the colonies to meet in New York on the 12th of December, 1755, for consultation in regard to aggressive warlike action and defence. At that meeting it was determined to raise ten thousand troops in the provinces, organize expeditions to reduce the French forts on Lakes Champlain and Ontario, and conquer Canada. This was the work laid out by the commanding general for accomplishment; what was attempted, not to say accomplished, will be seen in the sequel.

In September, 1755, Sir Charles Hardy arrived in New York, with the royal commission as governor of the province, and assumed its duties. He was a British admiral, in no respect versed in or familiar with the duties of an executive. It is said that he placed himself under the guidance of Governor De Lancey, who thereby virtually remained the governor.

On the 17th of December, 1755, the governor transmitted a special message to the Assembly, informing it that he had received information that hostile Indians were infesting the northern parts of Pennsylvania, near the river Delaware, and had committed several murders, burned houses within a few miles of the settlements in this province, that they had also appeared in Minisink, Ulster County, and that he had ordered a detachment of thirty men from each of the regiments in Orange County and sixty from Ulster, to march to the frontiers, in order to protect the settlers and prevent them from deserting their habitations.

Rangers

The Assembly on the following day unanimously resolved that in their opinion "provision should be made for a competent num-

on the 20th of December, 1755, the Assembly passed a bill entitled an act "to enable his Excellency the Governor or Commander in Chief, for the time being, to make detachments from the militia of the several counties therein mentioned, for protecting and securing the frontiers of this Colony." This bill was designed to enable the governor to raise a number of rangers out of the counties of Orange and Ulster by detachments, in case volunteers could not be procured for guarding the western frontier of this colony; and such number of effective men out of the county of Albany as might be sufficient to complete the quota of this colony for garrisoning Fort Edward on the carrying place, and Fort William Henry at Lake George. This bill having been passed by the legislative council without amendment, was signed by the governor, and became a law on the 23d of December, 1755.

General Shirley, in regard to the project contemplated by the congress of provincial governors to make a winter attack upon Crown Point, asked of the Governor of New York one thousand men as the quota for this province. The Legislature before passing any law to that effect, desired information in regard to the quotas to be furnished by the other provinces, and also as to the number of regular troops to be engaged. General Shirley stated that only two hundred regulars could be spared for the expedition. The Assembly took the ground that at least four hundred regular troops should be provided.

Before any action was taken, General Shirley, with the usual fate of an unsuccessful general, was temporarily superseded in command by General Abercrombie, until the arrival of the permanent commander.

In the mean time nothing was accomplished, or, in fact, attempted against the French, and thus the Indians, unrestrained by aggressive warfare against their allies, were left free to make their raids upon the colonial frontiers.

On the 13th of January, 1756, Governor Hardy sent a message to the Legislature, in regard to the protection of the frontier settlements in the counties of Ulster and Orange, and advised the building of a line of block houses at some distance from the settlements, extending from a place called Machackamock to the town of Rochester.?

No definite action having been taken, he sent another communication to them on the 2d of March, informing them that "on Tuesday last (February 23d) about noon, a party, consisting of about thirty or forty Indians, attacked and burned the house of Philip Swartwout in Ulster County, murdered five of the people, took a woman prisoner, and destroyed the cattle, and that lately a

Goshen." He earnestly recom-

mended the Assembly "to make provision for supporting a sufficient force to drive off the enemy, and pursue them even to their places of residence or retreat, and thus reduce them to the necessity of desiring peace."

The Legislature in March passed a bill, which was approved by the governor, April 1st, and intended to provide both for the expedition to Crown Point and the protection of the frontier borders of Ulster and Orange counties. It was entitled an "act for raising, paying and subsisting 1715 effective men, officers included, to be employed, in conjunction with the neighboring Colonies, on an expedition for reducing the French fort at Crown Point, and carrying on an offensive war against the Indians, who infest the Western frontiers of this colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned."

Messrs. Jacobus Bruyn and Charles Clinton in the months of April and May surveyed a road in the county of Ulster from Minisink to Rochester for the block-houses. They were guarded by a number of militia, under the command of Dirck Roosa, detached from the company commanded by Captain David Hays.

1756 In 1756 the Indians made an attack upon the house of Rodger Blameless in Ulster County, and murdered him and his family. Ensign Matthew Rea, with a detachment of militia, was sent in pursuit of the marauders, but they escaped.

It was not until the 23d day of July, 1756, that Lord Loudoun arrived in New York, commissioned as commander-in-chief of his Majesty's forces in America. He at once assumed the command. War had now been formally declared between England and France. Although it had for two years and upward existed in America, there had been no formal declaration thereof until 1756.

The French had sent the Marquis de Montcalm as the commander-in-chief of their forces in America to succeed Dieskau, who was slain at the battle of Lake George. Montcalm was a man of very superior ability, active and energetic. The English general, Lord Loudoun, on the contrary, was entirely devoid of genius, and one of those characters who, always in a hurry and fussy, never make any progress.

The campaign of 1756 resulted disastrously to the English. The French reduced and demolished the English forts at Oswego. The garrison was surrendered to the French as prisoners of war, and a large amount of warlike stores of every description fell into the hands of the victors. The loss of that important military post caused great consternation throughout the English provinces.

Loudoun having so far attempted little and accomplished nothing, withdrew his troops into winter quarters.

Such want of activity, coupled with the disasters sustained by the English, encouraged the Indians to make raids upon the western frontiers of the provinces, and it became necessary to keep large bodies of men constantly on guard upon the western frontier of Ulster as well as the other border counties. Detachments were sent at different times from the different companies, and relief forwarded at short intervals, so that every company in the county was called upon more or less to aid in the performance of such duty.

The following are the names, so far as can be ascertained, of the officers commanding detachments, and detailed with their men to guard the frontiers and scour the woods of Ulster County in the year 1756. These men were called out at different periods and rendered unequal length of service:

Captains John Bevier, Jr., Jacob Rutsen De Witt, Samuel Crawford, Thomas Ellison, and Stephen Nottingham.

Lieutenants James McLaughry, James Humphrey, William Hall, William Faulkner, Noah Eltinge, Thomas Goldsmith, Hendrick Van Keuren, Benjamin Hoornbeek, James McNeal, and Isaac Decker.

Ensigns Adam Newkirk, Petrus Masten, Elias Depuy, John Dumond, and John Lefevre.

Sergeants Johannis Mele, Daniel Butterfield, John Thompson, Benjamin Klaarwater, William Crawford, and John Masten.

Corporals Jacobus Bush, Jacob Terwilliger, Daniel Brown, John Miller, Frederick Feckert, and John Wilken.

General Loudoun made preparations for a grand campaign in 1757, in which he expected to capture Louisburg, on Cape Breton, and conquer Canada. The colonies complied liberally with his demand for troops, so that on his departure for Halifax, *en route* for Louisburg, he left an army of six thousand men under General Webb for operations against the enemy. Sir Charles Hardy, the Governor of New York, being an admiral in the British navy, assumed the command of the fleet destined for Louisburg, and left the government of New York in the charge of Lieutenant-Governor De Lancey. Before reaching Louisburg it appears General Loudoun came to the conclusion that he could not capture that fortress with the forces he had with him, and at once abandoned the attempt.

The operations of General Webb in command of the forces left him by General Loudoun were not only disgraceful, but savored strongly of cowardice, if not something worse. He was at Fort Edward with a force of four thousand men. Colonel Munroe, another British officer, was at Fort William Henry, at the head of Lake George, fourteen miles distant, with three thousand men. The French general, Montcalm, finding that Louisburg was in no danger, turned his attention to Fort William Henry, and approached with a reported force of nine thousand men. Upon such

intention being discovered word was at once despatched from the army at the north to Albany, and the governor for re-enforcements, and Munroe called upon Webb, his superior officer, to re-enforce him.

When Montcalm arrived before the fort, he at once demanded its surrender. Munroe, notwithstanding the overwhelming forces opposed to him, refused, expecting, as he had a right to expect, re-enforcements from his commanding officer.

The siege and battle were begun, and continued for six days without interruption. Colonel Munroe transmitted daily, to his superior officer at Fort Edward, requests for re-enforcements. They were not forwarded. The troops under Webb, as well as the re-enforcements arriving at Fort Edward, urged and clamored to be sent, but Webb refused. Thus the large body of troops at Fort Edward were kept in idleness, while their comrades, almost within hail, were left to be butchered and murdered by the savages.

On the sixth day the Marquis de Montcalm renewed his demand upon Colonel Munroe for surrender, and accompanied it with a letter from Webb to Munroe, which he claimed to have intercepted. The letter from Webb advised Munroe to surrender. Munroe thus finding that there was no hope of any assistance from Fort Edward, and his ammunition being exhausted, was compelled to capitulate.

The terms of the capitulation were substantially as follows: the soldiers were to surrender their arms, march out with their baggage, with the honors of war, to Fort Edward, and be provided with a sufficient escort for their protection against the Indians, and they were not to serve against the French for eighteen months.

The escort provided was either inefficient or insufficient, and, perhaps, both; for as soon as the Indians saw the troops divested of their arms, and carrying their baggage, they at once rushed upon, robbed and murdered, or carried off, to a captivity worse than death, at least fifteen hundred men. The Indians of the garrison were all either killed at once or reserved for torture. The rest of the garrison escaped, some by refuge and concealment in the woods, and the rest with the escort. It is said that Montcalm was on the point of abandoning the siege when the intercepted letter came into his hand; he then renewed his demand for surrender, which resulted as above.

Such was the inglorious termination of the campaign of 1757, throwing discredit and dishonor upon the English. The provinces, the governmental officers, and their troops were anxious to do their duty, but, hampered by inefficiency, if not worse, in the commanding, haughty, self-sufficient Briton, they could do nothing.

As soon as advised that there was apprehension of danger at Fort William Henry, Governor De Lancey at once ordered re-enforcements and troops to be despatched from the river counties, and they were forwarded with all possible speed. The following-named officers, many of them from Ulster County, went with their commands, proceeded as far as Fort Edward, and reported themselves for duty to the general in command, and remained there until discharged. Many of them had been forwarded on sloops from Kingston as far as the river could be used for that purpose.

1757

Captains Thomas Allison, William Nealy, Johannis Newkirk, Jonathan Hasbrouck, Johannis Hardenbergh, William Borland, Jacob Hoornbeek, Stephen Nottingham, Evert Wynkoop, Cornelius Van Buren, Tobias Wynkoop, John Van Dusen, Josiah Eltinge, Arnout Velie, Capt. Henry Rosecrans, Isaac Delamater, Hendricus Hermans, Samuel Jackson, Francis Nebar, Robert Embree, Francis Brett, Daniel Burns, Cornelius Leyder, Thomas Smyth, David Marson, and James Smyth; Lieutenants Johannis Snyder, Jr., Wilhelmus Houghteling, John Brinckerhoff, Peter Du Bois, and Jacob W. Vrooman. Joseph Gasherie went as clerk of Colonel Hardenbergh's regiment.

Colonel Thomas Ellison, of New Windsor, on the 1st of November, 1757, wrote a communication in regard to some matters connected with the expedition from Ulster County for the relief of Fort William Henry, from which the following extracts are inserted:

"It is but too well known, by the late numerous murders, barbarously committed on our borders, that the county of Ulster and north end of Orange is become the only frontier part of the Province that is unguarded and exposed to the cruel incursions of the Indian enemy; and the inhabitants of those parts have been obliged to perform very hard military duty for these two years past in ranging the woods and guarding the frontiers—those two counties keeping out, almost constantly from fifty to an hundred men sometimes by forced detachments, out of the Militia; and other times men in pay by voluntary subscription, nay oftener two hundred men, which has been an insupportable burden on the poor people and has drove all the young men out of the Country. And yet the whole of the Militia of these parts were ordered to March to Fort Edward, while the officers had no orders to leave a detachment to guard the frontiers. So orders were given for the whole to March. But one might as well have torn a man asunder, as to have compelled those who lived in the very outside houses to leave their wives and children to become a sacrifice to worse than wolves. However the generality of them marched, and that as soon as it was possible to get so scattered a people together. And I must say for the three hundred, who went out of the little distressed second

regiment of Ulster, that men never marched with more cheerfulness and resolution; and had not the wind proved unfavorable towards the end of their passage to Albany they would have been at fort Edward a day before Fort Wm. Henry surrendered. When the wind failed us every man labored at the oars, and when we arrived at Albany made no stay there. . . . But every one both officers and men packed their bundles on their backs, and the Colonel, though an old man and afflicted with Rheumatism, marched on foot with his musket on his shoulder at the head of his men; and waded through rivers crotch deep, and in two very hot days marched from Albany to Fort Edward, in less time I believe, than troops ever marched it before. Some of the men indeed dropped by the way, not being able to hold out, and in general all complained that the officers marched too hard for them. When we reached the camp opposite Fort Edward, we heard the melancholy news of the surrender of Fort William Henry, which could not but affect the spirits of every one. . . . When Sir Wm. Johnson informed them that an advanced party of the enemy lay between the two Forts, and desired such as had courage to fight to go voluntarily with him to rout them, the whole camp in less than an hour got under arms, and waded up to their middles in water through Hudson River to Fort Edward with all the life and courage imaginable. Scarce could any be persuaded to stay in the camp to take care of what was left there. No one examined into the probability of success, but placing confidence in the judgment of commanders they left that to them. The last of the Militia had not got well through the river before the attempt was thought too hazardous, whereupon we were ordered immediately back to our camp. . . .

"THOMAS ELLISON."

The following officers, with detachments under their command, having been detailed by their commanding officers, were engaged more or less scouting and scouring along the western frontier of Ulster County during the year 1757:

Captain Matthew Ray, with his company of rangers.

Captain William Nealy and his company of rangers.

Captains Johannis Newkirk, Johannis Bruyn, Stephen Nottingham, Johannis Crispell, Cornelius Van Buren, Benjamin Low, and Jacobus Low.

Jacob 3/18

Lieutenants William Faulkner, William Burr, Jacobus Depuy, Jr., and Abraham Deyo.

Ensigns Jacob Schoonmaker and Isaac Davis.

Sergeants Abraham Post, Joseph Decker, George Gallaspy, James Crawford, Thomas Simeral,

Van Valkenburgh, Moses Read, Daniel Butterfield, George Booth, Petrus Schoonmaker, Jacob Giles, Joshua Conklin, Patrick Hogan, William Ellsworth, John Simpson, and Johannis Snyder.

Corporals Jacob Terwilliger and John Youngs.

Captain Porter, with his company of rangers, was detached to range and guard the frontier in December, 1757, and January and February, 1758, and Jacob Low, Johannis Freer, Philip Schoonmaker, Anthony Dumond, and Sylvanus Van Etten were detailed, and served as their guides.

About ten o'clock in the morning of October 12th, 1757, while Petrus Jans Saxe and two sons were on his farm, in the vicinity of what is now called Homowack in the town of Warwasing, a band of predatory Indians made a sudden attack on his house and family. There were three rangers stationed there at the time, two of whom, with one daughter, were killed before the doors of the dwelling could be closed. The remaining soldier, assisted by Saxe's wife and two daughters, made a good defence, and finally drove the savages off, when he conducted the women in safety to the residence of Charles Brodhead at Leuren Kill, which was used as a fort. The father and sons were absent on the farm at the time, and not injured.

The trustees of the corporation of Kingston at a meeting held by them on the 27th day of January, 1757, appointed one of their number, Cornelius Jansen, as a committee, to make arrangements for a convenient watch-house, which was done, and the house rented of Isaac Decker for use of the military. On the 18th day of October, 1757, they resolved to send ten men, at their own expense, to act as scouts and patrol the woods belonging to the corporation, to see if there were any hostile Indians or Frenchmen to be discovered, and to continue until further orders under the command of the colonel or next commanding officer of the regiment. The employment of the men and management of the business was intrusted to two of their number, Petrus Dumont and Edward Whitaker.

They further directed the purchase of one hundred pounds of powder, and lead in proportion, for the use of the corporation whenever it might be needed. On the 4th of November, 1757, they renewed their arrangement with Isaac Decker for the use of his house as a guard-house, he to furnish the same with fuel and candle-light for use of the soldiers.

The trustees having in November, 1754, sent to England for a fire-engine, the same was received in the spring of 1757, and at a meeting held in May, 1757, they agreed with William Eltinge to take care of the same, "and to clean and grease and keep the same

Adam Persen was on the 4th of November, 1757, authorized to procure fifteen hundred brick and fifteen hundred shingles for a block-house. On the 18th of November Adam Persen, Anthony Hoffman, and Johannis Snyder were appointed by the trustees to confer and consult with Captain Porter and his officers, who commanded the company of rangers appointed by the colonial authorities to range the colonial borders, as to their lodging, and in what manner they should be billeted and provided for. On the 21st of November, 1757, the trustees ordered that Conrad Crook, Conrad Joost, and Hendrick Myer be moved out of the house they live in to some other quarters at the expense of the trustees, until Captain Porter leaves with his command. And the trustees appointed Adam Persen and Anthony Hoffman as a committee to make needed repairs, provide household furniture, and other needed matters to the officers, as they might request, in the best manner they were able. They were also subsequently directed to provide the officers and soldiers with firewood. On the 14th of December, 1757, the trustees appointed Adam Swart and Cornelius Low a committee to procure and provide a house for a hospital, and to furnish it with necessary beds and bedding.

On the 22d of November, 1757, the trustees passed an ordinance, providing "that if any negro or mulatto slave or slaves shall be found in the streets of Kingston after 9 O'clock at night, without a lighted lantern, or an order from his or her master, that such slave or slaves shall be whipt, unless such master or mistress pay three shillings to save his or her back."

Fortunately for British success in America, the year 1758 witnessed a change in the English ministry. Pitt's star was in the ascendant, and that was the signal for more activity and talent, and less bluster in command of his Majesty's forces in the provinces. Lord Loudoun was at once superseded, and the provincial governments were assured that Great Britain would send naval and land forces sufficient for offensive measures against the French, and the conquest of Canada, together with necessary ammunition and supplies.

On the 24th day of March, 1758, the legislature of the province of New York passed a law entitled "an act for raising, paying, and clothing two thousand six hundred and eighty effective men, officers included, toward forming an army of twenty thousand men, with the forces of the neighboring colonies, to invade the French possessions in Canada in conjunction with a body of his Majesty's regular troops, and other purposes therein mentioned." The act designated the quota of Ulster to be two hundred and twenty-eight effective men. 228

Lord Loudoun's departure unfortunately left General Abercrombie as the senior or ranking officer in command in America. The British fleet, under Admiral Boscawen, arrived at Halifax early in the season with twelve thousand British troops under General Amherst, with General Wolfe second in command, but junior in rank to Abercrombie.

The campaign of 1758 opened with an army of fifty thousand men prepared for the invasion of Canada, of which twenty-two thousand were regular disciplined troops of Great Britain.

Generals Amherst and Wolfe, with their twelve thousand men, laid siege to Louisburg, and reduced it in the month of July.

The commanding general, Abercrombie, with seven thousand English regular troops and ten thousand provincials, undertook the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. They passed through Lake George in boats, and then marched toward Fort Ticonderoga. The commander-in-chief undertook to take the place by assault and without cannon, but his forces were repulsed with great loss, and a retreat ordered, which was followed by a precipitate and disastrous flight. The loss of the English, in killed, wounded, and missing, was nearly two thousand.

Colonel Bradstreet, a provincial officer, procured from General Abercrombie his consent to attack Fort Frontenac on Lake Ontario. He was allowed three thousand troops for that purpose, including one hundred and thirty-five regulars and thirty royal artillery. The rest were all provincial troops, including one thousand one hundred and twelve from New York. The first detachment of New York troops was under Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Clinton, of Ulster County. The second was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Isaac Corse, of Queens County, which included the company commanded by Captain Ebenezer Sealy, of Ulster County.

Colonel Bradstreet proceeded, without any unnecessary delay, by the way of the Mohawk River, Wood Creek, the Oneida Lake, and Onondaga River to Oswego. He embarked on Lake Ontario in open boats, and landed within a mile of the fort on the 25th of August. On the 27th he opened his batteries, and the place was surrendered, containing a large number of cannon and mortars, and a great quantity of military stores, provisions, and merchandise. He then returned, leaving a garrison at the carrying-place, now Rome.

In November Fort Du Quesne surrendered to General Forbes, and its name was changed to Fort Pitt, in honor of the English premier. So that the campaign of 1758 closed with the triumph of the British and colonial arms in all the expeditions save that of the commander-in-chief against Ticonderoga.

On the 2d day of October, 1758, the trustees of Kingston made

arrangements and appointed a committee to build a block-house, 24 × 15 feet in size inside, on the frontier.

In the year 1758 Lieutenant Patrick Sutherland and his company were, under orders of the lieutenant-governor, posted in block-houses numbers one and two on the Ulster and Orange County frontier.

Sergeant Richard Johnson was detached with his command, guarding the provisions, to block-house number three.

The following-named officers, with their commands, were detailed scouring the western frontier of Ulster County in 1758, as follows: In March, Lieutenants Hendricus, Van Keuren, and James Kain.

In March and April, Captains Thomas Ellis, Joseph Draton, Ebenezer Gedney, Gilbert Draton, John N. Smith, Johannis Newkirk, James Fullon, Robert Livingston, Jr., and Frederick Kirke, Ensign John Bronk.

In May, Captains Andries Truax and Daniel Campbell, Lieutenants Johannis S. Freeman and Hendrick Hansen. Captain Peter Wagonen and his command were out on several expeditions during the year, but dates are unknown.

On the 16th of December, 1758, Governor De Lancey dissolved the Assembly for the reason that the time was so near when it must expire by the limitation of the septennial act, and as the orders in regard to the next campaign had not yet been received from England, the despatch of public business would be promoted by an immediate dissolution. The new Assembly convened on the 31st of January, 1759, and Abraham Hasbrouck and Jacobus Bruyn were returned as members from Ulster County.

General Amherst, for the campaign of 1759, succeeded the unfortunate Abercrombie as commander-in-chief, and to him, with twelve thousand troops, was assigned the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. After their capture he was directed to proceed and join General Wolfe, who, with the fleet and eight thousand soldiers, was to ascend the St. Lawrence and attack Quebec. General Prideaux was assigned to proceed against Fort Niagara, and after its capture join the generals below. General Stanwix was assigned to protect the northern frontier.

On the 7th of March, 1759, the New York Legislature passed "an act for raising a supply of one hundred thousand pounds for levying, paying and clothing two thousand six hundred and eighty effective men, officers included, for forming with the forces of the neighboring colonies an army of twenty thousand men to invade, with a body of his Majesty's regular troops, the French possessions in Canada, and for emitting bills of credit for the like sum and for sinking and cancelling the said bills in short periods."

The several expeditions as planned were all successful, leaving

places in the hands of the French. Wolfe, without the assistance of any of the other generals, accomplished the capture of Quebec, but with the sacrifice of his life. After he received his fatal wound, he lived long enough to hear the victorious shouts—"They fly," "they fly." He asked, "Who fly?" On being answered, "The French," he said: "I die content," and almost instantly expired.

Montcalm, the French commander, was also mortally wounded. When he heard the British shouts of victory, and was told he could only survive a few hours, he replied in French: "So much the better; I shall not then live to see the surrender of Quebec."

The following-named officers, with the commands under them, detached principally from the companies under command, respectively, of Captains Smedes, Hasbrouck, Newkirk, Hardenbergh, Hays, Jonathan Sweet and Johannis Bevier, served on scouring expeditions at different times during the war, and most of them more or less every year, but particulars cannot be given. Johannis Roosa, Barent Roosa, Abraham Smedes, Capt. Hendrick Van Demark; Lieutenants Samuel Denton, Lewis Du Bois, Johannis Kraus, Jacob W. Vrooman, James Kain; Sergeants Abraham Terwilliger, Peter Mullendee, Isaac Fowler, Jelula Clark, Benjamin Constable, Benjamin Comfort, Benjamin Klaarwater, Cornelius Kool, George Burn, John Burn, John Barnes, James Gallaspy, Sampson Sammons; Corporals Joseph Decker, Isaac Terwilliger, John McLean; Ensigns Cornelius Schoonmaker, James Clinton, Samuel Sands, Matthew Rae, David Craig, Nathan Hill.

is this
brog
Kn
inse
fu

Thus terminated the campaign of 1759, leaving Montreal the only post of importance in the hands of the French.

In the month of June, 1759, the governor was informed by the general commanding, that the service was in great distress for the want of money, and the incapacity of the contractor's agents to supply the same. He thereupon convened the Assembly to meet on the 26th of June. The Assembly met on that day, and in response to the recommendation of the governor, and the request of the commanding general, at once passed a bill entitled "An act for emitting bills of Credit of this Colony to the amount of £150,000 on loan, to enable his Majesty's General to discharge the debts contracted for the public service, in preparing to invade the French possessions in North America." These bills were made redeemable within twelve months after date, and emitted upon the credit of bills of exchange drawn by the deputy paymaster-general of his Majesty's forces in North America, upon the paymaster-general for the like sum. The law was perfected and signed by the governor on July 3d, 1759, and the house adjourned.

The Assembly was again called together on the 17th of October, 1759, when the governor informed them that he had called them

of the provincial troops until the 1st of November, and the exigencies of the service demanded their continuance at least one month longer, and requesting the necessary provision for pay and supplies to that end. The house made the necessary provision and adjourned.

They were again convened on the 12th of March, 1760, and in obedience to the demands of the English ministry, passed a bill for "levying, paying, and clothing 2680 effective men, officers included, toward forming an army of 20,000 men with forces of the neighboring Colonies, to reduce in conjunction with his Majesty's regular forces, Montreal and other posts belonging to the French in Canada, and for emitting bills of credit for £60,000." This required a yearly assessment upon Ulster County of five hundred and seventy-five pounds for eight years.

On the 30th day of July, 1760, Lieutenant-Governor De Lancey expired very suddenly in his study at New York, seated in his chair. He was undoubtedly a man of talents and many virtues. He justly escaped all suspicion of enriching himself by misappropriating and embezzling the public funds, so freely charged, and in most cases truly, against nearly every English governor that preceded him. The English Government sought to prohibit the colonies from issuing bills of credit, without which the colony of New York never could have maintained the enormous war expenditures with which it had been burdened; he skilfully managed to evade the prohibition, as well as relieve them from the order against annual supplies.

Governor De Lancey was succeeded by Dr. Cadwallader Colden, a resident of Ulster County, who was the oldest member of the council.

The campaign of 1760 was under the command of General Amherst, as commander-in-chief. Marquis de Levis, the French commander, made an unsuccessful attempt to retake Quebec, and upon its failure retreated to Montreal. Monsieur Vandruiel, the French Governor-General of Canada, collected around him the entire French forces at that post to make his final stand against the English. The English general, Amherst, so arranged the expedition against Montreal, that his entire forces in three columns from different directions appeared before that city at the same time.

The French governor, thus surrounded by overwhelming forces, capitulated, and the English acquired the vast country of Canada. This, of course, relieved the colonists from their offensive and dangerous French neighbors, and the reign of peace followed to

CHAPTER X.

FROM THE DEATH OF LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY, IN 1760, TO THE ADJOURNMENT OF THE CONTINENTAL CONVENTION, IN 1775.

CADWALLADER COLDEN, as senior member of the council, upon the death of Governor De Lancey, assumed the government of the province, and removed from his farm and residence in Ulster County, to the Government house in Fort George, in the city of New York.

The Assembly was convened by him on the 22d day of October, 1760. In his message to that body he referred in fitting terms to the death of the late Lieutenant-Governor De Lancey, and paid an appropriate tribute to his memory. Then, after congratulating the Assembly upon the result of the war, and the acquisition of Canada, he called its attention to some matters of necessary legislation.

The Assembly in its reply, after noticing the subjects referred to in the message, gave this palpable hit at the former action of the British Government in the surrender of Nova Scotia, after its conquest mainly by the colonists and at the expense of their blood and treasure.

"We cannot, on this memorable occasion, refrain from expressing the pleasure we feel in reflecting that, with the unanimous approbation of our constituents, we have neglected nothing, in our power, towards accomplishing this glorious event; so neither shall any consideration induce us to regret the blood and treasure expended in facilitating this inestimable acquisition, save only, to which we are confident, the wisdom and honor of the Nation will never deign to submit, the *surrender of this most important conquest*, which, in the possession of the Crown, must prove to Britain the source of immense riches."

The House, after passing some few necessary laws, adjourned on the 8th of November, 1760. On account of the death of the king writs for the election of a new Assembly were issued, return-

gain. Their special attraction was to New Amsterdam and Fort Orange, by reason of the peculiar advantages of those localities for trade and commerce. New Amsterdam with the outside world, and Fort Orange reaching its arms through the Mohawk Valley and onward to the interior could control the fur trade of a very extended region. At Esopus, although there were some advantages for the fur trade, they were limited in their character, and much inferior to those at Fort Orange. The great and permanent attractions at Esopus were the broad and extensive acres of prairie flats and rich alluvial soil extending for miles upon miles along the several streams concentrating at that point and ready for the husbandman's plough without the preparatory use of the woodman's axe.

Rivers

Skirting the north bounds of the old village and present city of Kingston is the Esopus stream, which, rising many miles to the northwest of Kingston upon the water-shed of the Catskill Mountains, works its way down through valleys, ravines, and over rocks in a southerly course, until it reaches the lowland flats at Marbletown, then for ten miles or over passing through broad flats of rich alluvial soil to along and beyond Kingston as far as the present town of Saugerties, and then, after bending its course to the Hudson, and bounding over rocks and falls, it loses itself in the waters of that great river.

Then there is the Rondout, also taking its rise in the interior among the Catskills, and, after winding through valleys and clefts of rocks and bounding over precipices, it reaches the lowlands of Warwasing, and then, with rich borders of alluvial flats, it passes for decades of miles through the present towns of Warwasing, Rochester, and Marbletown, and thence forward until it forms a junction with the Walkill in the town of Rosendale. The Walkill, taking its rise in New Jersey, passes toward the north, and after crossing Orange County runs through the present towns of Shawangunk, Gardiner, New Paltz, and Rosendale, to its junction with the Rondout, leaving scores of miles of rich alluvial flats and bottom lands in its trail. The united waters of the two streams then rush to the eastward, and, after passing along and washing the docks on the south bounds of the city of Kingston, are lost in the "great river of the mountains."

Van Garden } p.196
Rosencrans }

The extensive flats at Esopus attracted a class of settlers very different from those at New Amsterdam and Fort Orange. And when the religious persecutions of the Old World drove many of the worthy burghers of Holland and other countries of Europe to the New, husbandmen and farmers, men who looked to the products of the mother earth for the reward of their labors, settled in "that very pleasant land." Such persons formed the general character of the Esopus population. It is not surprising, therefore, that for scores of years, and, indeed, for nearly a century, it was the principal producing granary of the province. The even tenor of a farmer's life in time of peace has in it very little variety, and furnishes scarcely any material for the recording pen of the historian. The loss or abstraction of papers from the Ulster County clerk's office has added very much to the difficulty of procuring material to compile a complete local history.

The Ulster County Historical Society organized in the year 1859, for, among other purposes, the collection of "papers relative to the history of the original and present county of Ulster," drew at the time to its archives many valuable historical documents. Their executive committee also, with the approval of the supervisors, and at the expense of the county, caused the papers and files in the county clerk's office to be overhauled, and the loose documents and papers of an historical character arranged, indexed, and securely bound in seven volumes. The volumes were then placed where they belonged in the clerk's office. That, to all human appearance at the time, wise and prudent proceeding has served only to facilitate their abstraction and total loss to the county and the public. The volumes have all disappeared, and are now nowhere to be found. The Historical Society existed only a few years. With the departure of Colonel Pratt and a few others of its original founders, it lost all vitality, and is counted now among the things that have been and are not. The archives of the society, also, have been so cared for, that all the historical papers of any value, except such as have been preserved by publication, have disappeared, and are now scattered or destroyed, no one appears to know whither, when, or how.

Tradition, even, that great and prolific manufacturer of great men and wonderful deeds as belonging to past ages, has furnished very little if anything for that period. Under such circumstances the record of the proceedings of "The Trustees of the Freeholders and Commonalty of the town of Kingston," as far as they are accessible, will furnish a large portion of the data for this chapter. That corps of officials formed, in provincial days, the local government of the town, both civil and judicial. The recital of facts connected with or relating to their fostering care exercised in educational and religious matters, will be reserved for the chapters specially relating to the academy and the church.

The trustees, twelve in number, were elected annually; they were empowered by their charter to ordain rules and regulations for the good order of the territory within their chartered limits, and to prescribe penalties for their violation, and make rules and regulations for their enforcement.

memory of their offspring, the following extract is given from the testimony of a witness perpetuated in one of those ejectment cases. The examination was taken November 27th, 1802, and is as follows:

"Margaret Snyder, the wife of Zachariah Snyder, being duly sworn deposeth and saith, that she is the daughter of Valentine Fiero, and near sixty seven years of age, that she was born and brought up at her fathers, and after being married removed to near the 'Steene Haert,' and lived there 'till about twenty years ago. When she was ten, twelve, or thirteen years of age, her father turned the cattle (as she believes about the 25 April) in the woods near the Steene Haert Fonteyne,* where one of the cows was entangled in the morass. She went to see, and found a cow, which she called her own, just drawn out. . . .

"Her father having cut a switch took her to the north side of the Steene Haert rock, and taking her by her hair, told her that he would give her something to remember, that that side was Albany, showing her letters and gave her a smart whipping. After which he took her to the south side of said rock, and told her that side was Esopus, and pointed at letters on that side of the rock, and giving her a second whipping, told her to remember that he had been flag bearer, and Peter York and Nicholas Branden were chain bearers on the survey, and that was the line between Albany and Esopus, and after his death, if any dispute should arise she might remember it."

In the year 1702, a patent was granted in the reign of Queen Anne to Johannis Hardenbergh and his associates for a very large tract of land which bordered on the grant made to the trustees. As the descriptions contained in the royal grants of those days were necessarily very general, and not usually accompanied by any previous survey, there was much room left for litigation between adjoining owners. That was the case in regard to the boundary line between the Hardenbergh patentees and the trustees of Kingston. A severe litigation arose between them, and was kept up for many years before final adjustment. It was terminated by arbitration in the year 1746, and Charles Clinton was employed by the trustees to run the line as fixed by the arbitrators.

During the pendency of that litigation, and in the year 1728, an order was made by the Supreme Court directing Jacobus Vandyck, the sheriff of Ulster County, to make a general list of the freeholders in his Bailwyck (Ulster County), so that a special jury could be struck therefrom. He made his return to the court on the

turned by him as the freeholders in the town of Kingston at that time; it of course falls far short of the whole number of inhabitants. It embraces the entire town as it then existed:

The ffreeholders for the Town of Kingston, Vizt 1728

William Schepmoes
Coenraet Elmendorp Esqr
Doct Jacobus Elmendorp
Simon Van Wagenen
Tjerik De Witt
Walran Du Mond
Gerrit Van Wagenen
John Sleght
Nicholas Hofman
Mattys Sleght
Petrus Bogardus
Samuel Nights
William Eltinge
William Herris
Hendrick Pruyn
Major Johannis Wynkoop
Mattys Persen
William Doughty
Phillip Viely
Lewis Dubois Junr
Thomas Beekman
Jeronomus Klyn
Nicolas Dromboer
Christyaen Myer
Peter Mouerse
Jurya Overpagh
Juryan Snyder
Felter Fier
Peter Wynnen
Lowrens Merkell
Jacob Rutsen Junr
Coll Wessel Ten Brook
Johannis V. Steenberge
Abraham V. Steenberge
Johannis Swartt
Philip Moore
Johannis Jansen
John Makleyn
Doct Hans Kiersteeden
Cornelius Delametre
Johannis Delametre
Coll Abraham Gaasbeek Chambers adopt s/o Thos.
Christophell Tappen
Mattys Van Keuren
Abraham De Lametre

Jacob Ten Brook Esqr
Johannis Ten Brook
Jonas De Lange
William Ploegh
John Crook Junr
Hendrik Oosterhout
John Oosterhout Junr
Mattys Van Steenberge
Anthony Sleght
Nathaniel Devenpoort
Johannis Low
Maj Johannis Hardenbergh
Peter Tappen
Tjerik Van kueren
Samuel Burhans
Aldert Kiersteeden
Evert Roosa
Solomon Bunschooten
Hendrik H: Schoonmaker
Eghbert Schoonmaker
Edward Whittaker Esqr
Aris Van Steenberge
Lowrens Hendrik
Andries Heermans
Johannis Turck
Stephen Gasharie
Cornelius Van kueren
Cornelius Swartt
Teunis adamse Swart
John Davenpoort
Basteyaen De Witt
Tobias Van Bueren
Teunis Swartt
John Wels
Johannis Masten
Adam Swartt
William Swartt
Jacobus De Lametre
Lowrens Swart
Cornelius Elmendorp
Johannis Schoonmaker
Hendrik Jansen
John Oosterhout
John Ploegh
John Wood Senr
John Wood Junr

James Whitaker
William Legg
Peter Oosterhout
Cryn Oosterhout
John Peterse Oosterhout
Jacobus Du Bois
Arie Kuyckendall
Jacobus A Van Etten
Hiskiagh Du Bois
Nicolas De Myer
Hendrick Brinck
Cornelius Langendyck
Barent Burhans
Evert Wynkoop Esqr
John Persen
Arie Newkerk
Johannis Snyder
Johannis Wm Snyder
Harmanus Hommel
Frederik Merkel
William Keel
Andries Hoff
Gysbert Peele
Peter Van Leuven
Moses Cantyn
Mattys Du Bois
Wilhelmus Hooghtelingh
Peter Van Acken
Boudwyn Lacount
Manuel Gonsalisduck
Manuel Gonsalisduck Junr
William Traphagen
Peek De Witt
Arie Van Vliet
John Freer
Johannis Hd Schoonmaker
Aldert Ariese Roosa
Charles Brodhead
Dedrick Soets
John Wolf
Christopher Wanbomel
David De Lametre
Hendrick Frelingh
William Smith
Hendrick Ruyter
Hiskiag Schoonmaker
Jacob Middagh

none before relevant

The ffreeholders of Wagaghkemek:

Harme barentse Van Emweegen
Peter Gomar
John Van Vliet Junr
Samuel Swartwout
Barnardus Swartwout Junr
Jacob Kuddebeck

The following is a "list of the military and civil officers in the county of Ulster, and also of the old officers and old men," as returned by the sheriff of Ulster County, in July, 1728, at the same time that he returned the list of freeholders for the struck jury in suit of Hardenbergh *vs.* Corporation of Kingston, for the purpose, probably, of showing the exempts from jury duty:

"A LEST OF THE COMMANDING OFFICERS AS WELL MILLETERY AND SIVEL.

Collo Jacob Rutsen
Major Jno hardenburgh
Levt Collo Abram Gasbeek Chammers
Adgedent Geysebert Van Denbergh

JUSTICES.

Collo Henry Beekman
Cap: Dereck Schepmoies
Mr Arie Gerese
Mr Eghbert Schonmaker
Mr Corneles Coll
Mr George Medaegh
Mr Lodwyck horenbeek
Mr Josef hasbrok
Mr Jacobes Bruyn
Mr Mattyse Janse

OLD OFESERS AND OLD MEN

Capt Mattys Mattyse
Levt Jno heremans
Mr Jno Wynkoop
Mr. Ja Artsen

Capt Joqem Schonmaker
Mr Moses Dupue
Mr Tuenes Osterhout
Mr Jacob De Witt
Mr Sander Roosekrans
Mr Cornels Swets

Alex

Mr Geysebert Van Garden

Capt Tomes Gerten
Capt Cherels Brodhed
Capt Richert Brodhed
Mr Geysebert Crooem
Mr Jno Coock

Capt Abram hasbroiek
Mr Lawies Bovie

Levt Sallomon Duboys
Levt Beniamen Smedes
Levt Nicolas meyer
Mr Mattys Sleght

Capt Conraet Elvendorp
Mr Evert Bogardus
Mr Tuenes tapen
Capt Wessel tenbrok
Mr Albert Roosa"

The following is a summary statement of the census taken of Ulster County in the year 1703, which it may be proper to give in this connection:

CENSUS OF ULSTER CO. 1703.

The Severall Townes in the county	Males from 15 to 60	Males above 60	ffemales	Males Children	ffemales children	Males Negroes	ffemales Negroes	Males Negroe children	ffemales Negroe children	Total
Pals. New Paltz	40	2	22	32	25	5	2	1	1	130
Rochester.	67	3	56	107	83	9	3	5	1	334
Marbletowne....	55	4	37	49	61	11	5	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
Hurley										

Evert Wynkoop and Peter E.

Purely local matters

There was no regular ferry established across the river at Kingston until the year 1752, and at that time the nearest established ferry north across the Hudson was at Albany, and toward the south at Newburgh. Jacob Kipp, who settled at Rhinebeck about 1680, owned a large tract of land there extending for a considerable distance along the river. He, after his settlement there, and until his death, was accustomed to carry passengers across the river without any permit or license. After his death his son Abraham did likewise.

Moses Cantine, who owned Columbus Point on the Kingston side of the river, from about 1740, onward, had also built a dock and furnished boats to transport travellers across the river.

On the 5th day of August in the year 1752, Governor Clinton, in accordance with the prayer of their joint petition, issued a patent to the said Abraham Kipp and Moses Cantine, granting to them, their heirs and assigns forever, "the full free sole and whole power, liberty and authority, privilege and right of setting up, establishing, using keeping and enjoying a public ferry to be duly kept and attended for the conveniency of passing and repassing with travelers and their horses, cattle and goods whatsoever, to and from the said landings of the said Abraham Kipp and Moses Cantine, exclusive of all others to keep and ferry within two miles above and below the said landings," with right to charge fees as therein particularly specified, except that they were not obliged to transport any person, cattle, or goods from the first day of November to the first day of March, after sunset, or from the first day of March to the first day of November, after eight o'clock at night, without double fees, and then only during that part of the year when boats could pass over the river without apparent danger from the ice.

The ferry then established has ever since been conducted and maintained under the old charter, with changes in the character of the boats and their propelling power in accordance with the improvements of the times, and changes of location of termini as demanded for the public convenience.

The first ferry-boat seen by the writer upon that ferry was a periauger, then the horse-boat was substituted, using horse-power to turn the wheels, and the next change was to the steamboat.

On the 27th of July, 1753, the trustees agreed to build a market-house thirty feet long by sixteen feet in width, and appointed Petrus Smedes to superintend its construction. On the 19th day

"eye-opener," they do not appear to have added anything for a "mid-day strengthener," but they directed a further allowance of "a reasonable accommodation of liquor to the People that shall raise the said market house," or, in other words, provided for a regular old-fashioned "raising bee." In those days the frames were made of hewn oak, not sawn timber, and of such size as not to be manageable without assistance, so the neighbors were called in to help, and, cheerfully responding, were rewarded with thanks and the flowing bowl, turning work into play.

The farmers, too, had their husking bees. As soon as the corn was brought into the barn and severed from the stalk, neighbors were called in to aid in husking. The barn being as well illuminated as practicable by candles, after the ordinary farm work of the day was finished, the gathering of the neighboring friends commenced, and the work began. The jug, or flowing bowl, was frequently passed around, the evening enlivened with songs and stories, and not infrequently followed by a hot pot-pie supper at midnight. The farmer could the next morning contemplate a large pile of corn severed from the husks and ready for the market. Everything of that kind in those days had to be done by hand and without the aid of any of the labor-saving machinery of the present time, and hence the need of extra help outside of the ordinary working hours.

By a law passed in 1743, the southern part of the county of Ulster was divided into three precincts, and an additional supervisor given to the corporation of Kingston and Manor of Foxhall. So that thereafter the town of Kingston, including Foxhall, was represented by two supervisors in the county board during the existence of the colonial Government.

In March, 1753, the trustees became very much troubled in regard to questions that were raised in reference to the legality and jurisdiction of their local court, as the sheriff refused any longer to execute their processes.

They then appointed Messrs. Evert Wynkoop and Jan Eltinge a committee to go and consult with counsel in the city of New York, and if their counsel considered the charter defective, then they were to endeavor to get an explanatory charter. The report of the committee is not given, but it appears not to have been satisfactory, for in May they sent the same committee to consult with the chief justice in regard to the validity of their alleged power to hold a town court under the provisions of their charter, and if they had not the right what proceeding should be taken by them to acquire it. The response they received was against the validity of the charter, and in April, 1754, they sent another committee, Evert Wynkoop and Peter E.

cure an "explanatory charter." Although the trustees continued their efforts for many years to procure the charter amendments, they were not successful. But still they went through the form every year, until the formation of the State Government to designate their local court and elect an officer to serve processes, etc. Each year they passed a formal resolution to indemnify him against any suits that might be brought against him on account of the service and execution of such processes. But the trustees do not appear ever to have been called upon to respond for any damages.

In the year 1750, owing to the call for building lots in the village, it became necessary for the trustees to lay out some additional lots. They appointed a meeting to be held on the 6th day of October, 1750, "sun an hour high," at the house of Cornelius Elmendorf (corner of Maiden Lane and Fair Street), to see in what manner the house lots along the Armbowery should be laid out, and also to locate a burying-ground for the slaves. (Any trustee not attending was to be fined a pint of wine.)

1750

At that time, without doubt, St. James Street was located, and the burying-ground for colored people designated and laid out, on the west side of Pine Street, about two hundred feet south of St. James Street, where it is now covered by a lumber-yard. It was used as a burying-place for over one hundred years.

On the 6th of October, 1736, the trustees resolved to build a dock at the landing where most convenient for the wood to be drawn, and appointed a committee to see whether "there was wood enough behind the island of Moses Cantine toward the Steep rocks." It is supposed that the dock thus authorized was the first regular dock built, and was located at Ponckhockie, where the Tremper Dock was afterward built, and which was obliterated when some of the present ship-yards in that vicinity were erected.

On the 30th day of May, 1739, permission was given by the trustees to Cornelius Delameter to build a mill on the west side of Rondout Creek above the Twaalfskill, "so far in the Creek that a sloop can come up to it." That, it is thought, must relate to the building of a mill below the falls at the place now called Eddyville.

It is not *on* but *above* the Twaalfskill that the mill was located, and there are no falls in the creek below Eddyville, which is at least a mile above the Twaalfskill.

On the 27th day of November, 1754, the trustees determining to send to England for a fire-engine, appointed Petrus E. Elmendorf to attend to it, and directed that eighty pounds in cash be handed

by reason of the English prohibition against the establishment of manufactories on this side the water.

The engine was received in the spring of 1757, and at a meeting of the trustees held on the 15th of May, of that year, it was put in charge of William Eltinge "to take care of the same, and to clean and grease the same, and keep the same in good order, until March next for twenty shillings."

There does not appear to have been a fire company organized at that time to work the engine, but volunteers were to be relied on in case its use became necessary.

In the diary kept by Colonel Abraham Hasbrouck are recorded memoranda of extraordinary storms and unusually severe weather occurring in different years during the eighteenth century, which it may be interesting to notice. It appears also from his diary that there were great swarms of locusts in the several years, 1724, 1741, 1758, and 1775.

He states that "in the month of June, 1724, there was a tempestuous shower attended with great wind and very severe thunder and lightning and rain, together with hailstones as large as pullets' eggs, to such an extent that the fields were in a short time overflowed with water, and grain, apples, and young fruit trees were destroyed." In June, 1751, there was a shower of a similar character.

In the winter of 1737 there was a great fall of rain, which froze on the trees as it fell, and so loaded them with ice that "thousands of them broke in pieces by the great weight of the ice."

On the 17th and 18th days of May, 1758, there was a very great flood of water, and on the 24th day of the same month there was a storm which he thus describes: "Then we had a tempestuous and violent shower with rain wind and hailstones very large. Wind N.N.E. which destroyed all the rye apples and gardens, and almost all the fruit trees are damaged. Almost all the glass lights in the houses and church facing to the N.N.E. are beat to pieces and broken. The very apple trees which are but young the bark was beaten loose by the weight and violence of the hailstones that fell. Some fowls of the air were struck dead by the hailstones that fell upon them."

In the year 1770 there were vast quantities of worms during the month of July, and in 1773 large numbers of caterpillars doing great damage, the caterpillars making special havoc in apple and oak trees.

Greatest freshet in 58 yrs. at Esopus.

In October, 1779, there was an unusually great flood, and on the 9th of May, 1781, there was another, which he thus describes:

about three feet higher than the flood of 1779 in October. It washed away a great deal of land, broke the banks of the Creek, carried away the Mill of Petrus Mynderts and did a great deal of damage, in many places horses and cows were lost, fences carried away etc. etc."

It appears also from other sources that the summer of 1760 was a very remarkable one on account of the great rainfall and freshet. The appearance of the grain before harvest gave promise of very abundant crops, but during harvest they were visited with so much and such frequent rains that the greater part of the wheat was grown, and much of it entirely spoiled. The freshet is thus described in a letter dated August 11th, 1760, written by Charles De Witt, of Greenkill: "But of all the showers of rain that ever I saw, I have seen none to equal that on Saturday the 26th ult, when here fell so much that the water came streaming down the street, or rather rolling wave after wave like a small river. My thoughts were very much fixed on the great foundation of the whole globe, when the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven opened, pouring the water down in such quantities as aged people have not before known. At Twaalfskill it has made great devastation. Old Mr Delametters mill rendered entirely useless, 'till broke down and rebuilt, his son Abram cannot be ready in a short time. Mr John Du Bois fulling mill broke all to pieces. Mr Petrus Smedes mill, in Kingston, the dam broke and gutter gone, £100 will not make that. The whole loss here is very considerable, besides a very melancholy sight to see people's whole dependence of subsistence thrown to pieces. The loss in Mr Delametters mill of wheat, brown flour unpacked etc. I cannot guess."

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"This year I think is a very remarkable year worthy of notice, and ought to cause us to reflect on the conduct of our life. It is a very signal visit from the Almighty God, these great rains which have thrown down strong buildings, and the continuance thereof day after day might cause any considerate person to fear that nothing would be left of the harvest the ensuing year; but blessed be God who has yet in mercy left us plenty. May the judgments and mercies of God excite us to an earnest seeking, and deep humiliation, before the throne of grace, imploring that God may be pleased to avert heavier strokes to fall upon our guilty heads which we justly deserve."

At elections for trustees, originally, the votes were taken *viva voce*. In February, 1770, under a law empowering the trustees to regulate annual elections for constables and other officers, a ques-

none but freeholders could vote for town officers who have real estate to the value of forty pounds. As to manner of voting it was ordered that the votes should be given in on paper. One trustee was designated to receive it, another to indorse it with voter's name, then to be entered by the clerk and deposited in a box, the clerk's record to give name of voter and persons for whom he voted. When a voter was challenged, a note was to be made of it, and his right subsequently examined. The next year (1771) it was ordered that for trustees and officers named in the charter, all freeholders, freemen, and inhabitants, who have resided in Kingston for the space of forty days, could vote and give in their votes by ticket. One trustee was designated to read it to the clerk for entry, and another to put it on a thread and deposit it in a box.

In 1772 the rule was changed so that any one challenged was to prove his right by oath before voting, and each party was entitled to appoint two persons to challenge and inspect votes.

On the 28th of October, 1776, Kingston village was visited by a very destructive fire, which originated in the roof of the dwelling-house of Colonel Abraham Hasbrouck, which was situated in the outside western street of the village, now called Green Street, just below its junction with John Street. There being a very heavy wind the fire spread rapidly, and was soon entirely beyond the control of the inhabitants. It consumed everything inflammable about the house of Colonel Hasbrouck; it crossed Green Street and destroyed the Van Keuren house and blacksmith shop; it crossed John Street and struck the house of Abraham Low in Crown Street, then in that street destroyed successively in its progress, as stated by Colonel Hasbrouck in his diary, "Abraham Low's house barn and barrack, Johannis Masten's house, Petrus Eltinge's house and barn, where David Cox then lived in a small house, where John Carman had his Silver Smith shop, Jacobus S Bruyn's house and barn, all took fire and consumed, and several other houses in great danger. The loss was very great on the sufferers. Thank God no lives lost, nor any body hurt."

On examining one of the maps of Kingston in a subsequent part of this book, and tracing the route of the fire from Green and John to North Front Street, through Crown Street, it will be seen that it ran over a large territory.

During this century Dutch manners and customs were prevalent. Although in all official transactions and records the English language was required to be used, still, in friendly intercourse, and in the family circle, Dutch was the prevailing language. The Christian messenger expounded the Scriptures, and exhorted men

ent day. The social gatherings were usually confined to neighborly afternoon visits, in which the whole afternoon, until an early tea, was passed in social chat, while the knitting-needle was industriously plied in preparing comfortable coverings for the feet. Large evening parties were not common, and when they were held, the time was not spent in dancing by the young, but in plays of different kinds. Dancing was reserved for the ball-room, with music discoursed on the violin. Occasionally, however, a dance was indulged in at private houses to the music of the "*jews-harp*" played by one of the colored gentry of the kitchen. Quilting bees were frequent, when, after spending the afternoon at that work, the quilt and frame would be removed, tea discussed, and after tea the young men would come in to have a jolly time with the girls. Apple cuts were also common in the fall to supply material for apple-sauce and pies for the winter; then the young people also had a gathering for a good time when the work was done.

Although the social manners and customs of those days were simple, and not burdened with the formalities of the present fashionable life, still there were castes and grades in society as strongly marked and as rigidly observed in social intercourse, if not more so, than at the present time.

The holidays—Christmas, New Year, Paas, and Pinxster—were never suffered to pass without notice and the usual observance.

On St. Nicholas or Christkinkle day, which occurred twelve days before Christmas, being December 25th, old style, the fire-place jambs at night were decorated with rows of the children's and slaves' stockings, in expectation of a visit from that liberal old saint.

At funerals, although simple and inexpensive as compared with those of the present day, pipes and tobacco, with some liquor, usually gin, were furnished to the friends in attendance.

Quiet and decorum on the streets were enforced on the Sabbath day; the penalty incurred by its violator was a season for reflection and repentance furnished him in the court-house yard while enjoying the comfort of the stocks.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE KINGSTON CHURCH.

IT seems to be an appropriate time now to revert again to early times, and take a brief review of the progress and transactions of the early settlers and of their descendants, during the colonial period, in the religious field. It is not intended to give a full history of the church, that of itself would furnish material for a volume. But, considering the character of the first settlers, the causes for which they left the luxuries of the Old World for the trials, hardships, and privations of the New, and their object being the enjoyment of that freedom of conscience and religious worship denied them by governments and people on the other side of the water, it is not surprising that the churches organized under such circumstances should have had a great, not to say controlling influence upon the politics and policy of the government and municipalities of the country. It is therefore essential for a complete history that its rise and progress should be briefly noticed.

The early settlers having thus come to this country for conscience' sake and the enjoyment of religious freedom, it is reasonable to suppose that they would be solicitous to procure an early enjoyment of a complete religious organization, with its accompanying services. They brought with them a precentor to officiate on the Sabbath, with prayer and reading selections from the Bible, with commentaries, and to give instruction in the catechism; but that only partially supplied the need, the power of administering the ordinances was wanting. The inhabitants, therefore, addressed repeated and earnest solicitations to the mother church in Holland for the establishment of a church. After a time the Classis of Amsterdam listened to their persistent entreaties, and sent Dominie Hermanus Blom to them in the year 1659. On the Sabbath following his arrival he conducted the services and preached for them twice. The settlers immediately thereafter organized a church, and tendered him a call to become their pastor. The call or invitation was signed by Willem Jansen, Jan Broersen, Dirck Hendrixsen, Mattys Roelofsen, Albert Goverts, Hendrich Cornelissen, Jacob Jansen Stol, Thomas Chambers, Juriaen Westphael
Jacob Jansen St [illegible]

Dominie Blom at once signified his acceptance of the call, and returned to Holland in September, 1659, to submit to final examination, receive ordination, and have his call formally approved by the Classis of Amsterdam.

He returned from Holland on the 16th of February, 1660, bringing with him his license, of which the following is a translated copy:

> "WHEREAS it is indispensably required, that the honour of God and the Salvation of men be promoted to the best of our abilities, and for this end religious meetings ought to be instituted and encouraged by the pure preaching of the word of God, the lawful administration of the Sacraments, the publick invocation of the name of the Lord, and what further is belonging to the dutiful worship; and whereas the Situation of Esopus in New-Netherland requires, that a duly qualified person, be sent thither as a lawfully ordained Minister, who can execute there the ministerial functions in every particular part in conformity to the church Government and the word of God, and in unison with the laudable usages of the Reformed Churches in this country and who is able to maintain and defend these, THEREFORE, We, the Ministers of the word of God and Elders of the congregations of Christ, belonging to the Classis of Amsterdam, after the invocation of the name of God, and in his fear, with the approbation of the noble Directors of the West India Company, after a faithful examination in the principal doctrines of the Christian Reformed Church—and after having received satisfactory evidence of the pious life and requisite talents for the ministry of the Gospel, and after he signed the Netherlands Confession, the Christian Catechism and canons of the National Synod, have ordained the Reverend pious prudent and learned Minister *Hermanus Blom* with the Solemn imposition of hands, to preach there, both on Water and on the Land and in all the neighbourhood, but principally in *Esopus*, the Holy and only Saving doctrine of the word of God, in its purity, to administer the Sacraments agreeably to Christ's institution, with propriety to give an example to his congregation of publick prayers, to keep them with the aid of his consistory in a good discipline and order, all in conformity to the word of God and the formularies of the Netherland Churches and the Christian Catechism, Soliciting all our Brethren to accept him as a Lawful Brother, and lawfully called Minister of the Gospel of Christ, to honour him for the sake of his Ministry, and to assist him whenever it is in their power, So that he may officiate unmolested and cheerfully, to glorify God's name and the conversion and Salvation of Souls.

vice of his church enrich him more and more with all talents and the blessings of his Holy Ghost, so that his labours may be crowned with abundant success, to the glory of his name, and salvation of men, and reward and adorn him, at the appearance of the great Shepherd of Sheep with the never fading crown of eternal glory—

"Done in a Classical meeting in Amsterdam 16 Febr. 1660

"In the name and by order of all

(was signed) Petrus Proeleus, Eccles. Amstelodamensis, et Deputatorum ad causas Indicas P^t scriba''

Immediately after his arrival at Wiltwyck, Dominie Blom entered upon the duties of his pastorate. On Christmas Day, the 25th of December, 1660, occurred the first administration of the Lord's Supper in Esopus, and that was when, on that day, he, Dominie Blom, distributed the sacred elements to his little flock, consisting of Anna Blom his wife, Jacob Joosten, Jacob Burhans, Mattice Blanshan and Maddelyn his wife, Antone Crispel and Maria his wife, Andries Barents and Hillitjen his wife, Margaret Chambers, Geertray Andrise, Roeliff Swartwout and Eva his wife, Cornelis Barent Slecht and Tryntje his wife, Albert Roosa and Weylke his wife.

He appears to have been a man of sincere piety, and especially well qualified for the position he occupied. He soon became very popular, and discharged all the duties devolving upon him with very great satisfaction to his congregation.

In 1661 a building was erected for the church inside of the stockade, at the corner of what is now Main and Wall streets, where the old stone church subsequently stood. It was built of logs, and said to be "substantial and convenient." It was regularly dedicated for public worship, and there the ordinances of religion were statedly administered.

The following year the parsonage was built for the Dominie. It must have been a very comfortable and complete building for the times, costing about twelve hundred dollars. It was undoubtedly built of stone, and the roof covered with Holland tiles, which were in common use at that day for roofs in the mother country, as they appear charged in the statement of the cost of the building. The location of the building is not definitely known, but the writer of the historical sketch in the History of Ulster County must be mistaken in locating it at the corner of Clinton Avenue and Pearl Street. That would place it outside of the stockade. But the list of old and new surveyed lots (see Chapter II.) in Wiltwyck, made out in 1662, [illegible]

Lot #4

---

the list of old surveyed lots; consequently, it must have been within the old village and within the stockade. Again, Governor Stuyvesant had just compelled all the inhabitants to build and locate themselves within the stockade as a protection against the Indians; he certainly would not allow them to locate the dwelling of their clergyman outside of the line of safety. It is true that the Miller map of the stockade, made in 1695, over thirty years subsequent, locates a building outside of the stockade at about the junction of Pearl Street and Clinton Avenue, which he designates a "the minister's house." That forms no evidence that it was built i 1661. Why it was designated as the minister's house is not known But it is also thus designated in an official order for its repair a the public expense on account of its being used as a court-room.

Although it is thus improbable that the house outside of th stockade, as shown by Miller on his map, was the minister's resi dence, the question still remains, if not, What was it? The onl plausible answer the writer can give to the question is necessaril mere conjecture.

The treaty of Governor Nicolls with the Indians in 1665, pre viously referred to, in the third clause required "that a convenien house shall be built where said Indians may at any time lodg without the ports of the said town, in which house the Indians ar to leave their arms, and may come without molestation, to sell o buy what they please from the Christians." Thus is a house outside of the stockade accounted for (Chapter IV., *ante*).

Then in September, 1669, as appears in the preceding page (Chapter IV., *ante*), Governor Lovelace appointed a commissio "to go to Esopus and regulate the affairs of that place." Tha commission, on the 23d of September, made an ordinance whereb the scout and commissaries were strictly enjoined "to repair th *Dominies* house *or town* house in Kingston, which now grow ruinous, to prevent further damage, it being of absolute necessit to keep that house in good repair, in regard to the frequent use o it *both for religious duties* and *civil affairs*." And the repair were then further directed to be made at *the public expense*. Thi explains the use to which the "Dominie's" (or, in the Englis clergyman's language, "Minister's") house was put, which, by hi map, is located "without the ports of the said town." It require no stretch of the imagination to conceive when the great Indian scar was over, that the house designed for their use should also be appropriated for some other public purpose; and may it not hav also acquired the synonym of "the Dominie's house" from the exhortations made therein by the faithful clergyman from time t time to the assembled natives?

Dom. Blom.

was made by the Indians in 1663, and, regardless of all danger, was particularly active in driving off the savages, and in administering to the wants of the wounded and the dying.

In 1666 he met with a very severe domestic affliction in the loss of his wife. When visiting New Amsterdam, in September of that year, she was taken sick and died there. After that, he determined to leave and return to his friends in Holland, and on the 26th of January, 1667, he resigned his pastorate, giving the loss of his partner as one of the reasons, naming also some irregularities in the payment of his salary. The Consistory accepted his resignation with very great reluctance, and he left at once and returned to Holland. When he resigned the number of members in his church had largely increased.

The church now continued for upward of eleven years without a pastor. The regular Sabbath services were conducted by their precentor. The pulpit was occasionally supplied, and ordinances administered, by a clergyman from Fort Orange or New Amsterdam. The Rev. Petrus Tesschenmaeker occupied the pulpit as a supply for a time in the summer of 1678, and until the arrival of Dominie Laurentius Van Gaasbeek in the month of September in that year. Mr. Van Gaasbeek had been sent out from Holland by the Classis of Amsterdam as pastor to Esopus. He commenced his pastorate and took charge of the congregation immediately upon his arrival. He was a man of talent and education, and very active and zealous in the discharge of his duties. He had charge of the churches of Hurley and Marbletown, as well as Kingston.

The next year the congregation built a new and substantial stone church, 45 × 60 feet, upon what is now the northeast corner of Main and Wall streets; it is said to have been highly finished, and decorated with stained glass, coats-of-arms, etc. It was so far completed as to be dedicated about the 1st of January, 1680. Mr. Van Gaasbeek was taken sick, and died the following month, February.

Dominie Johannis Weekstein succeeded to the pastorate in 1681; he died in March, 1687. He was succeeded in June of that year by Dominie Laurentius Vanden Bosch. He was guilty of such immoralities that a dissolution of his connection was procured in October, 1689.

The church was then without a pastor for about six years, until the arrival of Johannis Petrus Nucella, in 1695. He continued nine years in charge of the churches of Kingston, Hurley, Marbletown, and Mumbaccus, giving a year alternately to each. In March, 1704,

bury, and it was at this time, as recorded elsewhere in this work, that an effort was made to force a minister of the Church of England, Rev. Mr. Hepburn, upon the congregation, which signally failed.

In March, 1706, Rev. Henricus Beys arrived, having been sent by the Classis of Amsterdam, and took charge of the congregation. He was neglectful of his duties and remained only a very short time.

In December, 1710, Dominie Petrus Vas arrived from Amsterdam to assume the pastorate. He was a man of learning and ability and well fitted for his work, and under his ministration the church flourished.

The Consistory, with Dominie Vas, in 1712, determined to make an effort to have the church incorporated. They accordingly presented to the governor a petition, of which the following is a copy, and which is here accompanied by a copy of the report made by the Council thereon:

Petition of the Dutch Church of Kingston.

"To his Excellency Robert Hunter Esq^r Cap^t Gen^ll Gov^r in Chief of her Maties Provinces of New York & New Jersey and the Territories depending thereon in America & Vice Admirall of the same &^c and the Hono^ble Councill of the Province of New York.

"The Petition of Petrus Vos Minister of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church of the Town of Kingston in the County of Vlster Jacob Ausen, Wessell ten Broek Jacob Du Bois Elders Jacobus Elmendorp, Gerret Wyncoop, Hendick Pruym and William Elten Deacons of the same—

"Humbly Sheweth,

"That the members of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church in the said Town and their predecessors having for many years since erected a Church in the said Town and dedicated the same to the Worship of God according to the Constitution of the Reformed Churches of the United Netherlands Established by the Nationall Synod of Dort held in the years 1618 & 1619, and have allso purchased about half an acre of ground for a Cemetry or Church yard all at their own Charges & Expenses.

"They therefore humbly Pray for her Maties grant under the great seal of this Province to incorporate them and their successors into a body Corporate and Politick by the name and stile of the

Mayerus carried on after Vas d.
d. 1762
1763 - Dom. Hermanus Meyer; coetus:
1775 - " Geo. Doll. 1808.
1808 - " Jno. Gosman. cravat uncanonical

ch. burned 1777 in Br sack of Kings
rebuilt. New bell from
Holl 1794 but disappt in
sound.

as may be to the Charter granted to the Dutch Church in the City of New York.

"And yo^r Pet^rs as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &^c

"By their order

New York 1st of May
1712.

"HENR BEEKMAN
JACOB AUSEN."

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE

Of the Councill on the Foregoing Petition.

"May it please yor. Excellency

"In Obedience to yo^r Excellencies Order in Councill of y^e ffirst of May Instant We have Examined into y^e matter Referred to us on y^e Petition of Petrus Vas Minister of y^e Protestant Reformed Church of y^e Town of Kingstown in y^e County of Ulster, Jacob Aerson Wessell ten Brook Jacob Du Bois Elders Jacobus Elmendorp, Gerrett Wyncoop Hendrick Pruym and William Elton Deacons of y^e same praying for her Maj^ties Grant under y^e Great Seale of this Province to Incorporate them and their Successors into a body Corporate and pollitick by y^e name and stile of the Minister Elders and Deacons of y^e Protestant Reformed Dutch Church of y^e Towne of Kingstown in y^e County of Ulster as near as may be to y^e Charter Granted to y^e Dutch Church in y^e City of New York, And Wee are humbly of opinion that yo^r Excellencie may Grant the said petitioners the Charter prayed by their said petition Which is nevertheless submitted by

"Yo^r Excellencies most Obed^t humble Serv^ts

"A. D. PEYSTER
S. STAATS
R WALTER
RIP VAN DAM
JOHN BARBARIE
A. D. PHILIPSE"

New York
2^d May 1712.

This report was not acted on, and, subsequently, another petition of the same character received favorable action, as follows:

"May it please yo^r Honour

"In Obedience to your Honours order in Council of this day Referring to us the Petition of Petrus Vas Minister of the Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston in Ulster County, and of Abraham Delameter Captain Wessell Ten Brook, Guysbert Vanderburgh and Thomas Jansen Elders and of Captain Nicholas Hof-

deacons of the same Church. Wee have Considered of the same, and are of Opinion your Honour may grant a Patent of Incorporation to the said Minister Elders and Deacons and their Successors forever, for the free use and exercise of their religion and worship, with the like liberty and privileges, as are granted to the Minister Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Church in the City of New York, with this difference only, that the rents of the lands and tenements, to be held by them, shall not exceed the sum of three hundred pounds per annum. And that you may likewise grant a patent of Confirmation, of the ground and Cemetery or burying place, mentioned in the said petition, under the yearly quit rent of one pepper corn if demanded; all which is nevertheless humbly submitted by Your Honours most humble and most obed't Servt's

(Signed by)

"A D PEYSTER
R WALTER
GERARD BEEKMAN
RIP VAN DAM
CALEB HEATH COTE
JOHN BARBARIE
A D PHILIPSE—"

New York
Nov 16. 1719

Favorable action came at last, and the second favorable report of the Council was supplemented on the next day, the 17th of November, 1719, by a charter of incorporation duly granted in the name of the king, and signed by Peter Schuyler as President of the Council, etc., incorporating Petrus Vas, Minister; Abraham Delamater, Captain Wessels Ten Broeck, Guisbert Van der Bergh, and Thomas Jansen, Elders; Captain Nicholas Hoffman, Lambert Cool, Captain John Rutsen, and Tjerck Van Keuren, Deacons; and their successors by the corporate name and style of the "Minister Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Kingston." It conferred upon them the usual powers of religious corporations in such cases, and confirmed the title to their lands.

Dominie Vas continued with and ministered to his people until his death, which occurred in 1752, in the ninety-sixth year of his age. During the latter years of his life he was assisted by Dominie Mancius as his colleague. Dominie Vas was very successful in his ministry, and the church was largely increased and strengthened. During the early part of his pastorate, the house of worship was very thoroughly repaired, and a small building added to the front called a "doop huys," an appendage which was frequent in those days. It was used, or, at least, designed

Marycrus carried on after Vas d.
d. 1762

Ch. burned 1777 i
.. Branch ? Kin

From FRED J. Delaney
8224 Mohrle Road
Fowlerville, MICH. 48836

ID. Detective I met at McDonalds in Limon, May, 1985; Pres. of Hist Soc.

18 November 1985

Dear Mrs Dodd;

Received your letter and would like to help you as best I can. First I researched my own library and found the following:

THE MICHIGAN SURNAME INDEX - VOLUME I - 1984, MICHIGAN GENEALOGICAL COUNCIL

irrelevant

CODDINGTON,	Birth	Death	Marriage	Spouse
Asher	ca178-			Mary ...
Maryett	1843 NY	1920 NY	1867 NY	John Henry DEWOLF
William Asher	1804 NJ	1880 NY	1825 NY	Nancy Pauline GRAHAM

(Contributed by MRS STANLEY W. WIDGER - 990 Pixley Rd. Rochester NY 14624)

INDEX TO THE 1850 FEDERAL POPULATION CENSUS OF MICHIGAN

CODDINGTON,	Alwey	Branch County, Sherwood Twsp	Census Roll 282,stamped page	R
	Chester S.	" " " " "	286	
	Edwin	Macomb County,Armada Twsp	19	R
	Jacob	Genesee County,Clayton Twsp	242	
	Joseph	Branch County,Sherwood Twsp	282	R
	Luther	" " " " " "	286	
	+ Richardson	- St. Joseph Cty, Leonidas Twsp	323	R
	Rueben P.	Branch County,Sherwood Twsp	286	R
	William	Kalamazoo County,Prairie Ronde Twsp	81	R
CODINGTON				
	Jacob A.	Kalamazoo County,Ross Twsp	152	R
	John	Lenawee County, Seneca Twsp	299	
	William	Ingham County,Stockbridge Twsp	27	

Branch County Genealogical Society - P.O.Box 443,Coldwater,MI 49036 - Joyce Klepack

Flint Genealogical Society,Flint Public Library,PO Box 1217;Flint,MI 48501-Gloria Poulson
(This would be Genesee County)

Kalamazoo Valley Genealogical Society
Kalamazoo Public Lbrary, 315 S. Rose St;Kalamazoo,MI 49007

Lenawee County Genealogical Society,Family Researchers
Lenawee County Historical Museum,PO Box 511; Adrian,MI 49221, Keith Derbyshire

eck this

Genealogical Association of Southwestern Michigan
PO Box 573, St. Joseph,MI 49085; Mary C. Buesing (This would be St.Joseph Cty)

Mid-Michigan Genealogical Society
Library of Michigan,735 E.Michigan Avenue,Box 30007;Lansing,MI 48909; Carol Upton
(This would be Ingham County)

I hope this is of some value to you, should you need something else in the area that I could help with, don't hesitate to write. Sorry I couldn't research the census rolls, but I don't have them in hand. Happy Hunting....
Fred

PG1

ARCHIVE RECORD

Researched at LDS, Salt Lake, Apr. 1985

Cannot be my line

HUSBAND 1. RICHARD CODDINGTON * ③ Not my Richard of 1850-1860 Census (MICH)

Birth 18 Mar. 1812 Place New York City, New York, N.Y.

Chr. Place

In Mich 1850-60. — Death 3 Nov. 1837 Correct date Place

Burial Place

Father Abraham or Abram Coddington* [pg 3] Mother (Maiden Name) Mary Leacroft

Mar. Place

Other Wives (if any)

WIFE ELIZA HYER (MARSH)

Birth 6 Jan. 1816 Place of New York City, New York, N.Y.

Chr. Place

Death 27 Oct. 1882 Place

Burial Place

Father William Hyer Mother (Maiden Name) Jane Grant

Other Hus. (if any) 2. Cornelius Marsh d. 1853

Where was information shown on this family record obtained?

S14S156, p.15, Coddington records, by Herbert G. Coddington Pub. Syracuse, N.Y. 1920

Name and address of person submitting this sheet.

Zerviah G. Smith
130p N. 1st E.
Logan, Utah

Stake Cache

Ward 16

HUSBAND'S Name (In Full) Richard Coddington
Eliza Hyer

TEMPLE ORDINANCE DATA

HUSBAND:

Baptized 21 OCT 1950

Endowed 22 DEC 1950

Heir John Portineus Greene

Relationship of Heir rel

WIFE:

Baptized 21 OCT 1950

Endowed 13 DEC 1950

Sealed-to Husband 12 NOV 1951 L

Heir John Portineus Greene

Relationship of Heir rel il

Not in 1850-60 Census

Male or Female		CHILDREN (Give names in full in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Mo. Yr	WHERE BORN Town	WHERE BORN County	State or Country	DIED Day Mo Yr	MARRIED	BAPTIZED	ENDOWED	SEALED TO PARENTS
M	1	~~Richard Leacroft~~ William Henry Coddington*	~~6 Dec 1839~~ 12 July 1833	New York City	N.Y.	N.Y.		Date 19 May 1860 To Mary Ann Gowd	21 OCT 1950	19 JAN 1951	12 NOV 1951 L
F	2	Sarah Emma Coddington	8 June 1837	"	"	"	Living 1891	Date To P. Earl	21 OCT 1950	13 DEC 1950	12 NOV 1951 L
	3	Richard Leacroft C.	6 Dec 1839				4 May 1867	Date To			

Long shot. Nothing looked promising in CODINGTON or CODDINGTON.

Not my line

ARCHIVE RECORD

HUSBAND REUBEN CODDINGTON ①
Birth abt 1745 Place Woodbridge, Middlesex, N. J.
Chr. Place
Death 10 Apr. 1806 Place
Burial Place Trinity Churchyard, New York
Father Mother (Maiden Name)
Mar. Place
Other Wives (if any)

WIFE MRS. SARAH CODDINGTON
Birth 1750 Place of Perth Amboy, Middlesex, N
Chr. Place
Death 19 Aug. 1810 (ae 60 yrs.) Place
Burial Place
Father Mother (Maiden Name)
Other Hus. (if any)

Male or Female		CHILDREN (Give names in full in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Mo. Yr	WHERE BORN Town	County	C
F	1	Sarah Coddington	abt 1762	of Perth Amboy,	Middlesex,	N
M	2	Isaac Coddington ☓	abt 1764	of Perth Amboy,	"	
M	3	John Coddington	abt 1766	of "	" "	
M	4	Abraham or Abram Coddington ☓	8 Nov. 1768	of "	" "	
	5					
	6					
	7					
	8					
	9					
	10					
	11					
	12					
	13					
	14					
	15					

Copyright, 1941, Joseph Fielding Smith, Church Recorder. Printed in U. S. A.

929.1782

Source: Coddington Family: 1 line of John Coddington of Woodbridge, N. J. with notes on allied families. by Rev. H. G. Coddington 1907. Syracuse, NY.

Name – prob comes from Cotentin, in Normandy In Eng rec back to 1200. 'Cod – a wallet or husk of any grain; ing – son; ton – a town. Also spelled Cuddington, etc.

Read at LDS, Salt Lake, Apr '85

N.Y

Reuben ③ C. m Sarah – lived at Perth Amboy; desc. in NYC + vic
b. ca 1740's.
of Benj. J. ② b. 8 Oct 1680 d. 18 Apr 1753. Woodbridge, N. J. and Mary, their 19th child (of 21).
of John ① b. 9 Feb 1654 + Hannah Gardner: founders of N. J. branch
of John Coddington of Boston, Mass. d. 18 Aug or Je 1655 and Emma

Benj. J. ² had a grand son Jotham ④ b. 20 Dec, 1803, a merchant in N.Y.C. (son of Jotham ③ b. 1743 in N. J.; this Jotham had a son Millard b. 12 Mar 1779 in Rockland Co, N.Y. – a farmer. & Millard had a son David Cook Coddington b. 22 Mar 1804 in N.Y. – Sing Sing & many other N.Y. Coddingtons. None mention migration to MICHIGAN

OVER

ARCHIVE RECORD

Can not be my line.

HUSBAND ABRAHAM or ABRAM CODDINGTON *②

Birth 8 Nov. 1768 Place New York City, New York, N.Y.

Chr. Place

Death abt. 1832 Place

Burial Place

Father Reuben Coddington * (Pg.2) Mother (Maiden Name) Sarah

Mar. 23 Nov. 1789 Place

Other Wives (if any)

WIFE MARY LEACROFT

Birth 9 Jan. 1773 Place of Essex Co., N.J.

Chr. Place

Death Place

Burial Place

Father Mother (Maiden Name)

Other Hus. (if any)

Where was information shown on this family record obtained?

A14A156, p.12, Coddington Records, by Herbert G. Coddington, Pub. 1920, Syracuse, N.Y.

Name and address of person submitting this sheet.

Zeryiah G. Smith
130½ N. 1st E.
Logan, Utah

Stake Cache

Ward 16

P63

HUSBAND'S Name (In Full) Abraham or Abram Coddington
Mary Leacroft

TEMPLE ORDINANCE DATA

HUSBAND:

Baptized [illegible] MAR 1950

Endowed [illegible]

Heir John Portineus Greene

Relationship of Heir rel

WIFE:

Baptized 21 OCT 1950

Endowed 13 DEC 1950

Sealed-to Husband 12 NOV 1951 L

Heir John Portineus Greene

Relationship of Heir rel il

Male or Female		CHILDREN (Give names in full in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Mo. Yr	WHERE BORN Town	County	State or Country	DIED Day Mo Yr	MARRIED	BAPTIZED	ENDOWED	SEALED TO PARENTS
M	1	Reuben Coddington	26 Oct. 1790	New York City, N.Y.		N.Y.	young	Date To	21 OCT 1950	26 JAN 1951	12 NOV 1951 L
F	2	Sarah Coddington	13 Nov. 1792	"	"	"	11 Apr. 1813	Date To	21 OCT 1950	3 DEC 1950	12 NOV 1951 L
F	3	Maria Coddington *	9 Apr. 1795	"	"	"		Date To Abraham Frost	21 OCT 1950	13 DEC 1950	12 NOV 1951 L
F	4	Susan Coddington	18 Oct. 1797	"	"	"	young	Date To	child	child	12 NOV 1951 L
F	5	Sarah Coddington *	23 Dec. 1799	"	"	"		Date To Andrew Lockwood	21 OCT 1950	13 DEC 1950	12 NOV 1951 L
F	6	Susan Coddington *	28 Apr. 1801	"	"	"		Date 1 June 1828 To Samuel Frost	11 Nov. 1924	25 Nov. 1927	12 NOV 1951 L
M	7	Abraham or Abram Coddington*	27 Feb 1804	"	"	"	29 Nov. 1851	Date 4 Sep. 1836 To Mary Ann Winnick	21 OCT 1950	19 DEC 1950	12 NOV 1951 L
M	8	John Coddington	19 July 1805	"	"	"		Date To	21 OCT 1950	20 DEC 1950	12 NOV 1951 L
+ M	9	Reuben Coddington	30 July 1809	"	"	"		Date To	21 OCT 1950	21 DEC 1950	12 NOV 1951 L
+ M	10	Richard Coddington *	18 Mar. 1812	"	"	"	+ 3 Nov. 1837	Date To Eliza Hyer	21 OCT 1950	22 DEC 1950	12 NOV 1951 L
F	11	Eliza Ann Coddington	2 June 1814	"	"	"	22 Jan. 1905	Date To Caleb Wildey	21 OCT 1950	13 DEC 1950	12 NOV 1951 L
	12							Date To			
	13							Date To			
	14							Date To			
	15							Date To			

Copyright, 1941, Joseph Fielding Smith, Church Recorder, Printed in U. S. A.

Not promising, L. in Mich after 1860 does not fit, no Chester.

Co-incidental, but not my line.

CODDINGTON, RICHARD & ELIZA
OF New York City.

Mead REPORTS

CODDINGTON

MANN

3-

The EARLY STONE HOUSES
of
ULSTER COUNTY, NEW YORK

Myron S. Teller

Published by the Ulster County Historical Society

The EARLY STONE HOUSES
of
ULSTER COUNTY, NEW YORK

Myron S. Teller

Published by the Ulster County Historical Society

INTRODUCTION

The old stone houses of the Hudson valley, many of them approaching their three-hundredth year of usage, are living historical monuments.

In no other comparable area can be seen, intact, as large a number of the original homes of early American colonists. Restorations and reproductions elsewhere have attempted to simulate colonial living conditions, but only in Ulster and surrounding counties in New York state are so many of the original homes still serving residential purposes. Many are now occupied by descendants of the original builder.

Myron S. Teller, author of this brochure, has combined the talents of his architectural practice with a lifetime study into the antecedents of the early Hudson valley stone houses. Through the years, he has been commissioned by many owners to survey and restore these houses to their original appearance. As a recognized authority and consultant, he has been retained by historical groups and architects in New York and other states.

Mr. Teller repeatedly has been urged to record and share his knowledge as a matter of historical obligation.

This brochure is the result and is offered by him as a tribute to the Ulster County Historical Society of which he is a long time member.

It is particularly appropriate that it will be available in 1959, New York State's Year of History.

Visitors from afar, as well as our valley people, can enlarge their knowledge of the details of construction and understand how these homes have for so long fulfilled their purpose.

HARRY RIGBY, JR.

As we come to the second printing in 1974 of the EARLY STONE HOUSES OF ULSTER COUNTY it is gratifying to find the appreciation of our architectural heritage has increased immeasurably since this brochure was first issued fifteen years ago. It was most fortunate that Myron Teller was prevailed upon to record a small portion of his vast knowledge of Ulster County architecture, for his death occurred shortly after the task was completed. It is regrettable that we do not have a detailed account of Mr. Teller's many fine restorations and of his notable collection of early hardware. However, on the few pages which make up EARLY STONE HOUSES is packed an amazing store of architectural history of Ulster County. It is with satisfaction that as the bicentennial year approaches The Ulster County Historical Society is able to make available again THE STONE HOUSES OF ULSTER COUNTY.

1974

EARLY STONE HOUSES

OF ULSTER COUNTY, NEW YORK

The present city of Kingston, formerly known as Wiltwyck, was one of the three earliest Dutch settlements bordering on the Hudson River. It was antedated only by Manhattan (Nieuw Amsterdam) and Albany (Fort Orange or Beverwyck). Prior to the British conquest of New Netherlands, colonists had spread into surrounding areas to settle Wallabout (now Brooklyn), parts of New Jersey opposite Manhattan, the Manor of Rensselaerswyck (including parts of the present city of Troy), southern Westchester county, and the old Hurley region southwest of Kingston.

Other Nationalities who had fled to Holland as refugees were mingled with the Dutch in these early days. Later when authority was given the West India Company of Holland to take possession of the Hudson River Valley, many of these refugees volunteered to go abroad and settle with the Dutch to form new Colonies in America.

For example, we have Thomas Chambers, an Englishman who was made Captain of the Guard when Wiltwyck was fortified by a stockade in 1658. The settlers were required to build and live within the stockade for protection against the Indians. Among the Dutch settlers of Old Hurley, first called Nieuw Dorp, there were French Huguenot families who, after the Indian massacre in Hurley, decided to move and established the new settlement they named New Paltz. Other Nationalities in this manner mingled with the early Dutch settlers and often intermarried.

When the stockade was built in 1658, I believe, there were few, if any, stone houses as it took considerable labor and time to build one and it was of first importance to have a shelter to live in as soon as possible. In many cases the first houses were frame, some may have been log cabins. The first task was to clear and prepare land for cultivation and provide for living. Later when this was all well established, a more permanent stone house was built.

In the early settlements the houses were usually clustered together on one or both sides of a road or street. This was not only for social reasons but for convenience and protection. In some cases, as in Kingston, a stockade with fort was built around them. When conditions became more peaceful and Indian attacks grew less of a menace, the bolder settlers who desired greater acreage ventured to locate in more open sections, usually some fertile valley often bordering a stream or Kill as they were called. Great care was given to the selection of a site for the house which was usually on higher grounds or a wooded knoll protected by a hill or other windbreak.

In the Esopus Valley along King's Highway (now route No. 209), and the road leading from Old Hurley to Lamontville, there are still a number of these early stone houses built 1700 to 1800 and later. They are tucked along the base of these westerly foot hills. Often they set in or near the mouth of one of the many ravines that open into the main valley with brooks draining across the meadows to the Esopus Creek. As you drive along this road bordering the foothills and edging the broad fertile valley, you come on these picturesque houses near the road and overlooking their fields.

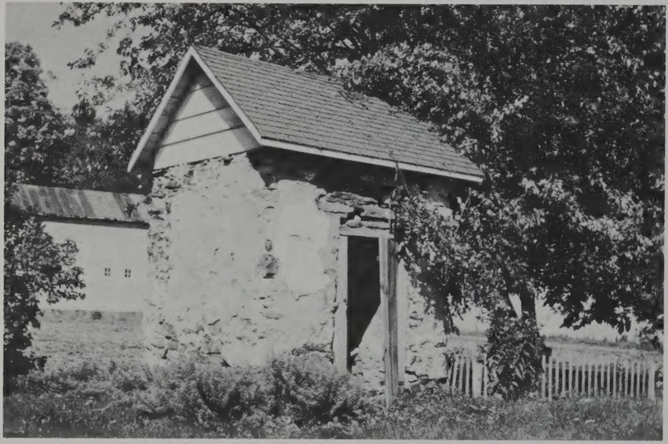
The manner of living in this Early Pioneer life also had its influence on the plan for building the new house as illustrated in the enclosed drawings.

As previously stated, there were first primitive log cabins and some built of heavy framed timbers but the first permanent houses in this locality were built with one large square room enclosed with stone walls 2 feet thick. The house was usually one story with a gable roof forming an attic space — they were generally termed a story-and-a-half house.

The old one room house with a large open fireplace, usually built in North wall, afforded all living quarters. In this room they cooked and dined. There was a bed niche on one side of the fireplace and on the other a narrow stair giving access to the cellar and attic. (See plates A and B).

This combination one-room home provided only with cellar and 1st floor entrance and three or four small windows closed with heavy batten doors and shutters, was also their fort to protect them.

The cellar was used for storage of meats and vegetables and in the attic gable, an opening gave easy access for storage of grains. (See plate C). Occasionally one end of the attic was partitioned off for a room and I found two houses with a small fireplace built at one side of chimney in attic. I also recall seeing one chimney in the attic with an opening at side where hams and bacons were hung for smoking and curing. Other homes had a small stone Smoke House built outside away from main house.



Stone smoke house in rear of the Peter and Catherine Jansen home dated 1811. Lomontville Road, Ulster County, New York.

Later when progress had been made and there was perhaps a further urge, such as an increase in the family, attention was given to enlarging the house by adding one or more rooms. This was done in several ways and many houses show one and two additions built on at different periods, evidenced by stone walls between each addition. (See lower plan in plate A).

Occasionally a rear lean-to was built on for use as Scullery or Summer Kitchen as in the Bevier House, now Ulster County Historical Society Home. (See lower plan, plate A).

There are some houses where a Slave Kitchen was located in basement of the 2nd section when addition was built on. One may be seen in the Bevier-Elting House, New Paltz, N. Y.

DATING THE HOUSE —

A number of these old stone houses have the date and initials, some with full name of the Owner chiseled in a large stone built in the wall near the front entry. Sometimes the stone marker was at a corner or in the gable end wall. Another manner of marking the date on buildings was by fitting the end of beam anchors with hand forged iron numbers. The DeWitt House, 1750, Town of Hurley, N. Y., and the DuBois House, 1705, called "The Fort" in New Paltz, N. Y., are dated with numbers on ends of iron beam anchors showing on outer wall.

From surveys made, I believe the first original one-room house was earlier than the dates marked on most of the houses with later additions, perhaps because the owner felt a pride to permanently date his progress when he added a section to it. The Jan Van Deusen House, Hurley, N. Y., is an example where one may see three dates of ownership on the walls.

ADDITIONS —

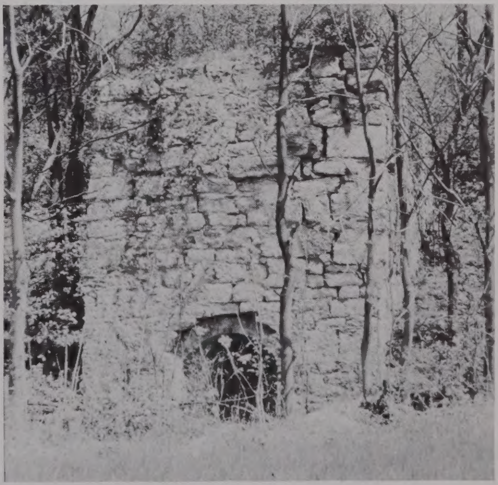
The buildings, as sections were built on, followed the general plan of the original house with a fireplace for each room. When a second addition was made, the new room was often partitioned off with boards to provide one or more first floor bedrooms. The first section that was added then formed the central portion and used as a hall for the new stair and so balanced the plan, the old stair in kitchen was often left unchanged. In some houses the new hall was also partitioned off for a rear room, other halls ran through, open from front to rear of house with a Dutch Entrance Door at each end.

Few of the early houses had dormers even when additions were made to original building. The windows in the gables gave all the light necessary for granary stores and the room in old attic where spinning and weaving were often done. In many of these old homes, including some in our City of Kingston, evidence of the granary door may still be seen in gable walls. Some have been altered to serve as windows, others closed with stone, the outline still showing.

STONE WALLS —

The old one-room house was generally built with stone foundation walls about 6 feet below grade to provide for a cellar, and above grade the walls were built 11 or 12 feet high to the plate at roof eaves, as shown in cross section — plates B and C.

In most of these houses and later additions the walls were constructed of native limestone available from near-by ridges and low hills, where it lay near the surface and was easy to quarry. With these stone they often mixed what they called "Field Stone" — picked up while clearing their land. This stone had been rooted out or dropped on the ground by the early glaciers and many pieces were usable for walls. All stone was broken to the size desired with a sledge hammer (not cut with a chisel) and when built in the wall they were always laid to rest on their natural base, selecting a straight or smoother side to show on outside face of wall.



Picture right shows one of the old lime kilns that may still be seen in field on left of "Kings Hiway", now route No. 209, near Kingston City limits.

The stone was laid up to form walls about 2 feet thick with all joints well bonded and bedded in clay mortar with straw added for a binder. (See plate C).

The only type of cement mortar up to 1825 was a mixture of lime and sand, but lime was too scarce and expensive to use in the quantity the bedding of stone required. However, a lime and sand mortar with hair binder was used to point up the outside joints in walls which served to prevent the rains from washing out the clay mortar and saved the building from ruin. Proof of the efficiency of this method is that over one hundred early stone houses in Ulster County are standing today in good condition.

The foundation walls of house were built thicker up to top of first floor beams and the outer face of walls above were set back two inches leaving a shelf or sill around the building at line of floor. This in many cases was not more than a foot above the outside grade and over the years dampness often caused the ends of first-floor beams resting in the walls to become rotted.

FLOOR BEAMS —

The floor beams were of logs, usually of oak for first floor. Some were only flattened on top but usually peeled of the bark — others were squared with the broad axe and adze, a process called "hand-rived". The dimension of floor beams were often 9 to 10 inches wide by 11 to 12 inches high and spaced 3 to 4 feet apart with ends resting well onto the stone walls as shown in plate C.

The attic or second floor beams were left exposed and the surface hand-planed to give a smooth effect, sometimes finished with a bead or ruled joint mould along the bottom edges. These second-floor beams were securely anchored with iron bars having on outside anchor head. Sometimes the heads were hand forged to form a number and so date the building as before mentioned. Anchoring the beams prevented roof pressure from spreading the walls.

FLOORS —

The plank floors were about 1½ to 2 inches thick, cut with the rip saw which operated by hand up and down (not circular). They were usually of pine or white wood, some of hemlock, and hand planed, left whatever width the log afforded. The edges were grooved to receive a spline of wood which held the planks together level and tight. The attic floor planks were hand planed both sides and formed the ceiling over first floor with beams left exposed.

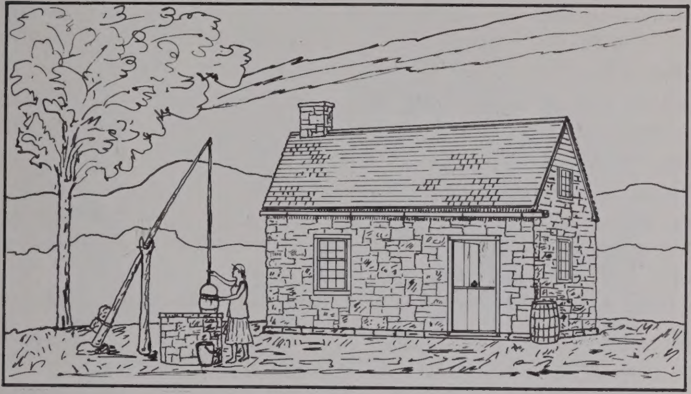
All floor planks were laid in full length across the width of room and secured to the beams with hand made wrought iron nails. Some flooring was secured with wooden pegs in the early days, due to the scarcity of iron and nails. It is noted in one of the "Down East" records that some old frame buildings were burned to retrieve and reuse the nails and spikes for another building.

ROOF CONSTRUCTION —

In these one-and-a-half-story houses, the stone wall was usually built up 3 feet above the attic floor and on top of wall a 4 × 6 inch or 6 × 8 inch rough hand-rived plate was set and thoroughly anchored to the wall. On this plate the bottom ends of pole roof rafters rested, sometimes hand-rived like the floor beams. A cross tie and brace was inserted between rafters well above attic floor with ends mortised and tenoned into the rafters and secured with wood pegs. Rough sawed boards were placed over and nailed to rafters to receive the large 24 inch long hand-split pine shingles, which were extended a few inches over the gable and eave walls. (See details plate C).

In the gable eaves a facia board was fitted to finish down to the gutter eaves and shaped to cover ends of wall plate. The gutters were made of logs, squared and hollowed out, sometimes shaped with an outer moulded face but more often left square. These log gutters were hung on wood or iron brackets driven in wall or hung over the plate. The end of gutter projected beyond the wall to allow water to drain into a hogshead or wood barrel. This water was used for washing and conserved the spring or well water.

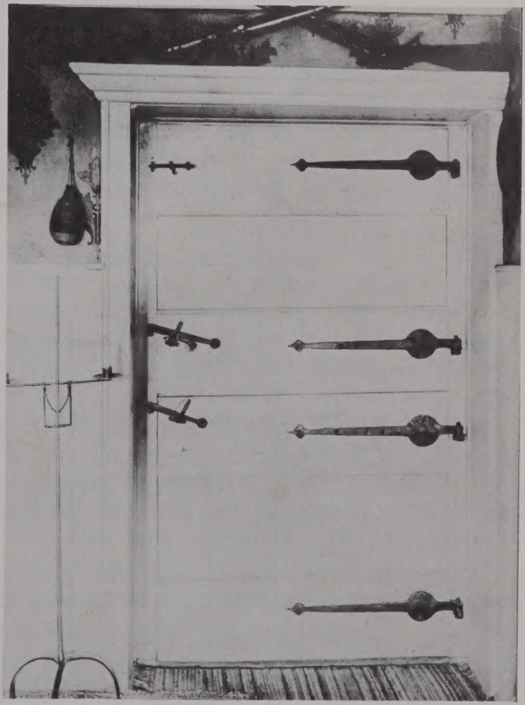
An interesting feature in this early period was the old well with a log sweep that eased the lowering and lifting of a bucket of water from the well. One may still be seen at the Bevier-Elting House in New Paltz, N. Y.



Sketch of early one-room stone house showing log gutter at eave to drain rain water into a barrel and the old well with log sweep to ease lifting a bucket of water.

FRAMES —

Door and window frames were built of 4 × 6 to 8 inch solid oak with the jambs, head and sill piece mortised and tenoned together and secured with oak wood pegs as shown in plates E and F. Jambs and heads were also grooved to hold the edge of doors, sash and shutters in place. The head or lintel of these wood frames supported the stone work above. They did not use stone lintels or sills in those days. In later period when alterations were made to some old houses, bluestone sills and lintels were inserted in the walls under and over door and window frames.



This old Dutch batten door fitted with hand forged iron hardware has served for many years as the rear entry to hall in the Jan Van Deusen House, dated 1723, in Old Hurley, New York. The house was used as temporary capital of New York State after the burning of Kingston by the British in 1777.

DOORS —

Among the early doors, the Dutch batten door built in two halves is the most interesting and was more often used for the entrance door. Its main advantage was that the upper half could be opened first for air and ventilation and the lower half closed to keep the children in and the pigs and chickens out. When a knock came to the door, one could open the top half just enough to peek out and see whether the caller was welcome. If he were not, the upper half could be closed without giving him a chance to stick his foot in the base of the door.

Some of these doors were built double batten, the outside boards were run vertically and inside the battens were run diagonally, covering the entire door. Others were built with the battens forming panels on the inside. Examples of these may be seen in Bevier House, now the Ulster County Historical Society Home, and other houses in the county.

Entrance doors with transom sash at top of frame came later and in peace time when fear of Indians breaking in was over, they inserted sash panels in the upper half of the doors. In some, the bottoms of oval glass bottles were used, called bulls-eye lights.

The Dutch doors as illustrated were heavily ironed off inside with two pairs of strap hinges hung on lag pins driven in the log frame, a slide bolt and two sets of back latches, one on each half. The only hardware showing outside was the iron drop handle that with a turn released the top inside latch to open the upper half of door, then one could reach in and unlatch the lower half to enter the house. The drop handle also served as a door knocker. (See plate D.)

The common single batten door was usually built with two wide and a narrower center board set vertically with the edges grooved and splined together. Some had edges beaded or moulded, depending on the ability or desire of the craftsman. These vertical boards were generally held together with three cross batten boards secured with hand made wrought iron nails. The ends of nails were staple-clinched on the batten fields, flush with grain of wood. Some doors were built with pieces of vertical batten added to form panels.

The single batten doors were also ironed off with strap hinges supported on lag pins driven into the log frames with back latch on the hinged side and a thumb latch handle on other side. A simple means of locking the doors was an iron pin hung on a leather thong secured at side on frame of door. The pin could be inserted in a hole bored over top of latch bar, thus preventing opening from other side by latch handle thumb lift. (See plate E.)

WINDOWS —

The window sash were always divided with wood muntins for small lights of glass. Some of the smaller single sash swung open but most windows had double sash containing 15 to 24 lights of 6 × 8 or 7 × 9 inch glass. These sash were set in the log frames and there were no weight balances in those days. The top sash was fixed, and only the bottom sash slid up and down with no lock or fast, other than a peg for the jamb to hold it open or closed as desired. The cellar window sash was usually one glass light high and protected with wood or iron bars built in the log frame.

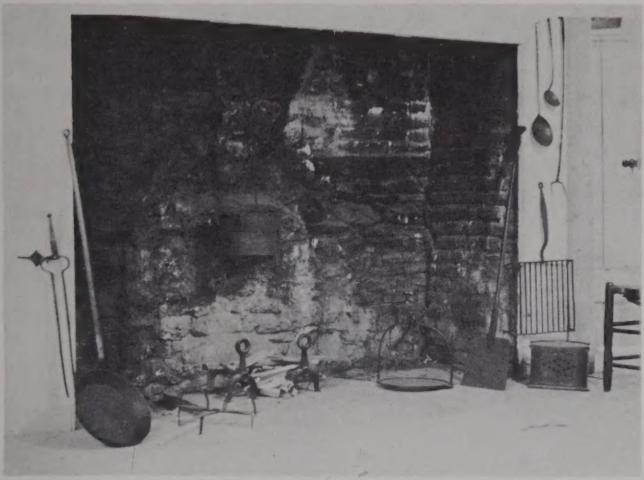
In the stone houses of our Northern region, windows were build in wall with frames set close to the outside of wall for light and sunshine, thus giving deep reveal with a broad bench or sill inside. (See plate C.)

Windows were fitted outside with pairs of shutters built of board like battened doors. The battens often formed panels and in some a crescent or star was cut in the top panel.

The shutters were hung, like doors, on strap hinges and fitted with sill hooks or hold backs to keep them spread open. At night they were closed and bolted for protection and warmth, often locked with a wood bar inside. (See plate F.)

THE FIREPLACE AND OVEN —

The chimney fireplace was a most important feature in the house, as all the cooking was done over the open fire and the house also depended on it for warmth in winter. Some of you have no doubt seen examples of old ones here or in other early settlements. In Ulster County you often find these fireplace openings 5 to 6 feet wide and 3½ to 4 feet high with a bake oven built at one side, some in the back wall of fireplace opening.



Old fire place in early one room section of the Mathew Jansen house, built early 1700, corner of John and Crown Streets, Kington, New York.

Here the pots and kettles were hung over the fire on a trammel iron hook and chain. The original bake oven built in back wall near top and right side of opening was closed at some later period.

The ovens were lined with brick and insulated under and over with a thin bed of sand. For baking they were heated with a wood or charcoal fire and after the ashes were raked out the cook would extend her hand in the oven to test the temperature for baking. In the D. A. R. House, Crown Street, Kingston, N. Y., the kitchen fireplace has a brick oven on each side. One still shows extending through outer wall supported on stone brackets. Some were covered with a small shed. Plate A and cross section in plate B show some details of the kitchen fireplace and oven.

The smoke chamber over fireplace extended well up into the chimney and at the attic floor line would be installed an iron rod, some were of wood, on which a trammel hook and chain would hang. The chain hung down to the point in the fireplace opening with a double hook at the end, on which the pots and kettles were hung. These hooks enabled the cook to raise or lower the pots as desired but they must have been a problem to adjust with fire going. However, when cooking, the fire was no doubt low and under control.

A later and more convenient device was the crane which was hinged to side wall in fireplace and could be swung out from the fire to change or remove the utensils hung on it. One may be seen in old kitchen fireplace, Bevier House, Ulster County Historical Home. These and many other utensils for the fireplace were forged by the old blacksmith, including the great variety of hardware for doors and windows. To describe these would require another volume so will have to be told in another story.

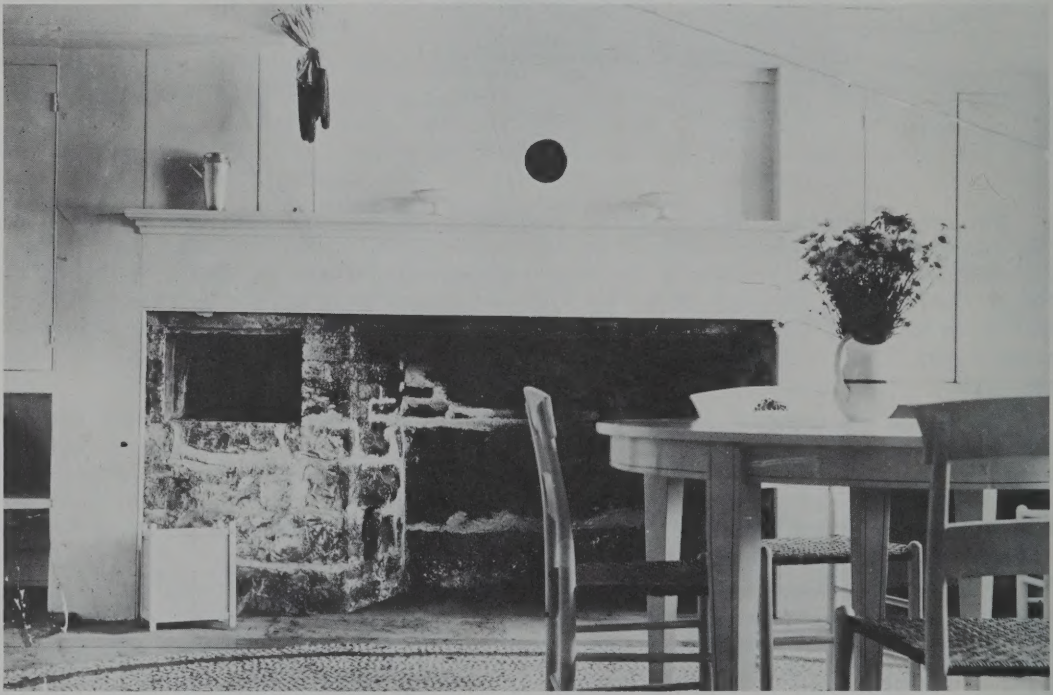
Anyone interested in buying an old house for making over, should not be carried away purely with a fancy taken for a place or its setting. If it is desired to have an old house and to restore it, there are a number of things to be taken into consideration. As to the condition of the walls, the roof ridge often tells the best story. If ridge is much out of level, it indicates settlement or spread in walls which often means taking down and rebuilding a good portion of them. The ends of the ground floor beams concealed in the walls are often rotted away and do not show their condition. The floors tell another story and the amount of destruction that may have been done by others in former alterations and additions is another condition to be taken into consideration.

An old house in fair condition is a prize and can be made a very comfortable home with the necessary modern conveniences incorporated in the restoration.

A new house may well represent one of the many old types of the early Colonial style, but in such cases the essential features as walls, proportion of gables, height of ceiling and other details should be faithfully followed if you would have it express the old home atmosphere. It can be done with little if any sacrifice to modern convenience and comfort of our present day living.

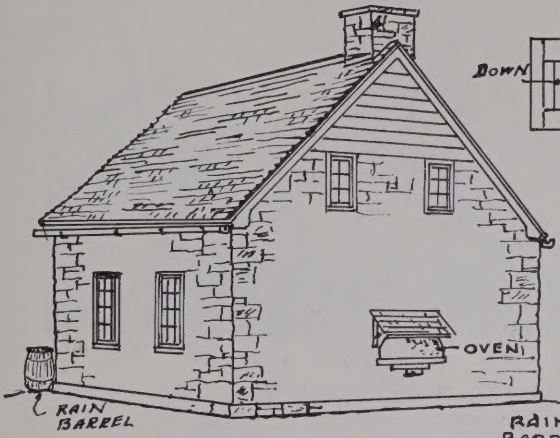
For one interested to live in an old stone house, the greatest fortune is to own one.

Following are plates showing details and some pictures of the early homes, their doors and windows.

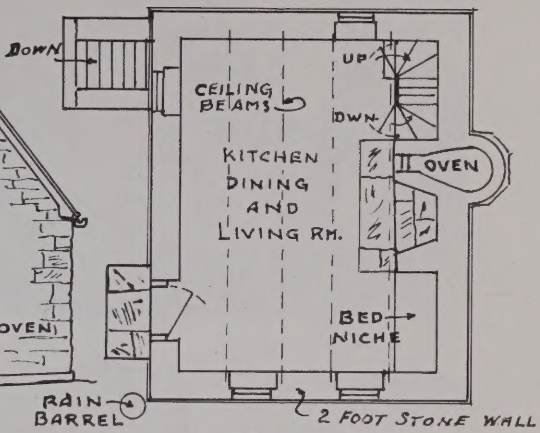


Old fire place with bake oven in face of left jamb. Van Denmark homestead, Kripplebush, Ulster County, New York.

PLATE~A

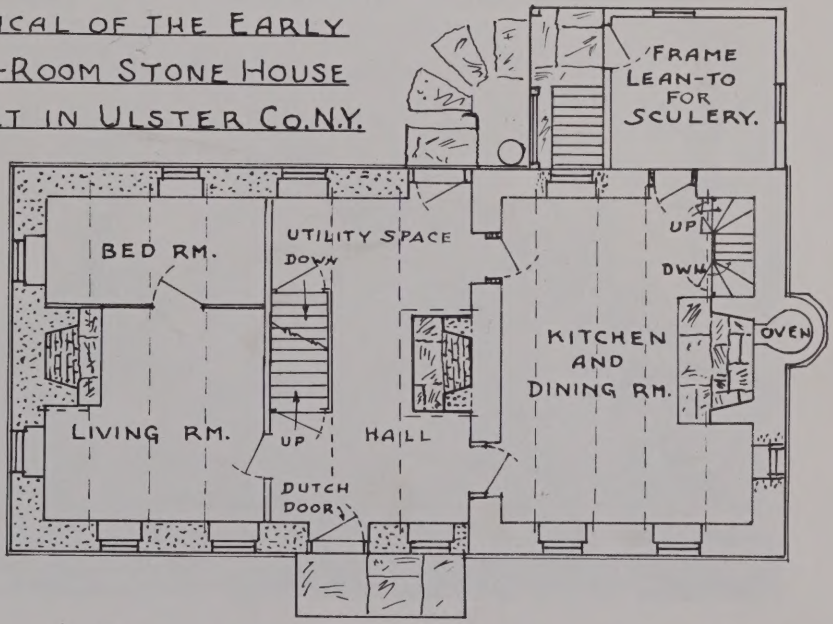

OVEN
RAIN BARREL

ELEVATION.


DOWN
CEILING BEAMS
UP
DWN.
KITCHEN DINING AND LIVING RM.
OVEN
BED NICHE
RAIN BARREL
2 FOOT STONE WALL

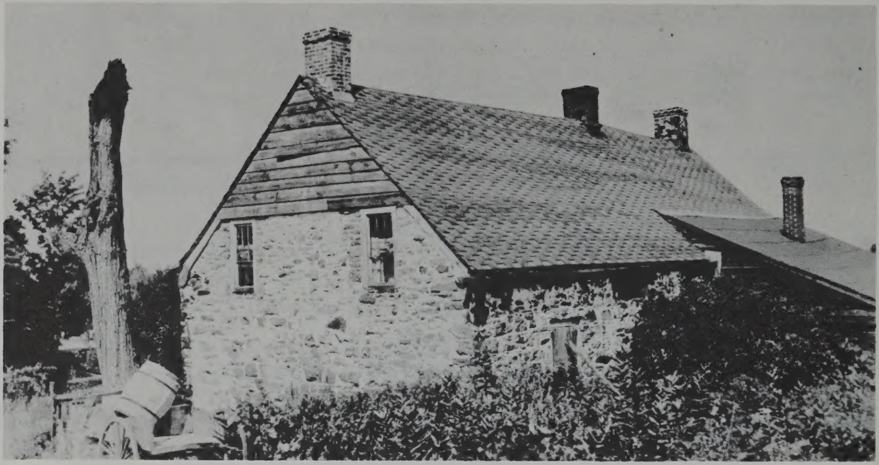
PLAN.

TYPICAL OF THE EARLY
ONE-ROOM STONE HOUSE
BUILT IN ULSTER CO. N.Y.

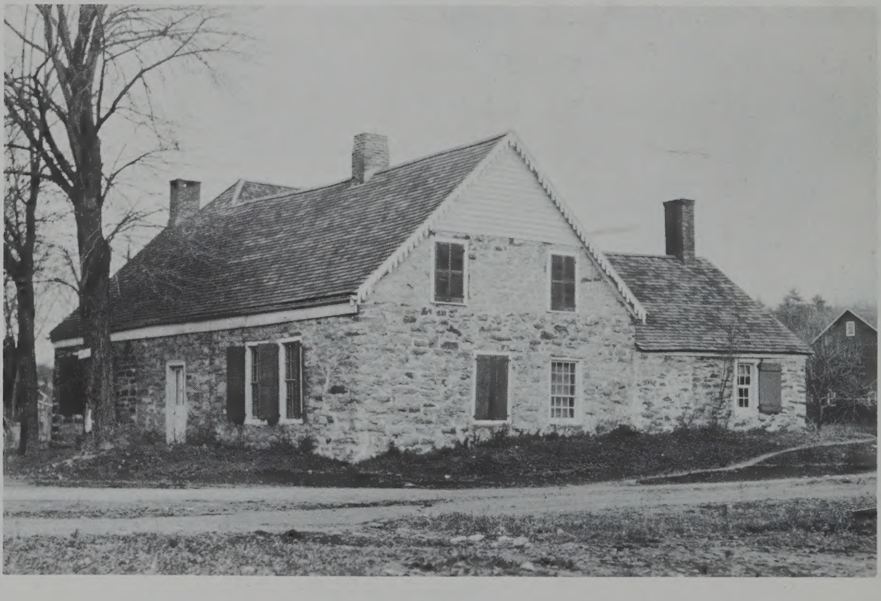

FRAME LEAN-TO FOR SCULERY.
BED RM.
UTILITY SPACE
DOWN
UP
DWN
KITCHEN AND DINING RM.
OVEN
LIVING RM.
UP
HALL
DUTCH DOOR

PLAN OF EARLY STONE HOUSE WITH ADDITIONS.

M.S. TELLER, ARCH'T. 1958

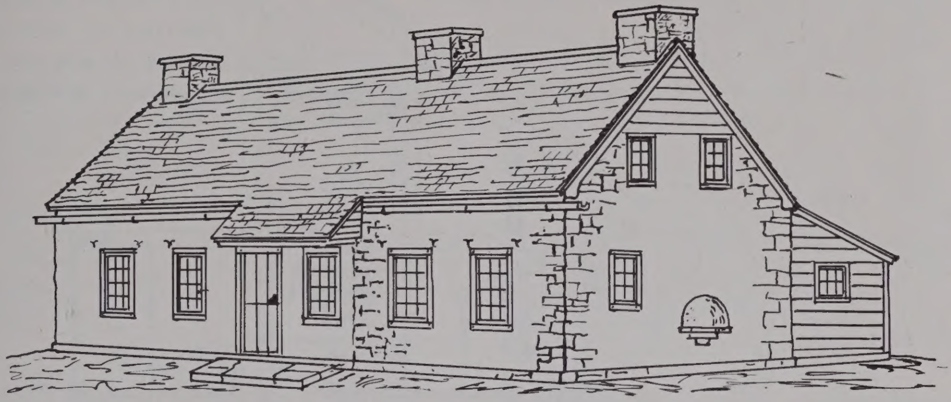


J. A. Le Fever House, built 1772. Route 209 near Forest Glen Road, Ulster County, New York.
View showing early frame lean-to built in rear of the original one-room section of stone house.



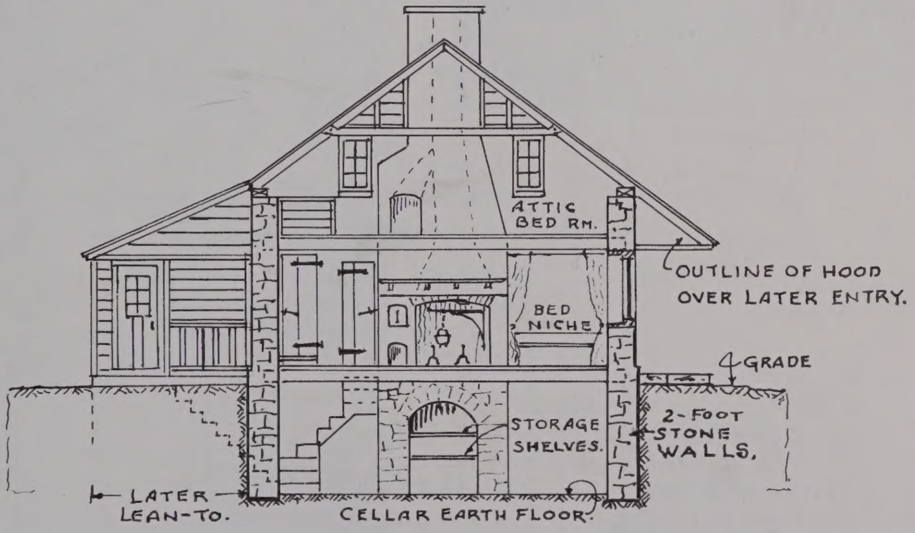
Houghtaling House, date about 1750, Old Hurley, Ulster County, New York.
In this and other early houses the original one-room section appears as a smaller rear or side wing.

PLATE-B



ELEVATION OF ONE ROOM HOUSE WITH ADDITIONS.

STONE WALLS OFTEN WHITE-WASHED WITE LIME.

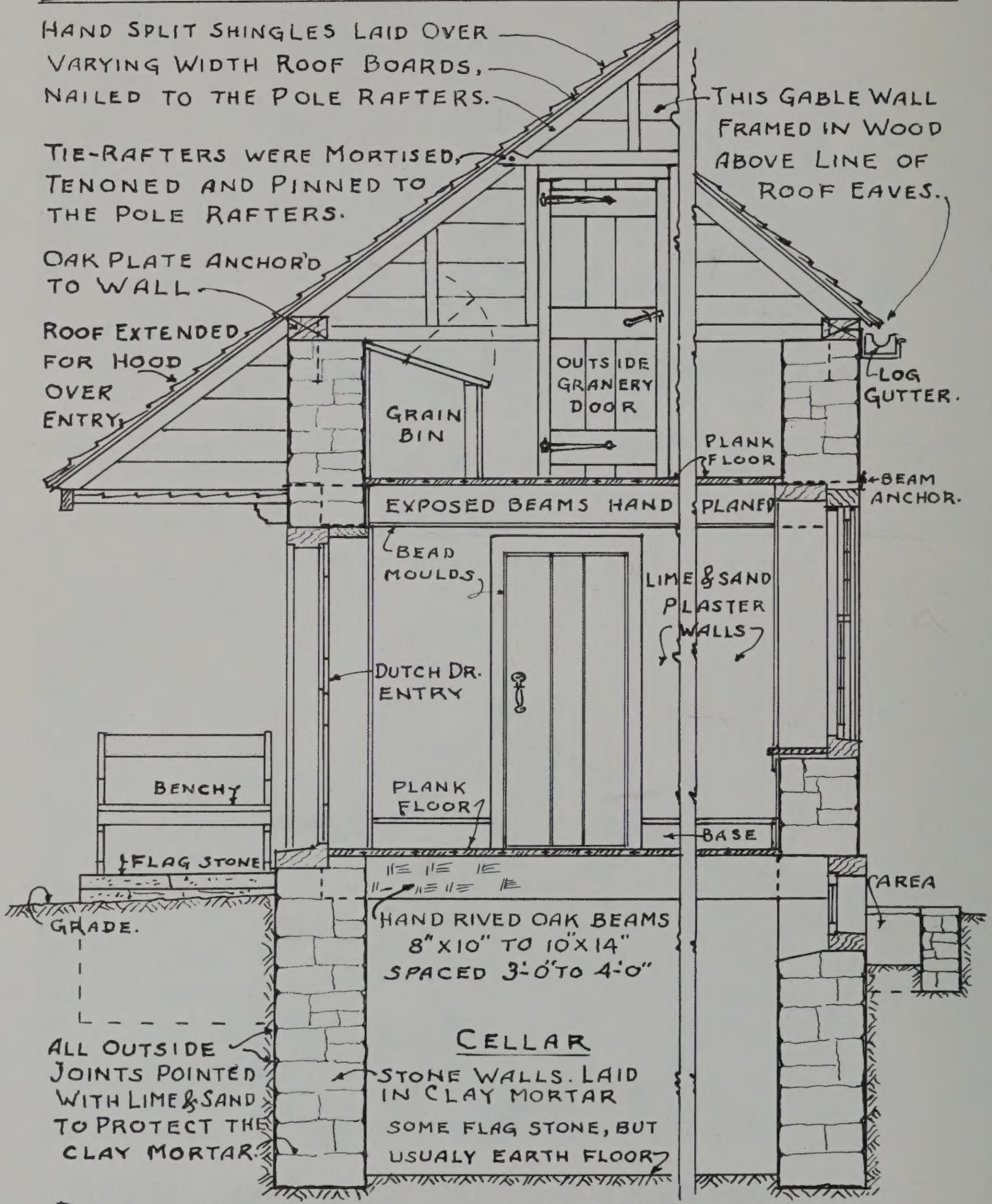

ATTIC BED RM.
OUTLINE OF HOOD OVER LATER ENTRY.
BED NICHE
GRADE
2-FOOT STONE WALLS.
STORAGE SHELVES.
LATER LEAN-TO.
CELLAR EARTH FLOOR.

CROSS SECTION OF EARLY ONE ROOM HOUSE.

M.S.TELLER, ARCH'T–1958.

PLATE-C

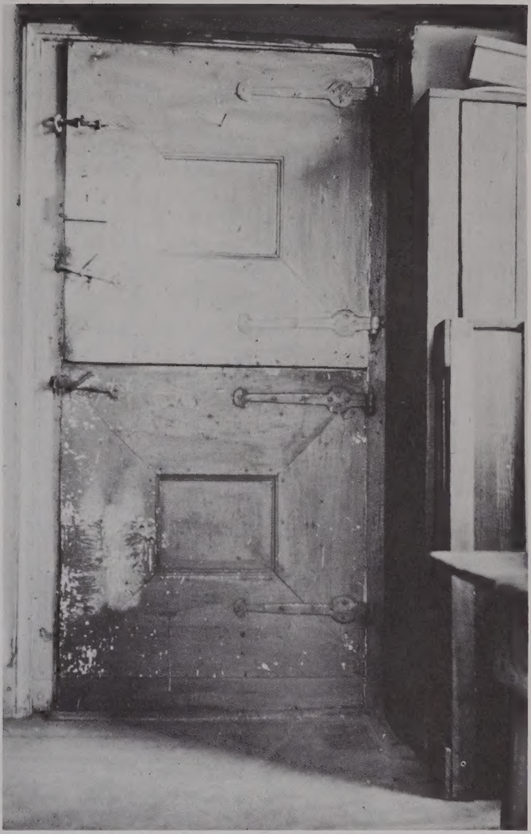
DETAILS OF THE EARLY DUTCH STONE HOUSE.

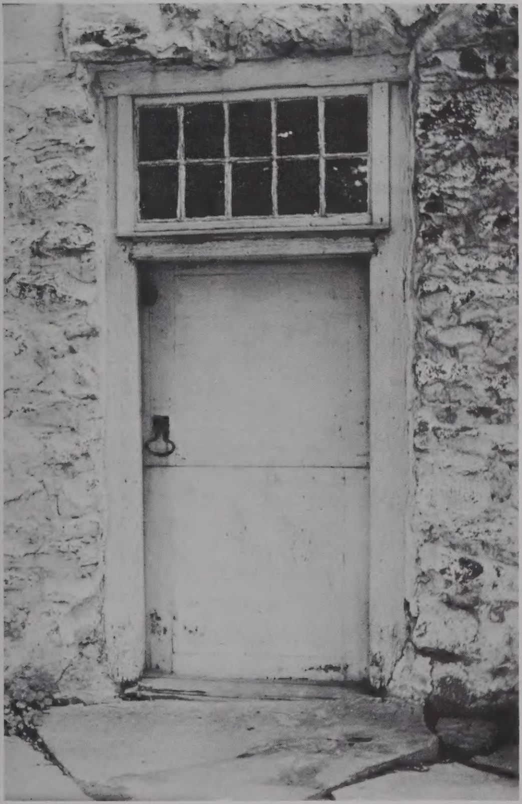

HAND SPLIT SHINGLES LAID OVER
VARYING WIDTH ROOF BOARDS,
NAILED TO THE POLE RAFTERS.
TIE-RAFTERS WERE MORTISED, TENONED AND PINNED TO THE POLE RAFTERS.
OAK PLATE ANCHOR'D TO WALL
ROOF EXTENDED FOR HOOD OVER ENTRY
THIS GABLE WALL FRAMED IN WOOD ABOVE LINE OF ROOF EAVES.
GRAIN BIN
OUTSIDE GRANERY DOOR
LOG GUTTER.
PLANK FLOOR
BEAM ANCHOR.
EXPOSED BEAMS HAND PLANED
BEAD MOULDS
LIME & SAND PLASTER WALLS
DUTCH DR. ENTRY
BENCH
PLANK FLOOR
BASE
FLAG STONE
GRADE.
AREA
HAND RIVED OAK BEAMS 8"X10" TO 10"X14" SPACED 3'-0" TO 4'-0"
CELLAR
ALL OUTSIDE JOINTS POINTED WITH LIME & SAND TO PROTECT THE CLAY MORTAR.
STONE WALLS. LAID IN CLAY MORTAR
SOME FLAG STONE, BUT USUALY EARTH FLOOR

DETAIL SECTION OF FRONT & REAR STONE WALLS.

M.S.TELLER, ARCH'T., 1958.

Inside of old Dutch Door in Bevier House, now home of Ulster County Historical Society in Marbletown on route 209.

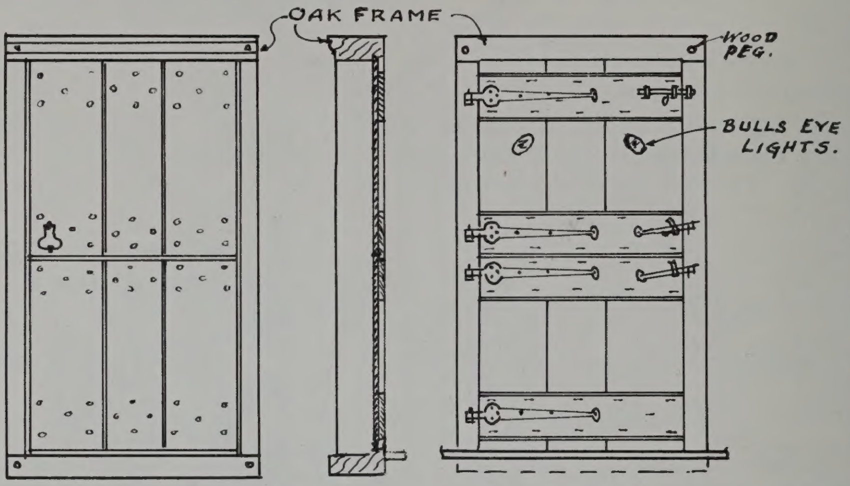




Outside of old Dutch entrance door with transom sash over. Bevier-Elting House, New Paltz, New York.

PLATE-D

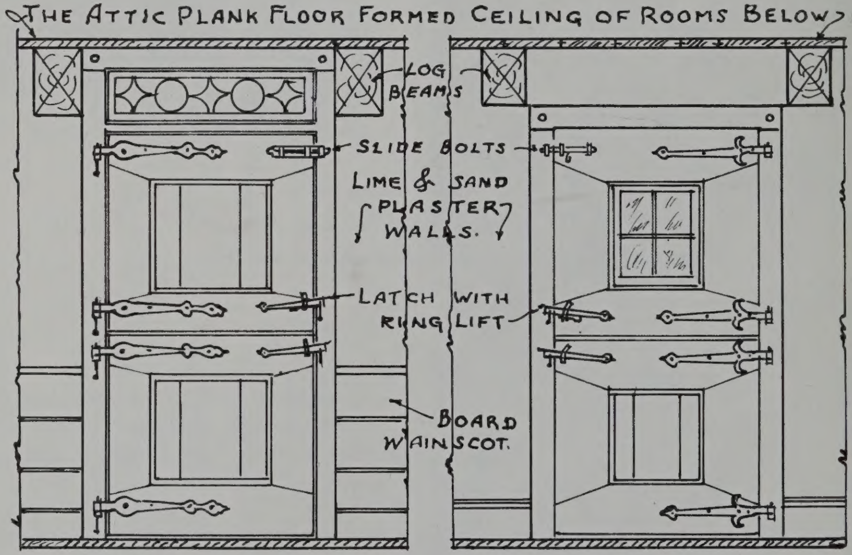
TYPES OF THE EARLY DUTCH BATTEN DOOR.


OAK FRAME
WOOD PEG.
BULLS EYE LIGHTS.

OUTSIDE OF DOOR
SHOWING VERTICLE BOARDS.

SECTION

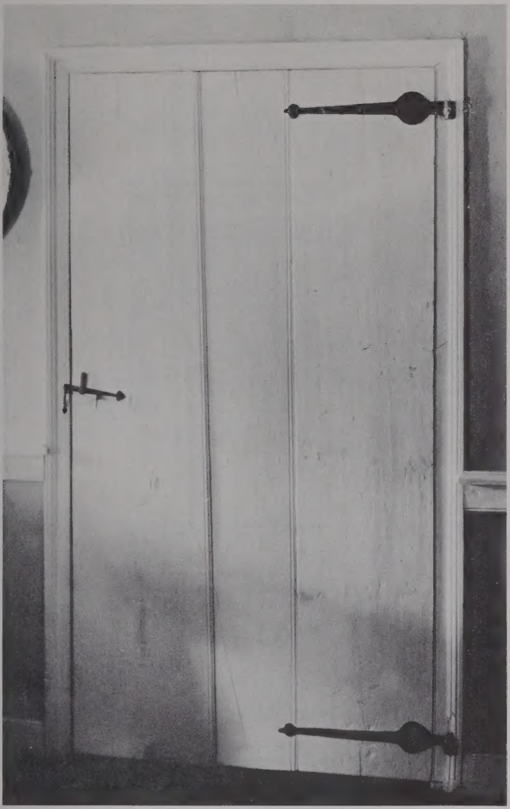
INSIDE OF DOOR
WITH CROSS BATTENS.


THE ATTIC PLANK FLOOR FORMED CEILING OF ROOMS BELOW
LOG BEAMS
SLIDE BOLTS
LIME & SAND PLASTER WALLS.
LATCH WITH RING LIFT
BOARD WAINSCOT.

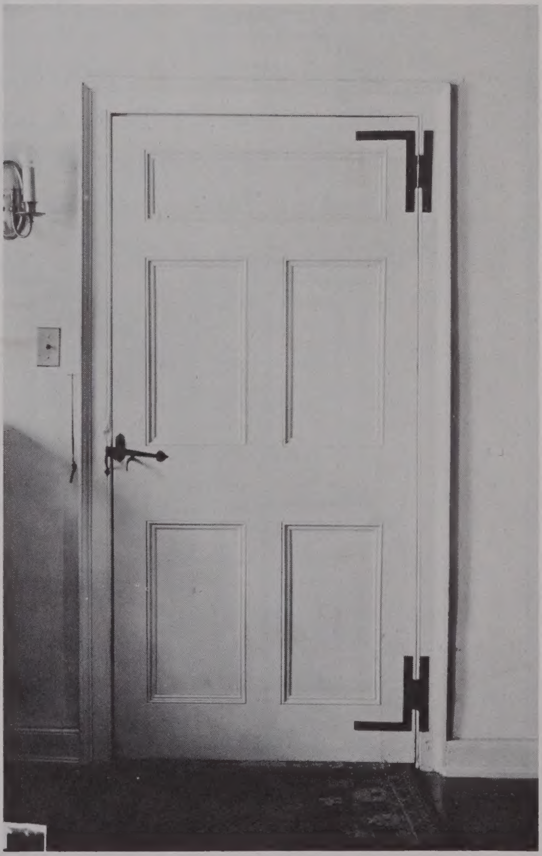
INSIDE PANELS FORMED WITH
CROSS & VERTICLE BATTENS.
TRANSOM SASH OVER.

INSIDE WITH SASH
IN UPPER PANEL.

M.S. TELLER ARCH'T. 1958.

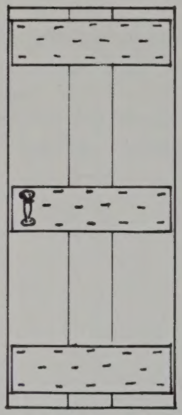


Typical early batten door showing vertical board side with hand forged iron hinges and latch. Tobias Van Buren House, corner of Green Street and Maiden Lane, Kingston, New York.

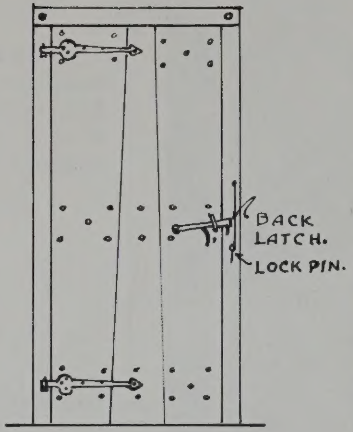


A later type termed the "Butt and Bead" paneled door. On one side the panels are flush with stiles and rails. This shows the side with sunken panels moulded, and fitted with H-L hinges and latch. In Garret Van Keuren House, 138 Green Street, Kingston, New York.

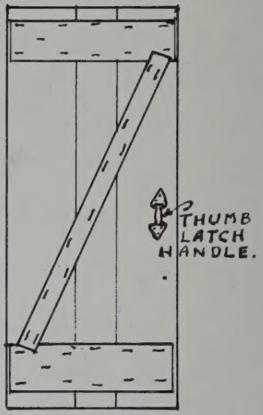
PLATE-E



BATTEN SIDE.

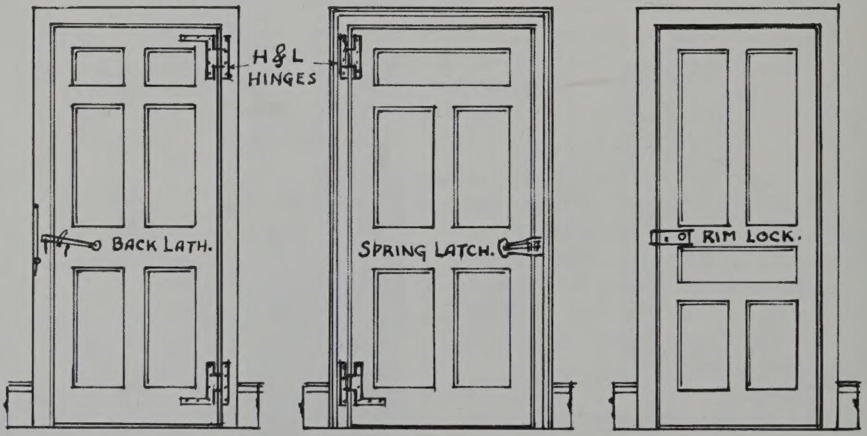

BACK LATCH.
LOCK PIN.

VERTICLE BOARD SIDE.


THUMB LATCH HANDLE.

BATTEN & BRACE.

EARLY BATTEN DOORS WERE SECURED WITH IRON NAILS HEADS SHOW ON BOARD SIDE, ENDS CLINCHED ON BATTEN. DOORS FITTED WITH HAND-FORGED HINGES AND THUMB LATCH.

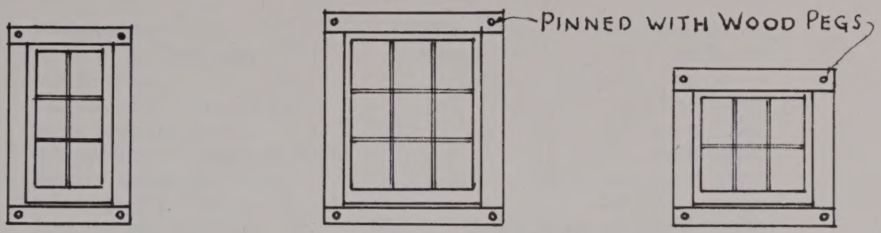

H&L HINGES
BACK LATH.
SPRING LATCH.
RIM LOCK.

THREE TYPES OF LATER PANELED DOORS.

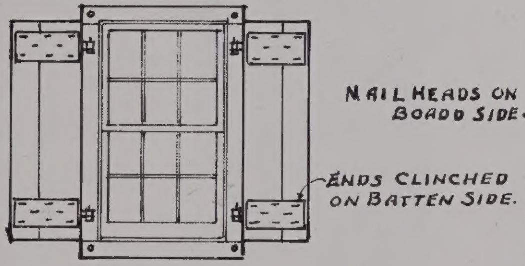
MANY HAD BEADED PANELS SHOWING FLUSH ONE SIDE.

M.S. TELLER, ARCH'T., 1958.

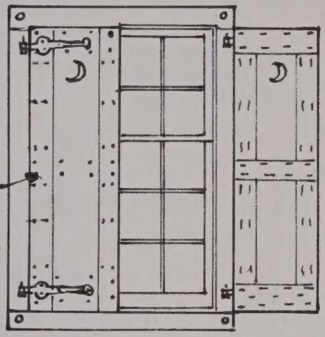
PLATE-F


Pinned with Wood Pegs

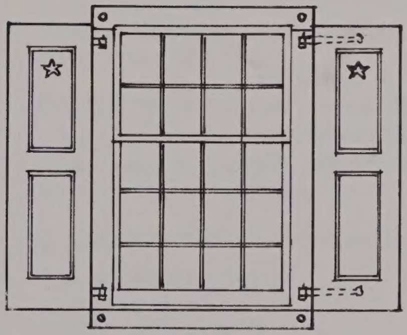
Three Types of Windows with Single Hinged Sash.
Frames of Solid Oak~Mortised, Tenoned and Pinned.


Ends clinched on batten side.

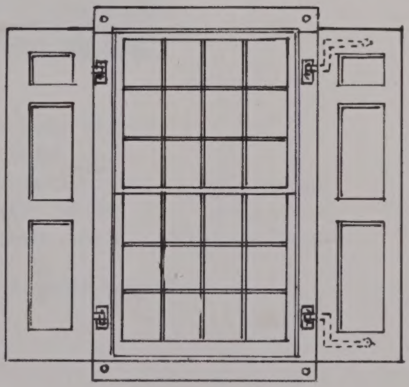
12 Lt. Sash~6"x8" Gl.
with Batten Shutters.


Nail heads on board side

Shutters with Battens
Forming Panels one Side.

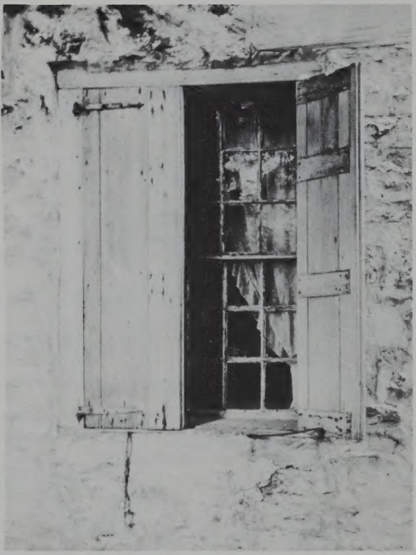


20 Lt. Sash~7"x9" Glass.



24 Light Sash~7"x9" Glass.

All Top Sash Stationary~Shutters Paneled~2~Sides.
M.S. Teller, Arch't., 1958



Old window with batten shutters fitted with hand forged iron strap hinges and sill hooks. Bevier - Elting House, New Paltz, New York.

WHERE TO FIND MANY OF THE OLD STONE HOUSES OF ULSTER COUNTY

KINGSTON

* Senate House	Clinton Avenue at North Front Street
Anthony Hoffman House	Green Street at North Front Street
D.A.R. House	Green Street and Crown Street
Cornelius Van Buren House	7 Green Street
Jacob Tremper House	87 Green Street
Col. Abraham Hasbrouck House	137 Green Street
Gerret Van Keuren House	138 Green Street
Egbert Du Mond House	147 Green Street
John McLean House	Green Street and Maiden Lane
Tobias Van Buren House	Green Street and Maiden Lane
Cornelius Tappen House Said to have been first Post Office.	Crown Street opposite D.A.R.
Mathew Person House	Corner Crown and John Streets
Franz P. Rogger House	Corner Crown and John Streets
Old Kingston Academy	Corner Crown and John Streets
Matthew Jansen House	Corner Crown and John Streets
Tobias Van Steenberg House	97 Wall Street
Old Court House	Wall Street
Thomas Chambers Manor House Rear of St. Johns P. E. Church.	Albany Avenue

HURLEY VILLAGE. Five Houses on Hurley Street (see historical markers).

STONE RIDGE.

Sally Tock Inn. Tavern during the Revolution.
Wynkoop-Lounsbery House. (General Washington stayed here.)
Stone Ridge Library.
Hardenbergh House.

NEW PALTZ. All on Huguenot Street.

* Jean Hasbrouck House, built 1712. Now historical museum.
* Du Bois House, built 1705. Now "Old Fort Inn" (see historical marker).
Bevier House, built 1698. Eltinge Homestead since 1740.
Abraham Hasbrouck House, built 1712.
Freer House, built 1720.

SAUGERTIES VILLAGE

Kiersted House, built 1722	Main Street
Schoonmaker House, built 1756	Main Street
Mynderse House, built 1688	Mynderse Street

SAUGERTIES TOWN — Katsbaan and Asbury-Old Kings Road

Courtney Sebring House
Trumpbour House
Cornelius Person House
Wynkoop House.
Katsbaan Church.

Note: *-Houses open to public.
Others, too many to list, may be found in all towns of the County. Inquire at Post Office or other public office.

NOTES

NOTES